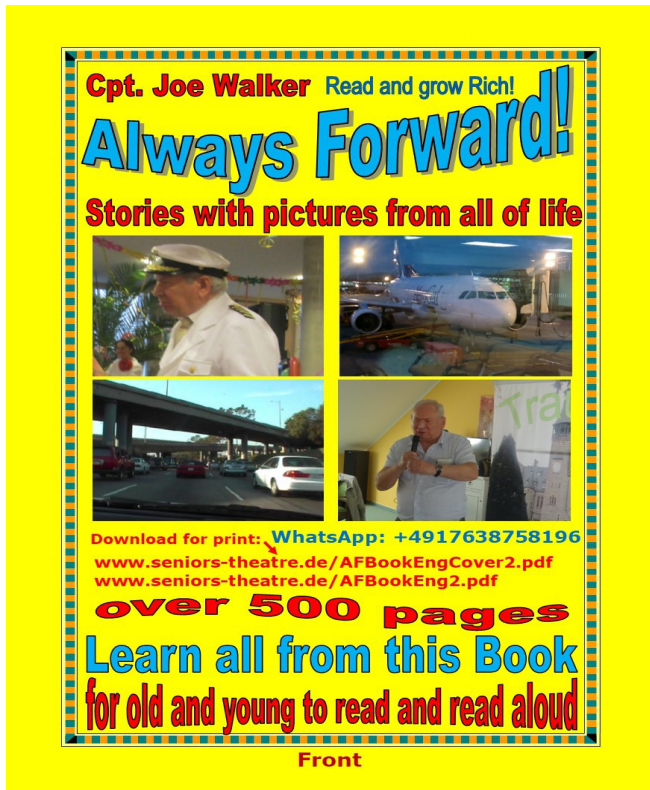


Always Forward!

Faith-Fate-Knowledge!

Learning edition with many pictures!



© 2021, Web-Gemeinde Ltd., London
Email: WebCommunity@t-online.de
ISBN: 978-3-924205-99-7
over 500 Pages, Price 20, - \$

. **Content**

- 3 **There is no point in dying**
'Satirical from the post-world-war-II years'
- 92 **The girl Asisa**
'Stories of Youth and Adventure'
- 136 **Frankfurt Cross**
'Poems from Frankfurt and the World'
- 199 **Return to Hamburg** - Karl Ausborn
'A life story in verse prose'
- 254 **Always forward** – Joe Walker
'Across Life - Faith / Fate / Knowledge'
- 341 **Something for children** - Siegfried Wein
'Stories for Children 4-8 Years'
- 406 **You are that**
'Funny nursery rhymes with pictures, 3-5 years'
- 424 **World and Humanity** - The System
'How the world and the people work'
- 482 **Languages today**
How modern languages look like
- 495 **WebGerman**
A language can be very easy
- 510 **Different from You** – Theater for children
The dwarf house, Snow White and others
- 518 Role playing 'Different from you' for children
- 519 **Spa hotel house sunshine** – Theater for Seniors
Exciting events in a spa hotel in the Black Forest
- 539 **Economic Miracle** – Theater for Seniors
Family story from the time after World War II
- 556 **Game project Dream time** - Comedy
The story of Mrs. Francis searching for her handbag
and seven funny types trying to help her

There is no point in dying!

A culture is coming to an end!



Remembrance of the time after World War II
with satire and irony

THE SCRAP PILE

- The number of unemployed continued to rise! - Merker scanned the gaudy headline of the newspaper. The train was just pounding over a switch so that Merker was jerked back and forth. That distracts him. He stares through the compartment window at the morning sun. It's a Monday morning in August. So there he is, Merker, one of many, like every morning when he drives to work. He is an everyday person, 30 years old, no special characteristics, is mostly silent, does not attract attention, does what he is told, adheres to the order, in short, a citizen as society needs him. At 1 meter 80, he is just big enough that he does not attract attention in a group of people and can still look over the others when he stands on tiptoe. He likes to eat and drink, actually his only passions, apart from sexual inclinations. Even so, he has maintained a balanced figure, which is due to his occasional athletic affirmation, such as tennis and swimming.

His life so far has been like that of many others of his generation: Born at the end of the Second World War, in the middle of the large heap of junk that the country had turned into at that time. He got to know hunger, lack and renunciation until things got better after a few years. Of course, he was also educated, graduated from high school and even studied. Merker was a quiet student, always did his homework and, as far as is known, never got stuck. When he began to develop his own thoughts while studying, it was perceived as annoying because he was thinking opposite. Eventually he got tired of the theory and went traveling. The wisdom was not just in books, but one had to look for it in life itself.

Merker was on the road for three years, roaming foreign countries, observing and learning until he finally returned home. He rolled up his sleeves and started working to make money. His travels had made him an attentive and critical observer. Nothing escaped him, he could also look into people. But he remained silent, concentrated on his work, obeyed the rules and, like many others, spent the evening in front of the television. He worked, consumed and restricted his thinking more and more. Only his dreams could not be suppressed. They kept coming during the night when he wanted to sleep and rattled his memory. Most of the time he had forgotten everything the morning after getting up or simply didn't want to think about it anymore. But last night Merker had a dream that he didn't forget.

He met his father, who had been torn with an expression shortly before the end of the war. The father looked like he knew him from old pictures, in

uniform, young, with a determined face. Merker heard him talking in a dream, at first incomprehensible and as if from a great distance, then the words came closer. Finally he could understand him and his last words burned themselves into Merker's memory: "My son, dying is pointless. You must live, carry on, move forward. You must not give up, because whoever retires in the junk will die pointlessly."

Merker felt concerned. When he got up that morning, he couldn't forget the dream. Scrap metal! Scrap metal! Even now the word is circling again in his mind when his gaze returns to the confines of the train compartment. "Am I really living in the junk?" he ponders and his gaze wanders over the paper in the newspaper and stops at the article about the unemployed. This problem doesn't actually affect him, after all, he has a job. But you never know, at some point it could happen to anyone. Aha, what are the leaders of our country saying on this subject? Max Kern, the big publisher, has a clear opinion: - The majority of the unemployed are notorious idlers. They don't want to work and we all have to pay for it.

Alfred Kluge, chairman of the factory owners' association, expresses himself more cautiously: - Many of the unemployed refuse a job because they would have to work for less money. It must be made clear to them that the market determines prices. - And Lutz Steiger, the great politician, gives good advice to all those who are willing to work among the unemployed: - Don't give up. Don't be afraid to ask the entrepreneurs for work, then you will definitely get work. - It is assumed that everyone wants to work and has to work. But there is another way. The homeowner, from whom Merker rented his apartment, made so much money as a former innkeeper from eating and drinking his guests that he was able to buy five rental houses for it. He lives on it now and is satisfied. He is unemployed and lets the tenants finance his life. He is not looking for work.

Merker thinks of the many who at the end of the war began to accumulate new possessions out of nowhere. They threw themselves on the big heap of junk and rooted. Houses and factories were destroyed and black from the fire. The smell of decaying human bodies hung over the dead land. But the survivors threw themselves on the heap of rubble and began to rummage. Scrap dealers appeared in droves and started their business. The scrap was cheap at the time. Many old owners had perished in the war, and now the law of the fittest prevailed. Whoever had captured something took possession of it. He hired helpers to turn the rubble back into something that could be sold.



There were enough hands looking for work. Above all there were the former soldiers who had thrown their rifles away and were glad they had survived. They were willing workers and did what they were told to do in silence. They took the stones and iron girders for the new factory buildings from the rubble. Of course there were also those who could give orders. They became entrepreneurs. Many could give orders, most of them had learned to do so in the war when they gave orders to destroy and kill. The war was over, but the struggle continued. It turned into a battle for possession of the scrap heap. The professionals, workers and employees, trained as soldiers to obey, continued to obey, followed the authorities, worked day and night to put the country back in order. They were happy that they were allowed to work, they were proud of the fact that they were allowed to use their strength and perform well. They had lost the war, but now they wanted to succeed. They didn't ask who would get the benefit in the end. Work and work again was the motto. The reward would come by itself.

Merker gets off the train. Ten minutes later he's behind his desk. The office is clean and tidy. The scrap and rubble has long been forgotten. Everyone pretends that it has never been any different than it is today. Forgetting lies above what was. Merker sorts the paper lying in front of him on the desk, glances over it and prepares for the day. He has work and feels calm. The day goes by like many others before. Nothing happens that is worth mentioning.

After work, Merker takes a stroll through the streets. Restlessness drives him. One need is growing stronger, the need for sex. Merker doesn't think twice and goes to Gisela Brecher. She owns a boutique, sells unusual dresses, umbrellas, bags made of crocodile skin, corsets, leather suits and the latest craze: sexy underwear made of delicate antelope leather. Merker can only be amazed when he looks at the diverse range in the shop window. But he doesn't care about all this stuff. He gives himself a jolt and goes on to attack. Inside the shop, Merker has to slow down. Gisela has customers, an eighty-year-old lady who is looking for a fashionable nightgown. She just can't make up her mind. It's difficult at that age. Finally the time has come. Merker is alone with Gisela. He breathes the scent of her exotic perfume to the full and feels intoxicated. Today she looks seductive again with her bobbing ponytail, her peach-yellow cheeks and her flesh-red mouth. "You haven't been with me in a long time," she whispers reproachfully and tenses her body. Merker admires her figure, everything is right about her, bust size, hips, shoe size.

"Do you like it today, Gisela?" Merker asks carefully. She locks the shop door. "Come on, let's go back. The coffee is still hot!" She strides forward with rocking, short steps on her high heels.

Merker is carried away. Immediately afterwards they make themselves comfortable on the couch. It doesn't take long, then it's all over. After all, Gisela is a modern woman, with which one can satisfy one's sexual needs quickly and without risk.

On the street, Merker feels relieved and in good spirits, just right for the next day in the open-plan office, 100 men staring in front of themselves, desk to desk, aligned, managed, orderly, boredom because nothing happens, because nothing changes. The only change really brings the crap - sex. "I live in the junk" thinks Merker when he falls asleep that evening and doesn't feel like doing anything, not even after sex.

THE ANNIVERSARY

The next day, Merker is back in the open-plan office and staring straight ahead, in silence with heavy eyelids, dull, no movement, at most a trip to the toilet. Again and again he thinks of the big heap of junk and what happened to it. He remembers old Schmidt, who lives in the same house with him. He is about to retire and is a worker at the world-famous plastics company Polyraff AG.

Schmidt often talked about the time when the company started production. He's seen it all. For 90 pfennigs an hour, he dug out of the rubble the iron girders with which the roof of the new hall should be supported. They pulled iron, wood, machines and tools from the rubble. They could use anything at that time. Production started slowly and the first plastics were made. Glancer, the owner of Polyraff AG, initially cleared away the rubble with everyone else. He could give orders, everyone could feel that. Schmidt recognized him as the coming leader, at least for the Polyraff company. Glancer set the direction and the workers joined in. They were used to obeying, and Glancer knew how to cultivate this precious quality.

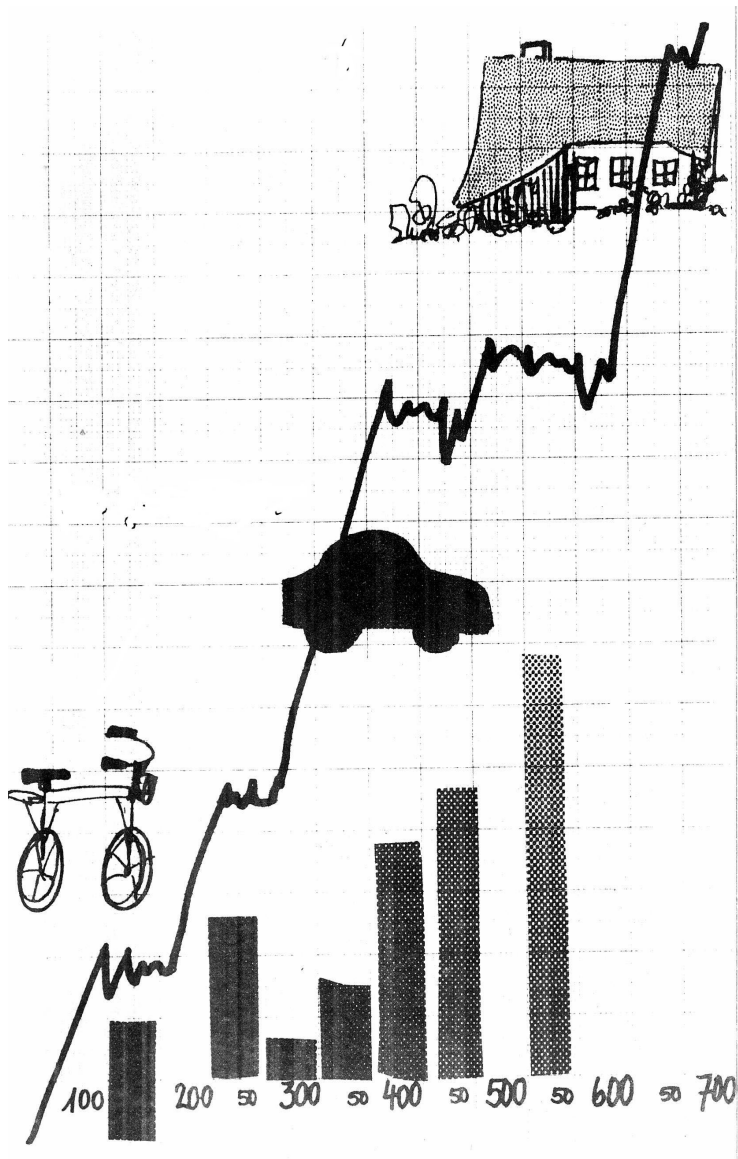
Politics and religion were banned in the factory, political and religious posters were not allowed to be hung anywhere, only nude photos of fattened women over machines and workbenches were benevolently tolerated. When some started discussing politics or religion, the Foreman would intervene and order that from now on they could only talk about football or sex. That was also possible, because everyone could say something on these topics. Schmidt remembers how, after the machines were

running, Glancer first assigned some workers to the mountain and had them build a house there. They found the building material in the scrap metal and they got their wages from the company, now 1.20 marks an hour. Glancer went his way and was successful. He worked hard, harder than anyone else, a shame that the day had only 24 hours for him as for the others. He was an entrepreneur and only needed to step in to get his share, which was growing all the time. Glancer bought and sold. He set up branches all over the world. The empire of Polyraff-World AG emerged from rubble and scrap. Only the worker Schmidt remained who he was. He worked and worked, sometimes all night long, because the machines measured running. Every minute of production downtime was a loss to the company. Schmidt was able to support himself and the family with the money he earned. He was just not an entrepreneur and understood nothing about entrepreneurial risk.

In the company, strict observance of the labor peace was observed. Anyone who became rebellious and no longer obeyed the master had to go. After all, the authorities are always right. Above all, people were repeatedly preached that they should have respect for property, even in the constitution property was declared inviolable. Some found it really difficult to raise the necessary respect, which is why they stole like ravens everything they saw lying around in the company, drills, saws, tools, metal, wood. After all, they wanted to build a house for themselves, like Mr. Glancer. If you punished them for allegedly stealing, they wouldn't understand anyway. What was property? During the war, people simply held up the cannons or threw bombs. Nobody asked who it belonged to, they just took what they could get or destroyed it, so no one else could use it.

But the workers at the Polyraff company had it good. As long as they worked and did what they were told and were satisfied with what they got, nothing happened to them.

Schmidt celebrated his 30th company anniversary. Thirty years had passed and the Polyraff company was known all over the world. There was a celebration for Schmidt and some other anniversaries. The party took place in the "Polystuben", a restaurant that also belonged to Polyraff. When Schmidt came - he had been picked up by taxi - he was greeted with ostentatious noises. Inside they sat, the top scrap dealers, the great leaders, enjoying their happiness. Glancer, the entrepreneur, Hetzer, the manager, Laumann, the Workers council chairman, Seifer, the foreman and Mrs. Wagenknecht, the head of the salary office.



The workers simply called her 'Vagina'. After all, she made the workers happy every month by distributing the wages.

Schmidt stepped into the adjoining room where the illustrious company was already celebrating. He stood at the door, undecided, looked around. The waitress shouted, "Get out of there!" and stomped off with a handful of beer mugs.

Schmidt considered whether it shouldn't be better to go. Apparently it was unnecessary anyway. Then a colleague discovered him, also a birthday boy. Schmidt sat down at his table, intimidated. Now the works council chairman Laumann came and patted Schmidt on the shoulder: "Congratulations, 30 years, the company still needs you!" You idiot, thought Schmidt, what do you know? "Quiet, attention, quiet please!" it sounded through the hall. Glancer wanted to give a speech. "My honored anniversaries, my dear executives! A successful path is behind us, we made something out of nothing, and we can be proud of it today." Maybe you, thought Schmidt to himself.

"I would particularly like to thank our anniversaries for their loyal cooperation!" it sounded across the room. "You have served the company loyally for 20, 25, even 30 years and thus provided an example of reliability and perseverance. And today I am deeply touched and would like to say to you, dear anniversaries:

What you have accomplished belongs to you just like me!"

It would be nice, thought Schmidt and stopped listening. All just warm words. When Laumann gave his speech, Schmidt registered only one sentence: "The workers council fully endorses our esteemed Mr. Glancer"

You fool, Schmidt could only think.

Then came the food. A giant chop with french fries. After he had gobbled down a few pieces of meat, he no longer liked the chop. The meat was too tough, and he had to chew for a long time before he dared to swallow it. Schmidt stopped. He looked over, where the "Vagina" was just laughing brightly because the manager had apparently whispered a dirty joke in her ear. Schmidt had only one comment on the event: scrap is scrap.

Merker is happy when he finished his work that day. In the evening: television. As a union official once said when there was a discussion about longer business hours: "Our colleagues have a right to spend the evening at home in front of the television and not to stand behind the counter until 10 p.m." Merker is sitting in front of the television. At first he didn't want to look, or at least he wanted to turn it off soon. But when the television is on, it is

on. Oh, now comes the crime series "The Woman Killer of Manhattan", cheap junk goods from America. Merker turns the TV off and goes to the next pub for a beer. He sits down at the counter and orders a large export. Sitting next to him is someone, strong hands that can grab, a round face, his eyes are already glassy from beer. Merker toasts to him and the round face begins to tell, of course about football: "The Mayers were so bad again, now Rosenbauer wants to go to America too. The Mayers will definitely be relegated there soon. Goldbach is great. They become champions. Greenschweig is still very good. And the latest: Renner is returning from Spain and wants to go to Greenschweig. "

So it goes on. Football is probably the only topic the round face can talk about. When Merker starts from the many unemployed people there are now, the round face just looks at him stupidly: "Unemployed? I don't care! The main thing is that Goldbach will become champion now!" Marker gives up. So they keep talking about football.

A few days later, Merker went to a poetry reading. Young professionals should be presented. First, Ernst Johann reads. He's got a hell of a bump, his hair is hanging down in a mess and he smokes 'Red hands' without a filter. Johann introduces himself: "I was an alcoholic for many years, went through treatments, withdrawal cures, I just finished the last one, I hope it lasts. At the moment I have no desire for alcohol!" Now he reads aloud, from the doctors and from his own torments: "The period of dryness, of total withdrawal, came over me like doom. Not a drop of alcohol. During the night I was plagued by visions. Beer bottles, cold and damp, foamy Beer glasses, bars, cheers from all sides and I stood by and had to watch. "

Then it's Gerd Einhaus's turn. As a man, he makes a too soft, feminine impression, maybe he can keep up with men. Einhaus has chosen a topic that no other writer before him has taken up. It describes the feelings an infant has when it shits in a diaper. When Merker heard "shit" five times, he left the room. He thinks again of the worker Schmidt and his statement: scrap is scrap.

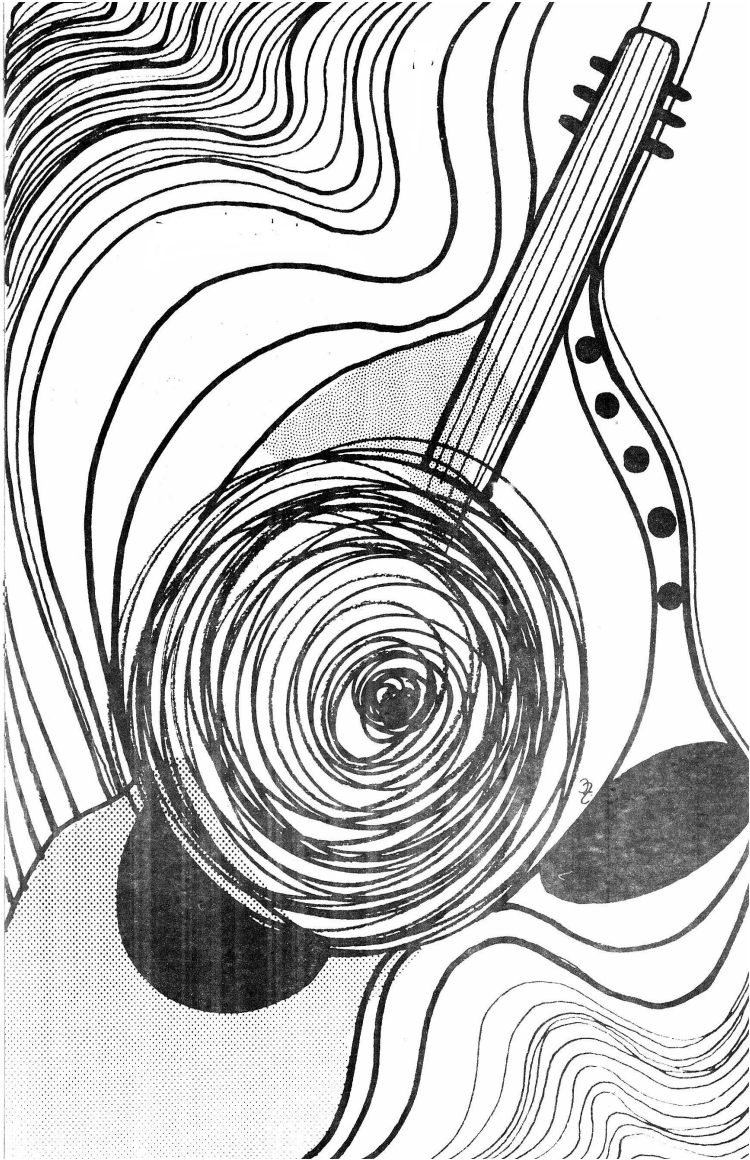
THE HEROES

"Hello boys, hello girls!" so it sounds from the hero illustrated. It's a sunny Saturday afternoon. Merker sits in a street café and watches the many young people strolling by. He is amazed that he hardly sees smiling faces. Young people like to laugh, all over the world, looking forward to the life that lies ahead. But that is not

the case here. Bad faces, angry looks, dissatisfied and listless, silence, walking next to each other, boredom.

Merker remembers Penny. Of course she also has a German name. But her friends call her Penny because it sounds more modern, stronger, more optimistic. Penny was a quiet girl at the age of 16, shy, reserved and held back from men. She was doing an apprenticeship at a bank, was hardworking and seemed to enjoy her work. In her sophomore year she met Bob. He was in high school and had a different name, of course, but his friends called him Bob. And Bob was proud of that name. He taught little Penny how shitty she was in this sterile bench, with these men's brushes in their white shirts and those ape women who look like they've come from a fashion journal. Penny felt an inner dissatisfaction and began to see the world with different eyes. Bob looked strong with his faded, tight blue jeans that constricted his abdomen so that he often grabbed between his legs because it was too tight for him. He left his blue shirt open on his chest so the girls could see his sparse black hair. That made an impression. Of course he also had an amulet around his neck. Penny would have liked to know what was in the little metal case, but at first she didn't have the courage to ask. Bob really did everything to get Penny out of the dusty world she was in. When they were sitting together in a discotheque and the band paused for a chat, Penny asked what was in the amulet. Bob proudly told her about his role model, the great pop star Bob Tuttle, whom he so adored. At a hit festival, Bob Tuttle pulled out his own hair and distributed it to his fans. Of course, Bob had kept one as well, as a talisman.

Penny got to know a new world. She was completely indifferent to the bank and the fucking colleagues, she lived with Bob and their mutual friend was Bob Tuttle. For hours they listened to his records, the hard notes on the guitar, his shrill voice. That was really crazy. And Penny emancipated herself, of course the pill did not pose any obstacles. After Bob had sex with her ten times to the hard guitar sounds of Bob Tuttle, he suddenly lost interest. Penny was just too boring, too immobile, too unimaginative. Penny was suddenly alone. And that was her problem. Those were bad days until she finally found a new sex hero who also brought new hit heroes into the house. And now it went on. From one hero to another. The great liberation had come over her. But she was becoming increasingly dissatisfied. "All shit," she often says to herself. But then the next hero came and brought her new luck. Merker has had enough of this



stories.. Later in the tram, he comes across a new hero. A man in a gray suit with thick glasses on his fleshy nose reads eagerly about his latest deeds. Merker caught the headline as he looked over. - Body parts found in five locations in the Hackersheim area: a head, a chest, a leg, an abdomen, a hand. The police are looking for other body parts. An unemployed butcher has been arrested as a suspected perpetrator. So there we have the hero for the next few weeks, day after day he will be in the Newspaper, his life, his fate, his childhood, his sexual needs, the people who treated him badly until he finally hacked them all up. The Hero-Newspaper will follow his path, his hard fate in prison, the love letters of his admirers, his sexual hardships, until it finally comes to a hero wedding in prison. Then he dies and receives a hero's burial, and the whole country will be amazed to remember this hero who achieved such extraordinary things.

In the evening on TV: the hero show. The famous actress Lola Bosommayer is shown to the amazed audience. It's great how she looks again in her cut-out silver dress. She looks cute with her frayed black hair. When she takes a deep breath to say something, her neckline overflows. The announcer foams over with admiration: "Dear Lola - all of us, and by that I mean above all the millions of viewers outside on the screen, are overjoyed that you came to our studio!" Of course he addresses them with "you", they're all colleagues there on television, Merker registers. "We know your problem, dear Lola, appointments, appointments! But is that true with your marriage intentions!" And now the astonished audience learns the exciting story of Lola Bosommayer, her five hero marriages, which she endured with great sacrifices, her inner conflicts, where she met a man she liked better, plus the professional tension, constantly on the move, in hotels, in film studios. What use is a man there, even if you are married to him, who is not there when you need him. The audience understands. After all, an actress has to play her part well. There has to be a man in between to have hero sex with her.

Merker knows all this stuff, as it has been kicked out in all of the Hero magazines. It becomes even more valuable, of course, when the actress tells it herself. Lola says goodbye in the studio with a proud swollen chest. She knows that she has once again impressed her audience. But enough, duty calls, the work in her latest film "The Hero-Bed", in which she plays the main role and just lies in bed all the time.

Merker's thoughts are always about heroes, there are so many of them in our society. They're popping up everywhere. In a big industrial plant the signs were on storm. It was about more money. Erwin Pfeilschiffer, the union chairman, wanted to do something for his colleagues. The entrepreneurs offered 6%. The government had previously stated that 6% was the highest the economy could handle. Erwin Pfeilschiffer did not want to bow to the employers' wage dictates; after all, the union was independent and did not allow the government or the employers to dictate anything. He went into factories and railed against the dictates of the entrepreneurs at large gatherings. The union hero was applauded everywhere. The newspapers printed long reports. A strike vote was held, in which 90% voted for a strike. Erwin Pfeilschiffer raised the demand to 7%. Merker did not understand that such a difference should be between 6% and 7% percent.

Why didn't Erwin ask for 10% or 15%? Merker remembered that the milk was 15% whipped again and the bread by 20%. But nobody asked how much it was and whether it would harm the economy. The time had finally come for a strike to take place. There was tension in the air. An uneasy feeling spread among the workers, doubts arose as to whether such a strike was worthwhile, fear of all the disadvantages was widespread, many were in debt, cars, furniture and vacations had to be paid for. What a shit, but from time to time you have to give up your work so that those up there can feel that they are no idiots down there.

But Erwin Pfeilschiffer maintained social peace with an iron heroic responsibility. A 6.1% wage increase was completed. That was the most that could be done. That was a hero's graduation. Erwin, the successful functionary, waved many honors, his party gave him a new office, another step on the rise of his hero.

Merker strolls through the streets, cars roar by, proud drivers at the steering wheel, some cautious and reserved, quickly and. daredevil the others. A huge poster on the wall of a house, you can't, you have to look at it, the colors bright, provocative, women with brown, healthy skin, bright red lips, smiling, blond hair, bleached, legs longer than long, sporty, plus the one Man, also brown, smiling, sublime, with the tennis racket in hand and, of course, the cigarette that makes the enjoyment of life perfect, the hero cigarette.

Something happened again yesterday. The 25-year-old Volker, a bookseller by profession, met 16-year-old Liane in the discotheque.

Volker drove his father's new Mercedes. Of course, Liane was immediately enthusiastic when she was invited to come along. Volker only wanted to take her home. It was around midnight when he suddenly turned off the road in his car, he explained to the anxious-looking Liane. "I have to refill gasoline." Now Volker grew beyond himself. The girl was in his hand and he didn't have to wait long. When Liane refused to take off her dress, he slapped her face again, so that she finally let it happen that Volker had her hero sex in the car.

Heroes, heroes, the world is full of them. They are touted everywhere. The commissioner who hunts down the criminals, cunning, tricky, foresighted and superior, he remains the winner in the end. If he shoots he hits, of course the criminal.

In the evening Merker lets himself be showered by the hero television. A "Western" casts a spell over him. Another strong hero, clad in leather, pistols on his belt, wide hat, sweaty, sticky with dust, he goes his way, hard, strong, relentless. He has to win. His revolver shoots his way. Anyone who threatens him will be shot away. On New Year's Eve, Merker roams the streets with a pistol and shoots wildly. That night there is bang everywhere, everyone can play the shooting hero at least once. The next day, Merker visits his new girlfriend to wish her a happy new year. She comes from a good family, her father is a doctor. Unfortunately she has a small speech defect, which means she stutters. Nevertheless, she is well built, has an acceptable bust and is a certified masseuse. She loves nudity and undresses right away. "K .. K ... Ko .. Come - i .. to the B .. Ba .. bathroom!" she stutters out of sheer haste, so that Merker can no longer hold himself back and laughs out loud. She can take anything, just not when someone laughs at her. She goes nuts and slams him. Ow, cheek, that was fire. "D .. d .. you sh ... sho ... villain!" she yells and throws Merker out.

PYRAMIDS

Build pyramids and you will be remembered ten thousand years from now. The priests must have given this advice to the Egyptian rulers.

At the end of the great war, when the country was a heap of rubble, and nothing that remained, nothing that was reminiscent of the past, there was something to build for the future. Millions went to work, full of resolutions, with the will to do it differently, to do it better. They had all seen too much ineptitude, moral decay, hatred, destructiveness. They wanted to start over. But the pyramids were already beginning to grow everywhere, in politics, in business, in society. However, they did not grow from the bottom up, as is the normal course of such Structure is, but from top to bottom. First there were those who gave orders, who surrounded themselves with followers

who followed their orders. In this way the hierarchy was pounded out of the ground, constantly being pulled up from the top, constantly expanding downwards. Soon the land was littered with pyramids, massive, enormous, created for the next thousand years. Merker once worked at a large bank at the foot of a pyramid. Again and again the pressure from above annoyed him and he tried to counter it. Of course he was too weak and he soon ran out of breath.

Director Steiger, one of the people at the top of the pyramid, shook his head sympathetically and gave Merker good advice: "When you're young, you have no patience. If things don't go fast enough, or if something doesn't suit you, you drive out the skin and throws everything down. What I toiled, in the beginning when I was also at the bottom. My boss was constantly criticizing me, my work, my behavior, I couldn't please him. I was almost out of my skin and would have thrown everything down. But I pulled myself together and said to myself: You have to hold out, you mustn't rebel. And see how far I've come today. I'm one of the most important men in this bank. " Shit, thought Merker.

Back in the war, Eugen Bock, army leader, rose from rank to rank because he could obey, because he was willing, because he carried out orders, because he had no pity, because he was ambitious, because he wanted power. And you only got power if you let yourself be guided. Bock, with power over thousands of soldiers, sent her mercilessly to her death. Even when the situation was hopeless, he continued the fight because he received orders and carried them out ruthlessly. He came through when everything collapsed and after the war he secured a place at the top of one of the many pyramids.

High school graduates are asked on television what ideas they have of their future. They all want to study, have professional success, work in companies and achieve important positions. They believe in the mobility of the pyramids. But the construction is finished. Every now and then stones are still changed, mostly pensions or deaths. The pyramids stand as if they were made for the next thousand years. Bleak prospects, thinks Merker. No wonder that many young people dream of love and these dreams are constantly being fueled. - Is there love at first sight? - Merker reads the headlines. What do the young people say about it? "Sympathy, same wavelength, okay, but love immediately, there is no such thing." But Monika experienced it anyway: "Three months ago, when I had just broken up with my boyfriend," she says, "because we simply had nothing more to say to each other, the miracle happens.

It's Saturday night. A friend dragged me into a dance café against my will. It's too boring there, too fine. We go to the discotheque "Zur Schleiereule". As soon as we come in, the music roars to us. A young man stands in the corridor and keeps looking me in the eye. I feel a jolt, I look at him all the time and he brings me to dance.

We love each other. Clear thing. In the near future I'll be the happiest person and still am today. "One look and happiness came. How easy it is.

Merker met a woman in the cinema. She sat next to him and looked very restless. The film was really exciting, five murders in quick succession. She took his hand and didn't let go of it. After the movie they went to eat Chinese, really hot. Fanny, as Merker's new friend called herself, said she was a widow; her husband was killed in a traffic accident. While eating, Merker was able to observe her face more closely. She looked older than he'd thought, with the lines around the corners of her mouth, drooping cheeks, and the lines on her forehead. But she had to have money, she had jewelry everywhere, a gold watch, a ring with precious stones, valuable chains around her neck and arms.

When they were in Fanny's apartment and Merker settled down comfortably on the sofa, the television started booming. With a look into the tube, Fanny said that she had finally had enough of all the Persians and Africans and whatever other types there were. They are fiery lovers, they have mastered many strange love techniques, but they always wanted to get married right away. But she really doesn't feel like doing that. Then Fanny began to fumble, staring at the television. She always did it with her husband in front of the television, which stimulates. Merker gets scared. First the story with the Persians and now the television should still be there. He pretended to have severe headaches and diarrhea and ran away as quickly as possible.

Outside, the pyramids surround him again. A bulky building there. He reads: Society for Acceleration and Progress. Scientific research for the government is carried out in this pyramid. He's already heard about it. Oh yes, one case had caused quite a stir recently. Helen Wagner, research assistant, was supposed to carry out an investigation on the subject: "Atomic energy and progress".



It was a government contract and everyone knew that it was expected to produce a positive result. But Helen took her task seriously, tried to get to the bottom of things, to find answers that could be justified and that she could represent herself. For months she questioned people who had something to say on the subject, studied the literature, and found that atomic energy was a very dubious thing that could not simply be viewed as progress. When her boss discovered that Helen's investigation was going in the wrong direction, he warned her urgently that the government expected this investigation to support its energy program, which is now based on the use of atomic energy. Helen was not deterred and looked for the truth. When a conflict arose with her boss, who suddenly got "claustrophobia" - after all, he had his rules that he had to adhere to.

Helen did not let herself be put off. She began to spread her negative results on nuclear energy across the company. Articles even appeared in the press and Helen became known. "I don't conduct investigations," she told everyone, "just to keep citizens safe and to do the government a favor, but to find out the truth." Helen Wagner was finally dismissed without notice by the top of the pyramid of the Society for Acceleration and Progress; Refusal to work, business damage and disturbance of the business peace.

LIMITS

Something strange happened recently in the Liebenau Forest. Drivers who looked for relaxation there in the evening or at the weekend and parked their car in a lonely place often experienced nasty surprises on their return. The window had been broken and anything of any value had been dragged away, even driver's licenses and vehicle papers in case anyone had left them behind.

The police combed the forest several times, but could not find any traces. Once again, as is so often the case, a chance helped to identify the culprit. A pair of lovers who had just folded their seats back in the car to indulge in sex suddenly startled. The right side window was smashed with a large stone, and a dirty hand reached in to open the door. The "forest man" was out for prey again. But this time he was unlucky. The young people climbed out of the car to catch the culprit. Another car just happened to be added and together they grabbed the "forest man". The later investigations by the police showed that the "forest man" lived in an old barn on the edge of the Liebenau forest, where all the stolen property could be

seized.

Everything goes well for a while until a limit is reached where it stops. Merker must think of the math. There are limit values, endpoints that will be reached at some point. Processes that seem infinite have an end at some point.

More than thirty years have passed since the end of the last world war. It's been thirty rich, prosperous years. While the bones of millions of soldiers, civilians and prisoners lay scattered all over Europe, the survivors got better. They were given respite and the chance to start a different life. They had also experienced a limit, the limit of total destruction.

Merker thinks of his uncle Anton. As a young soldier he swore to himself: "If you come home from this war, then you will live!"

And he did. He ate and drank whatever he could get into his stomach. He could party, tell dirty jokes, yell, scream and burp. But he could also pull in his tail at work, hunch back and make an upward impression, so that he was given a leadership position that could be expanded. Uncle Anton even made a career with it and ate and drank to it. He had a wife and a family, which didn't stop him from roaming the city in the evening looking for other women. He wanted to enjoy life and celebrate survival.

It was almost 100 years ago. That's where it started. The will to power, to conquer, to subjugate foreign peoples had established itself in the minds of many. At that time, in Berlin, a man named Herschel appeared at the Chancellor's house. Herschel was full of restlessness and a thirst for adventure. He had already roamed eastern Africa several times on his expedition. He wanted to make the country there in the distance appealing to the old Chancellor with the thick mustache. Herschel, the son of a simple shoemaker, already saw himself as a state holder over huge lands, ruler over millions of black people, to whom he wanted to bring the blessings of his culture. There was fire and fanaticism in his voice as he raved about his experiences to the old, mustached Chancellor, who had no idea about Africa: "There overseas measures are taken with completely different standards, bigger, wider, more powerful. We'll put our hand on this country Our farmers will turn the burnt steppes into fertile farmland. Rail tracks and roads will crisscross the country. "

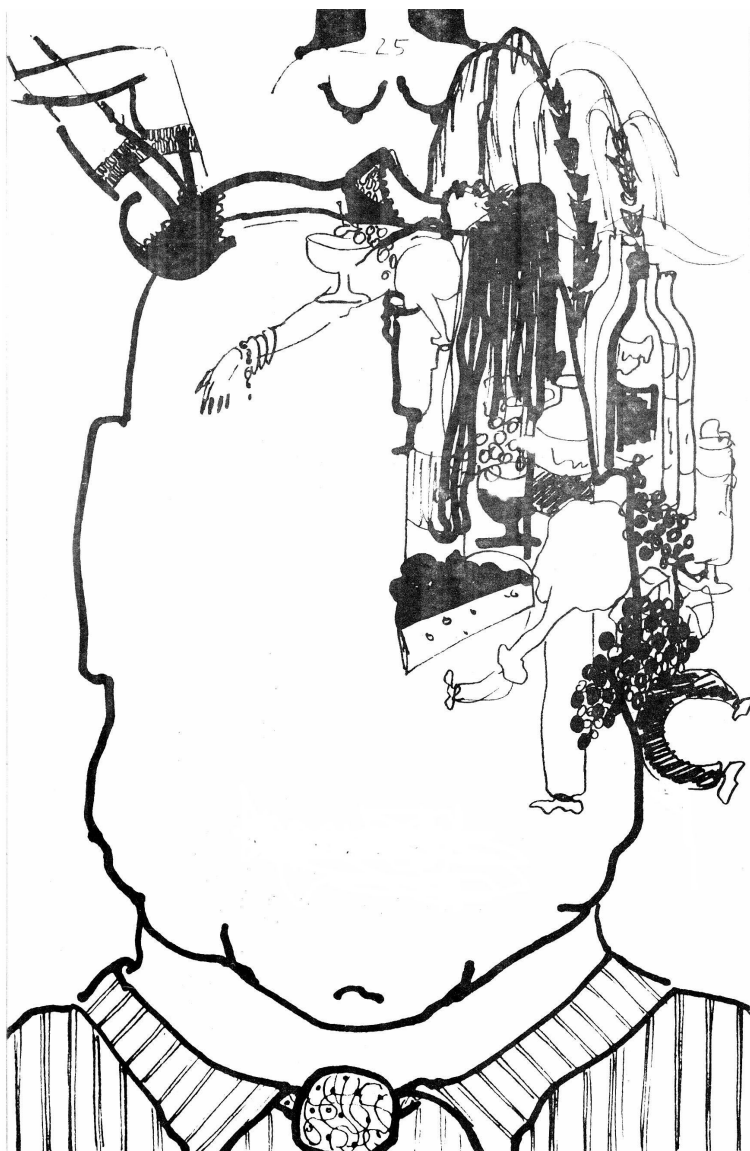
The Chancellor swayed his head doubtfully. He had a huge good with people who served him, he didn't need this Africa.

But Herschel glowed with zeal. The images of the expedition marches reappeared in front of him and he reported on the efforts he had made: "The steppe marches were terrible. In the glow of the burning sun we looked desperately for water. We were thirsty. In the evening we left we just fell down at the camp and immediately fell asleep with the loaded rifle in our arms.

The body trembled from the cold in the night. And hunger robbed you of sleep. But with all of this we hardened ourselves. We pushed on, constantly facing danger. Arrows struck us from the hinterland. Enemy tribes attacked us. "The Chancellor silently shook his hand and nodded appreciatively. Herschel returned to Africa with the certainty that he would receive support. But in the First World War everything was lost because there were other states greedy who had not yet reached their limit and were constantly absorbing new territories.

One day Merker meets a Japanese woman, small, petite, smiling, with long, ink-blue hair. She had advertised in the newspaper and wanted to give private Japanese lessons. Merker answered, maybe he could learn other things from her besides Japanese. Her name is Taiyo and she comes to Merker's house twice a week. Taiyo takes her cause seriously and actually tries to teach Merker Japanese, first characters, then words and sentences. After two weeks Merker has got it to the point where she finally looks him in the eye. He smiles, she shows no feelings, just a constant friendliness with which she fends off his advances.

When she explains a grammatical rule to Merker, he takes her hand and whispers to her in Japanese: "I love you!" She winces when Merker has little Taiyo sitting on his lap. She lets himself run his hand over her chest, winces slightly at the same time, lets take off her blouse and soon her skirt too. But that's almost the end of it. When Merker tries to carry her to bed, she indicates that it won't work today. She has her days. Wait until the next time, Merker consoles himself disappointed. When she leaves, Merker waves after her, but her face shows no movement and the constant, stupid friendliness has remained. Hopefully she would come back to study Japanese.



Today the ossuary stands in the middle of the former battlefields of World War I. The bones of countless soldiers lie down in the basement, seen from outside through the transparent glass basement window. Skull, arms, leg bones, hands, bone fragments, all mixed up. They were found years after the great battle in the churned earth, bones of unknown soldiers. Here in this area the front got stuck in the First World War, the grenades swept over a few kilometers of forest, smashed all life, tore apart trees and people, and erased villages. The columns endured rain, mud, sun, cold and heat, men who had previously led a peaceful life as workers, farmers, artisans, civil servants, clerks turned into raging wolves in the trenches and in the shell holes. But they did not make any progress. A few kilometers of land were paid for with tons of deaths and the ground was lost again with the next attack. In the end, when they saw that the limit had been reached, they turned back, full of hatred, thinking of revenge for the many dead and for their failure.

Two weeks ago something happened in Freistadt that really fits our time. Two girls, 18-year-old Beate and 17-year-old Katja, live together. They have known each other for a long time, used to go bum together, lived in a dilapidated shack, dressed sloppily, lived in one room with almost no furniture, slept on mattresses and didn't do much to keep them clean. Tangled hair, dirty fingernails, unpleasant body odor. At that time both of them had received money from their parents. That was very good, because they could do what they wanted and didn't have to work. But later the parents didn't want to pay any more because they didn't like their daughters' way of life. The two had to move around and take care of their own living.

Beate and Katja have now moved into an apartment and are now putting more emphasis on cleanliness again. But they are in trouble. The arrears in rent worries them and there is not enough money to live on. Help is there. In a contact cafe, Beate gets to know a businessman from abroad. He's keen on young vegetables, talks to her, lures her, promises and finally offers her 500 marks for proper sexual intercourse. "Well, thinks Beate, it won't be that bad! With that, 500 marks can easily be earned." She lies down, spreads her legs. But the 45-year-old has claims, devises a whole procedure, becomes abnormal, wants to be beaten, takes revenge by striking back. With stripes on her cheek and no money, Beate returns to her friend Katja, completely bent. The businessman just swung around without paying.

The APPARATUS

Dawn. Bright fog, lush meadows, a damp smell. Everything is waiting for the day. A clap of thunder breaks out. Violence from roaring cannons. Shots greet the day. A war begins.

Merker wakes up and rubs his eyes. Yes, that's how it started, with one big blow. Then the machine began to move, driving the men forward, into battle, into death. They accepted it and followed the machine without contradiction. Damn it, Merker wonders why no hand has moved and stopped. One hand, two, three, many .. One gave the order and all obeyed. Where was the contradiction? Where is the contradiction today, against the apparatus, against those who give orders?

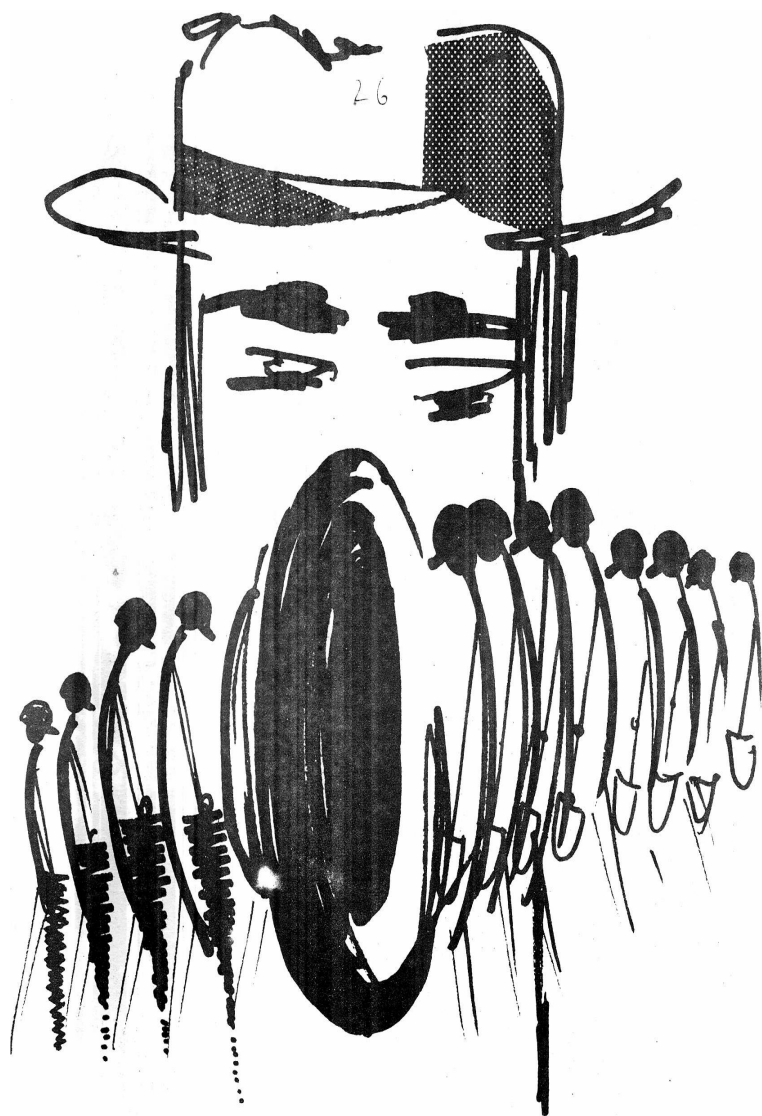
A new book has appeared on the market and it is being advertised everywhere. "The Lust Apparatus" by Dr. med. Egon Erbreich. - Now you can finally see what has been withheld from you for so long - the advertisement promises -. In over 100 large color photos: the woman's pleasure center. Every detail, razor sharp, the most intimate parts of the white and black women, the slit-eyed and narrow-chested women. The photos, which are being made available to a broad public for the first time, are of the highest scientific value. Men you have to read this book and you will be unbeatable as lovers. And one more thing: this book is for adults only. -

Sounds exciting. Everything revolves around lust! It would be nice, thinks Merker. But what are the many people doing all day long. Grapple with other people's lust for power! Or play the great gentleman! A lot is happening in companies. Merker sees the graduate engineer Lutz in front of him. Graduate engineer Lutz! Registration in the secretariat - is at the door. Lutz is the top boss of the assembly department. Pithy voice, stiff gait, someone who survived 10 years of military war and captivity. He has not forgotten how to command. When he roars across the square, all workers automatically retract their tails. If he watches some people standing around, he gets bitter angry. Immediately he quotes the foreman to himself: "Your people are standing around smoking. Are they actually not able to get the men to work?" Now everything depends on the foreman. He doesn't want to spoil himself with his people and speaks well to them: "Listen here! The old man went up because you stood around too often and didn't work. You can't do that. Now I've got a cigar. I can do it not change either. " Schuster, a worker, turns up his nose at his foreman. "You washcloth, let the Lutz shit you!"

It gets better every year. People get better because they get better in love and have more pleasure. The time will come in 1990. Merker heard of an exciting invention: sex on television in every house. To experience for old and young. In America, the land of the future, where there are so many heroes and role models, it has already been tried. The first tests are running. Now let's watch TV in 1990: in the picture a big golden bed, two sophisticated sex beings, male and female. They fall on each other. Their bodies contain over a hundred mini probes, bottom, top, back, front. Every movement, every feeling is transmitted to a computer, which organizes the feelings by program, eliminates weak impulses and prepares the transmission for the millions of television sets. The spectators in the armchair have also covered their bodies with probes, mostly of course near the pleasure centers. You experience everything, the warming up, the increase, the trembling, the act of love and the relaxation. Oh, what a pleasure and all of this straight into the house. "There is a lot going to happen here," thinks Merker as he imagines it.

Back then, in World War II, on the advance, things were tough. No talk of lust. Shock troops were the bearers of the fight. The men were attuned to one another, camaraderie was everything. They did everything for one another among themselves. Towards the enemy they were like a bundle of hand grenades, a concentrated charge. And they marched forward. The bridges over the canal are blown, but the men come over, there is no obstacle. Then the tanks come, drive with the hatches open. The earth is booming. The turrets rotate in all directions and fire full broadside. Hundreds of bullets, criss-crossed, hit houses, smashed walls and roofs.

This fight was even more endurable, there was simply shooting into the enemy positions or the opponents were killed individually in close combat, but later, when the country was to be dominated, shootings were carried out, enemies, partisans, accomplices, were shot unceremoniously. Soldier Schießer still remembers: At first we weren't impressed. We did our duty. Order is order. Without this law, no army in the world can function. So, on the first day you didn't mind, on the second day it got on your nerves a bit. You had to pull yourself together. After all, there was an order to be carried out. It often got really bad in bed at night. You had time to think about everything and doubts about the sense of such actions



and some pity. For a long time hardly anyone managed to carry out shootings. But we had learned: do everything for your friends and be relentless against your enemies.

It's good to be able to rely on an order, thinks Merker. But the responsibility rests with whoever does the deed. Soon after this war there was a new army. But like so much that has arisen from the scrap heap and has been improved, the soldiers' lives have also been improved. Only one thing has remained in any case: the dog tags that all soldiers have around their necks. Every soldier has a number, and the label also shows blood type, nationality and denomination. Everything in duplicate, because if a soldier dies a heroic death, half of the stamp remains with the corpse, the other half is sent to the relatives. In the barracks there are pills for soldiers, at least they are called conditioning pills, which means eggs. Especially before the weekend vacation, on Friday, these conditioning pills are eagerly consumed, with the silent ulterior motive that there will finally be an increase in potency. "Damn it," curses Merker, "the men always have to turn their heads. Why don't the women have to play soldiers? In the end they can collect the pensions for the fallen men."

"We are partners after all", how often Merker has heard these words: In politics, in the company, in the family. As long as we are doing well, we are partners. As long as some obey orders and others, as long as some make sacrifices and others enjoy, we can be partners for them. Terrible news comes through on television. The woman murderer Johann Pickel broke out of the Sanatorium in Hamburg. He is considered extremely dangerous because he is insane. More than 10 years ago, Johann Pickel killed several women and cut them up with a bread knife. He still hates women today and extreme caution is required until he is back under lock and key.

THE GREAT LUCK

It's saturday morning. Off work! Lucky Merker thinks about what to do. Shopping? Oh, gossiping around in the crowded shops where someone keeps bumping into you or stepping on your feet. Marker goes to the library. It is quiet there and the books stimulate the mind, awaken the imagination of past events, of what people have driven in the past centuries.

When the earth shakes and breaks, the glowing lava flows out from within, burns and deforms what was previously cold and

rigid. Huge vibrations, pressure and heat are driving the earth apart, creating new mountains and continents. In the same way, the spirit has broken its course, in constant new attempts, has questioned, pondered, smashed, reshaped and changed people's lives. The book became a universal tool of the spirit with which he could penetrate into the most remote corners of the earth.

It started about 500 years ago. Merker thinks back and sees them in front of him, the first printers who put one page after the other together from metal letters and printed them again and again, in countless repetitions. All knowledge of the spirit could now be communicated to many others through the book. And they came, all those who had something to announce, who found happiness in researching, asking, investigating and spreading their inventions. The earth moved from the center, the observation of the sky proved it, everything was in motion, including the earth. Like many other heavenly bodies, it moves through space on its orbit. Those who wanted to get to know the world went on trips to discover new seas and new countries with their own eyes. But what he sees has not always been like this; it has developed at intervals, in periods. The rocks of the mountains have their history, just like the animals and plants, everywhere there is development, growth and change.

Learn to read and the happiness of the spirit will come upon you. That drove them on, they came from the lowest strata of the people, put an end to ignorance, felt happiness in thinking, they built computing systems out of numbers and formulas, algebra and geometry tried to calculate space, to record it. Society was shaken, the state, administration and political power were exposed to the development of the spirit, who asked, who attacked, who wanted to change.

Learn to develop and the happiness of creating will come over you. That spurred them on, the poor and the starving made experiments, examined the plants, the requirements for growth, the nutrients that made for rich harvests. Chemistry developed the artificial fertilizer and with it created food in abundance. And so it went on until today. Merker pauses, the books have turned his head. How happy must the people have been who saw the spirit blossom. And today? Where has the mind gone? It's not that bad either, thinks Merker. Many people are lucky even today. Tommy Hammer is a real man, he's happy. In a steelworks he drives a 250 ton crane that transports the containers with the molten iron. Heat, noise and dust determine his working day. The

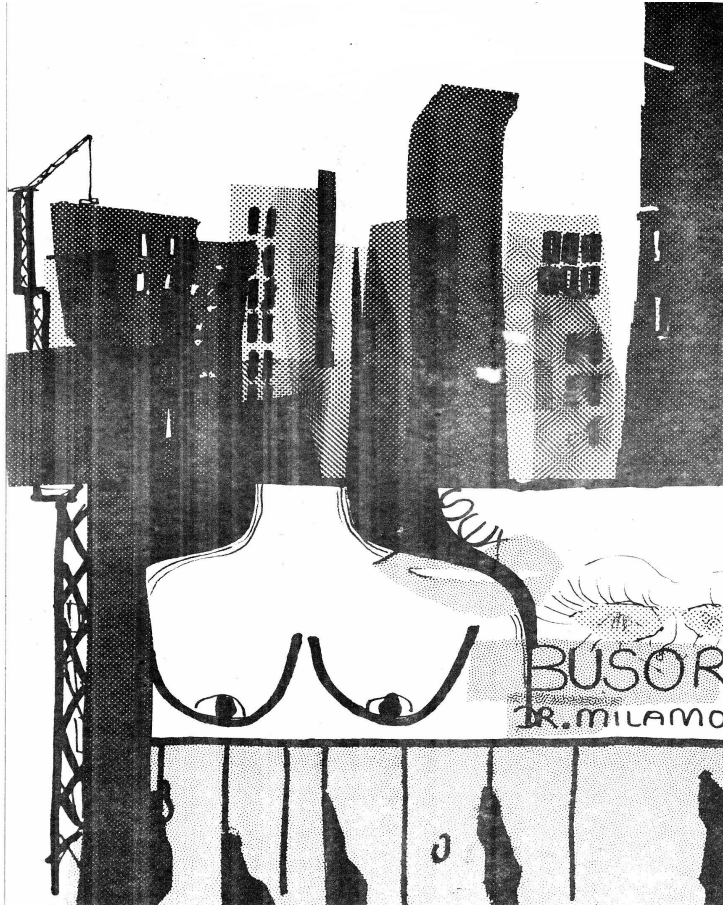
main thing is that it's fun. Of course there is more that he enjoys. After work, a few glasses of beer to get the dust out of the lungs, the sports show on Saturdays, and bowling once a week. And the bowling tours! Of course the women are there to make it really fun. Tommy has a weakness for women, he prefers strong curves in the front and back. Really, he can never get enough of that. The woman must answer it, of course, and must not be shy. Tommy immediately jumps at girls who have fun in bed, who don't act like that, and say they are doing a man a great favor. Everything is so natural. He once experienced total sex when he met a woman at a party, a real woman with everything. When they had had enough, Tommy couldn't take it anymore. He dragged her along - to bed, of course. And it came out of itself, it took hours. Afterwards he was totally exhausted. All in all, Tommy is really happy, content with life and work. The great professional career is not so important to him. He is prone to family and children. With this he shows a sense of responsibility.

What is the world? Merker remembers what chemistry teaches. The world, a mixture of elements, randomly mixed up, that come together and form new units. Everything connects, mingles, nature and flora, life in water and on land, people in cities and countries. Air penetrates everywhere, air a mixture of oxygen, nitrogen and noble gases. What wants to burn needs oxygen, otherwise the flame will go out. Humans live on oxygen, their lungs take it and pass it on to the whole body. And water, the unity of hydrogen and oxygen, flows and expands. Everything that lives lives from water.

Plants need a multitude of substances to live: oxygen, carbon, hydrogen, nitrogen, sulfur, phosphorus, potassium, calcium, magnesium and iron. And what do people need? He uses carbon and hydrogen to make plastics in chemical plants. The number of possible connections is large, molecular systems are created differently by the number of atoms, chain-shaped, ring-shaped, with a variety of properties, soft, elastic, brittle, hard, also non-combustible, just as it is needed. And in the end we are amazed at the products: buckets, dishes, gears, plates and containers made of plastic.

Material or material, Merker feels overwhelmed by all the knowledge that lying around in the library. Who can keep that in mind? But Ute Vogel has other things on her mind. She enjoys life, has a crush on good food, good drinks and looks after men too. Ute is independent, emancipated and of course takes the pill. She owns a hair salon, earns a

lot of money and is therefore independent. Of course she feels like a woman. She suspects men who want to go to bed straight away. She loves real men, those who are tough, have strength and endurance and can be really tender. When Ute falls in love, she can get really wild, greedy for sex. It started with her when she was 16, then with her boyfriend, a medical student.



Her parents were away on the weekend, so she took him home. In a moment she went wild and attacked him. It almost went wrong because he was supposed to seduce her after all. When he finally got it under control, it worked perfectly.

Of course, Ute has a boyfriend today, because she doesn't want to sleep alone. She doesn't think about getting married. What for? It's better that way, because it makes it easier for her to throw her partner out if he slacks off in sex and no longer brings her happiness. Because happiness in bed is more important to Ute. Your previous boyfriend was great at first too. The love life was flawless. He made the most amazing contortions in bed. But then he flattened out, got boring, acted like an automaton until she got fed up and threw him out. Ute is really a woman who stands in life. Her sex life is okay, she doesn't know boredom. In short, she is happy.

ON THE RUN

When the refugees populated the highways at the end of the last world war, nobody knew whether these uprooted people would make a new home for themselves. They had left too much behind: childhood, youth, memories, home, villages and towns, houses, land and factories. They learned how little property can be worth. They abandoned everything overnight and fled the destruction or were driven out by force.

Merker once met a refugee who, however, did not crawl over a border until twenty years later that is normally closely guarded. But there were "escape helpers" who made a lot of money by secretly enabling people to escape. Strecker, the belated refugee, had great self-confidence and raved about the freedom he wanted to enjoy now. He bought what it took, a great apartment, a sparkling car, on credit, of course, and everyone was amazed how he, the poor refugee, could make it so quickly. He cursed everything that was behind him, dreamed of prosperity, wanted to become an entrepreneur, buy houses and of course women, and enjoyed life in his great apartment, which was in a residential complex, with a sauna, fitness room, indoor swimming pool, Tennis courts and a small sandpit for children as a special attraction. Strecker insulted everyone who did not take his consciousness of freedom seriously and called them communists. In general he played the great hater, wanted to hang all enemies of freedom on lampposts, a method that is not unknown in our country.

If Strecker was ever sensible and talked about his homeland, it would turn out that he had owned a nice car there, a weekend house in the country,

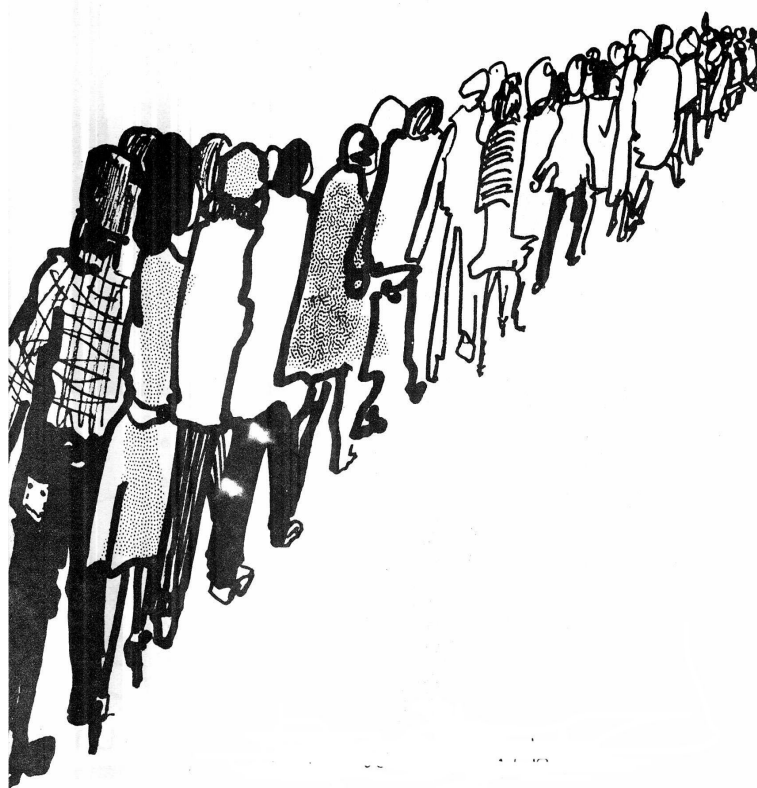
a managerial position in a chemical plant. Now he cursed everything that was behind him and all the people who had built something from the same large heap of junk that was lying around there at the end of the last war. Strecker aroused dislike among his work colleagues. Not so much by his views, but because he smelled; his body stank. He washed himself once a week at most and rarely seemed to change his clothes. Because of this, some thought he was a spy who deliberately stank and played the tough anti-communist.

Later he experienced the greatest disappointment of his life. He wanted to help his beloved, who was left behind, who was on a tour with a group of actors, to escape. As he approached the bus from which she got out, he called out to her: "Come quickly, to the other side, to freedom!" But she turned away and looked over him.

Merker thinks of the many who continued their flight after the war, who turned their backs on the great heap of junk in Europe and fled on to North America, South America, Australia and Africa. Everywhere on his travels through the world, Merker met the many who were on the run. They could not shake off their past, even if decades have passed by now.

Let's go back to the present. Another murder has happened. The lady Marion had an appointment with the rich Baron Hubertus von Wohlleben. The baron lives in a 30-room villa in the fir forest and is a major shareholder in several banks. Baron Hubertus got into private difficulties with his wife when, after 20 years of marriage, he discovered that she was simply no longer of use for love. So he sent her to a psychiatrist, whom he paid 10,000 marks in advance so that he could treat her as conscientiously as possible and take her into care for the near future. The beautiful Marion, when she is led into the baron's sex room, which is lined with expensive carpets, registers a strange smell coming from the next room. She has a bad feeling when she discovers a lion mask on the bed, which the baron probably uses for his love games. A sudden fear overcomes her and this smell. Now she knows, it's the smell of corpses. In panic, she escapes from the villa before the baron comes into the room to start the love games. She alerts the police. In fact, the body of his 19-year-old secretary is found in the baron's villa.

Merker thinks about what people can do. You just have to work their minds accordingly, whip up their feelings and they break loose. How was it back then when the mood was set for the great war.



It wasn't that difficult after all, and it sounds like a cooking recipe: - You hermetically seal the people from the outside world, strengthen your self-confidence, hammer them into the fact that they have the best roads, the brightest scientists and the best soldiers.

Call on the past, commit to ancestors, define the historical mission. Propagate the right of the stronger, wise with disgust at the underdeveloped neighbors, stir up hatred for the opponent who tramples on national dignity. One insults other peoples with scorn and contempt, appeals in the press, cinema, schools and barracks to the national feeling that is finally ready to fight to avenge its shame. Do it until hatred and anger boil over in the hearts of the people, and you can start. The war can begin.

Today it is different. The large heap of junk left after the war brought people to their senses. Hopefully! But what's going on in the brains of refugees who pounce on a huge pile of junk. Nobody can find a new home that easily. The escape continues, the spirit takes flight. Back then there were beautiful films that all helped to regain joy in life:

The forester from the fairytale forest! - He pulled his rifle through the silent fir, had a heart for animals and plants and of course also for a girl who quietly matured in a hut on the edge of the forest. And what man should not have a heart for a girl who did not yet know about love, that did not yet know men. The forester led this girl into his fairytale forest. The forest had survived, it hadn't turned to junk. That is why the hearts of the people felt touched at that time. But times change. When the junk was gone, the concrete and glass grew tall, the television set its influence, the renovation began. A better nature was discovered: bare skin, breasts and other accessories. What else should the people who crawled out of a heap of junk be left with but skin and bones and physical pleasure? The big reports from housewives, school girls, nurses and stout guys in lederhosen heralded the leap forward.

What happens nowadays: The housewife Sieglinde Weißmann experienced a pleasant surprise. When her husband put on fresh underpants that had been washed with the new rinse aid "Zumi", he was overwhelmed by total lust for sex. Sieglinde Weißmann could hardly save herself from her lovable partner. Reason: The new "Zumi" is highly bioactive.

SECRETS

Countless secrets have been cleared up in the last few centuries, in nature, in humans, on earth in general. Even today, the secret of strangers, strangers' ways of life is appealing.

Bare metal disc, slight rippling of the water, dark shimmer of floating night clouds lie over the sea. A young woman is standing by the railing. There the horizon is in the dark. Fights and worries, memories linger as she looks across the water. Plans for the future float in the distance like images of fog, quiet breathing, mild, pure air, a glowing starry sky illuminates the night. The ship glides through the water, engine power drives it forward. Gone are the days when high sails often had to wait in vain for the wind. The morning appears on the horizon. The young woman sees the land as it comes closer. A settlement! Stilt houses are reflected in the brown water, canals, swarm of boats, children bathe at the foot of the wooden stairs that lead up into the house. Veiled women in front of the house. She is driven up the river in a motorboat. The noisy huts are at an end, the swamp and bush expand in silence. Trees here and there on the bank, with tall roots. The river grows over, the fairway narrows. A green network of leaves and branches spans the water. The young woman bows her head down to avoid the drooping branches. Whistle! Strong arms grab the boat, grab the woman, and lift her out. There is silence over the river. The woman has reached her destination. She is a doctor. She wants to stay here on earth for two years to help people conquer diseases.

While shopping, Merker meets an old friend, Kempfer, a former work colleague. Kempfer recently experienced something in his company: "It looked bad for me because I got into an argument with my manager," he says, "what should I do at the foot of the pyramid? The pressure from above was strong. Some gentlemen used their power as if the whole company belonged to them. There was Groß, the head of the accounting department. He shielded his department from the whole company. Nobody was allowed to tell what was done in the department, everything was a big secret. But right now that made Groß suspicious everywhere. It was rumored that large sums of money were lost through false bills, it was even assumed that Groß put some of them in his own pocket. I worked in his department and had a great dislike of secrets. Everyone should act in such a way that he can defend his deeds before others. There are secrets only if the



one who is acting has something to hide. "Kempfer tells how he got behind the dark business that Gross and some of his subordinates ran. And they tried to eliminate Kempfer, deprived him of all responsibility, leaving him only auxiliary work and wanted to get rid of it as soon as possible. But that was not so easy because the workers council has a say in decisions about layoffs. Kempfer stood on his hind feet. He took up the psychological battle with Groß. The opportunity often arose to verbally abuse him, with words that only slightly injured the big boss and didn't give the big boss any leverage. Once Kempfer was alone with Groß and started: "The invoices are missing." Groß: "What's that got to do with you!" Kempfer: "You cause damage to the company." Groß: "Don't talk about the company, we don't need people like you here!" Kempfer: "Groß, you're not the company. You're just as much an employee as I am!" Groß: "Don't get naughty, fighter." Kempfer: "You're just afraid for your secrets!" Groß: "If you spread lies about me in the company, Kempfer, then it's your turn". Kempfer: "You but feel strong!" Groß: "I'll deal with you, fighter!" Kempfer: "Definitely, Groß, after you've already finished off old Mrs. Weigel, who is in the hospital with a nervous breakdown. "

Kempfer shut his mouth. But he sat down and wrote a book about Boss Groß and what he and others in the company pyramid were doing. The pen can also be a weapon for the weak, they just need to know how to use it properly. Satire and ridicule hit those who take themselves and what they do extremely seriously, especially when they keep their actions a big secret.

The whole company enjoyed what Kempfer had written. Groß acted as the company's defender, sent Kempfer home, banned him from the house and forbade him to work in the company. Kempfer went to the labor court. The court read his book and frowned at what was going on in that company. That would be a long process before all the details were worked out. Of course, Kempfer couldn't and shouldn't wait two years for a decision to be made. He was sent back to the company to work. The tremor got big. Rightly! After a year had passed, the company was taking too long to go to court. There were also reports all over the press about what was going on in the company, and Groß in particular got off badly. "He was finally sent home," explains Kempfer at the end, "so that he could think about his actions." Finally the pyramid began to clean itself up.

Merker carefully reads some reports in the newspaper, through which again Secrets have been revealed. The famous actress Mireille Fortress shares her most intimate desires: - Until recently, I was a fighter for women's emancipation. Women must get their rights in society. Again and again I have noticed that the men do not take us seriously. All of my films are evidence of my struggle. Even when I undress in the film, I testify to the liberation of women. After all, I have no more secrets with it. When I think about all the things men keep secret. In the meantime I have concerns, maybe I was too radical. After all, men don't take you seriously if you always stand naked in front of them. Perhaps it has something to do with my age that makes me more mature and thinks even more about the future. Actually, and this is really a personal secret that I am now sharing, I am looking for a suitable partner. Someone who takes me seriously, someone who doesn't just want to see me naked, with whom it would also be worthwhile to have children. - Yes, that was Mireille Fortress.

A new secret is out. The child murderer from Pfaffenhausen has been caught. For weeks he made headlines. In one place a girl was found dead and mutilated in the forest, and in another a boy with missing legs. And so it continues. The parents were terrified of sending their children to school alone, because even on the way to school children suddenly disappeared. Eventually it got too much even for the government. It immediately provided 500 million marks from the special budget. This should create 10,000 new posts in the police. Armored vehicles and machine guns were procured at short notice, as well as a new poison gas with which the child murderer was to be incapacitated if necessary.

But he continued to mess around and came up with new methods. In Pfaffenhausen, children were now constantly being run over, even on the sidewalk. No child was safe anymore. The government immediately provided 100 million again for the children's traffic education. After all, they have to learn to be careful. The child murderer finally turned himself in. "I've had enough," he told the police, "I just lost the urge to do that. I'm totally in debt for that. It couldn't go on like this. If you don't even have money to eat and can't afford a car, then you're no longer a person. It's better in prison. At least you get regular food and a clean bed there. "

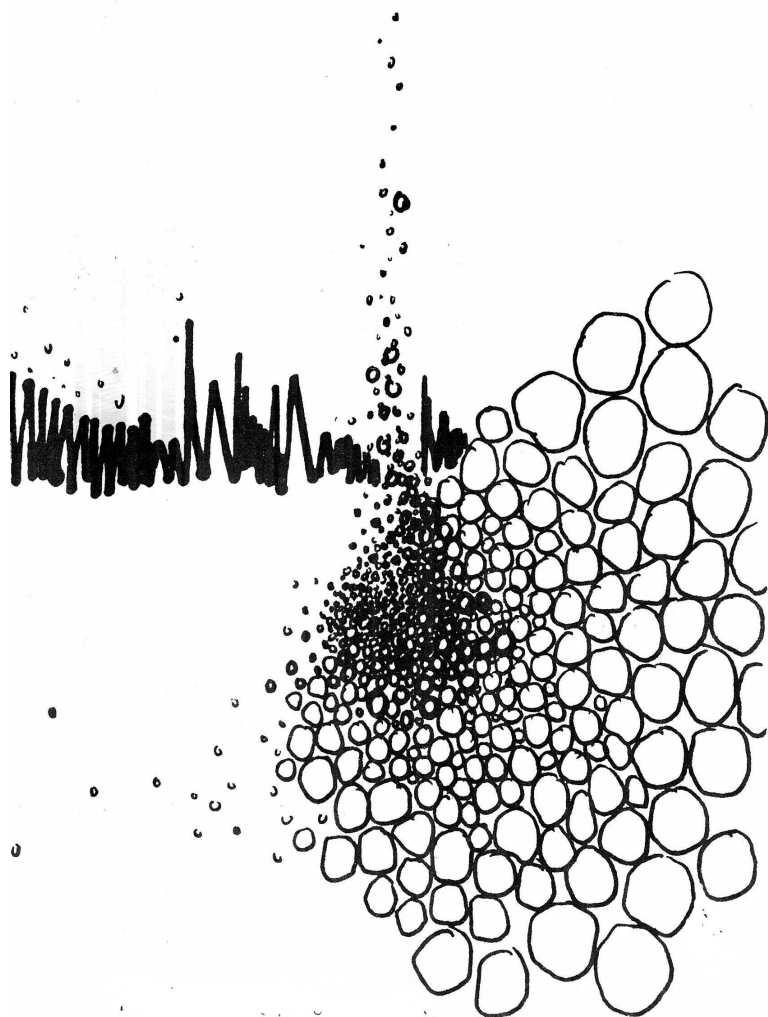
And now a fabulous gold country has also been discovered in the Amazon. Merker must be amazed. An expedition led by the Russian doctor Novikoff came across a previously unknown Indian tribe, the

Pillas, in the jungle of the Amazon region. This tribe of Pillas lives in underground rock cities on the border between Peru and Brazil. Their culture is said to be 3000 years old. Gold, silver and precious stones lie in unimaginable quantities in the underground dungeons. The Pillas love women, sex and food. Novikoff refuses, however, to give any information about where the Pillas live. He said he wanted to prevent the gold knights from all over the world breaking up and destroying the Pillas culture. He'd rather take the secret with him to the grave. In any case, after what Dr. Novikoff reports, already at a higher level of culture. They worship gold and precious stones, worship naked women, and their main occupations are food, drink and sex, which is highly developed. From time to time they also make human sacrifices, mostly a virgin, since these are unpopular anyway. A hearty soup is made from the victim's heart and bowels.

LIFE EXPERIENCE

At that time, at the end of May 1916, during World War I, a sea battle took place at the entrance to the Baltic Sea. Wilhelm Zippel, now 85 years old, and honorary citizen of Wimpelkirchen was there. A fundamental experience that he keeps telling his friends and acquaintances about. He has forgotten a lot about what has happened in his long life, but this battle remains a piece of memory: -I was a stoker down in the battleship, he says. Bad, over 50 degrees heat and constantly pouring coals into the kettles. For weeks we had traveled all over the Baltic Sea. But I hardly saw any of it, after all, I spent most of the time in the ship working, eating and sleeping. A real dog existence. I never found out what they were doing with us and the ship anyway. We stokers, down in the boiler room, had to shovel coals. That was our job. Everything else was none of our business. And we shoveled, hundredweight after hundredweight.

Then, in the afternoon, it must have been the end of May, we started. A jolt in the hull, a thud. It was clear that there was shooting upstairs. And we made a fire so that the kettles glowed. The shaking and crashing went on for a few hours. When I was relieved that evening, I was completely exhausted and fell into my bunk. I was woken up early the next morning. "Clean up" it was called. I had to go on deck with some comrades. It looked desolate there. Damaged guns, pieces of iron, ammunition cases and in



between - I was terrified - dead comrades, torn, disfigured, no longer recognizable as people. We cleaned up as much as possible. I heard that two enemy battleships had been sunk yesterday. So my coal shoveling was worth it after all.

Nothing more happened until the end of the war. Today, at the age of 85, I can hardly believe that I was there. I've seen so many films and reports on television about wars and dead soldiers. But that doesn't affect you. It's a completely different feeling when you're there yourself. Later you can say: Yes, that's how it was. - Is there only war and struggle that change? Physics teaches us that everything around us is constantly changing, even if we think there is calm or everything is standing still. It goes on and on.

Merker imagines a nature in which the laws of physics are constantly switched on and off, like in an electrical oscillating circuit. As a result of the onset of the cold, the water would suddenly freeze, the rocks would burst and the soil would loosen because it expands and develops forces that act in all directions. Breaking in heat would melt the water again and turn it from solid to liquid again and finally to gaseous state as the temperature rises more and more. The light would suddenly go away and everything would be pitch black, all objects would be without color, invisible. Finally, the light comes back, passes through a prism and is refracted so that everything is outshone with the brightly colored spectral colors.

All repulsive forces would be eliminated at once. All arguments would be eliminated, people would embrace, the old would get along with the young again and two arguing drivers would shake hands. When the attractive forces are switched off, exactly the opposite is true, no one would look after the other, hatred and struggle would break out. Forces work everywhere, set in motion, slow down. When two cars collide head-on and deform, strong forces are stopped against their will. A person may remain calm, sit on an outdoor bench and enjoy nature. A sudden thunderstorm, a rain shower will drive him away.

The earth is a great magnet. A sudden switch-off of the magnetic forces would drift away anything that is not firmly anchored on the earth's surface. Switching it on again would bring everything back again, provided that it has not disappeared into the vastness of space. Everything in the world is in solid, liquid or gaseous state. If these states were suddenly switched off, nothing would be left over. The world would be empty, space would be deserted,

without form, neither solid, neither liquid, nor gaseous. But the room is full of shapes, constantly in motion and change. Merker switches the states on again and the space takes on new forms, bodies, liquids, gases penetrate each other and transform into one another.

Merker knows an American, Dan Macker. Dan raves about the pioneers who used to roam North America. They still believed in the future, had hope and trust once they had settled somewhere and would not be driven away from there. They forgot everything that was behind them, their old homeland, life there, their relatives, they even forgot their language. The pioneers looked to the future, which should be different from the past.

Dan Macker tells the amazing story of a vote that took place among the pioneers almost 200 years ago. There were Irish, Danes, Swedes, English, Germans, Poles. They wanted to speak a common language. They voted on it. "The English language was chosen"; explains Dan Macker proudly "and that with a majority of one vote over German." "That's close!" means marker. "Yes, almost!" confirms Dan, "and that one voice belonged to a German." After all, an example of people once choosing a language by choice.

After the last war, the language was also dug up from the large heap of junk. It looked bad, so many words you couldn't hear anymore. A language is difficult to purify because people cannot simply delete words from their minds that were once popular and then undesirable. Words like "gassing", "erasure", "annihilation" continued to be used. Then the journalist and politician who found what he was looking for, Fritz Garotte, who was descended from French Huguenots, came up with the clever idea of refining the German language by simply changing the widespread and notorious ending "ung" into "ing". Said and done. Since then, the German language has been on the up again. The sound has been improved, as you can see from the following word comparisons: Meeting (from before: Meetung), Abschlachting (from: Slaughter), Shootings (from: Shootung), Vergasing (from: Vergasung), Marketing (from: Marketung).

PERFECTION

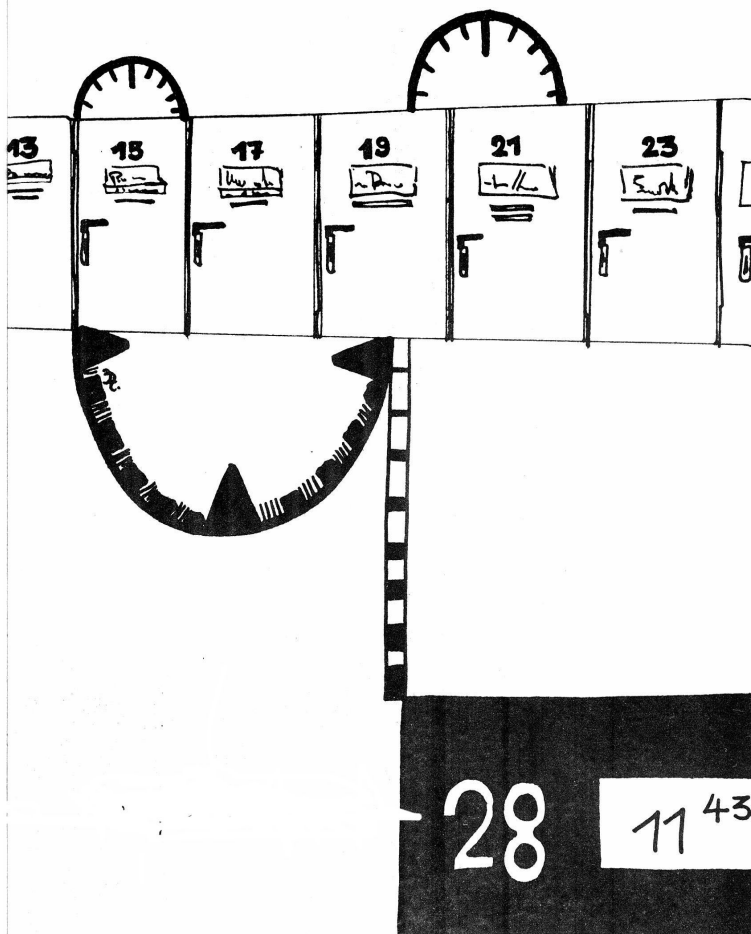
Merker looks through the television program for the coming week, program by program. It's great how it's all planned down

to the minute. As you can hear, the television program is planned years in advance, even the news is fixed in advance, as far as there are events that keep recurring. Thrillers should be firmly planned for 10 years in advance. Merker is wondering where the fabrics come from. Well, there is enough crime to keep producing new thrillers. But murder is murder, what are the differences? Oh, you have to differentiate. The background, the psychology of the murderer, his childhood, his sexual experiences, the women who influenced him, his social origin. After all, it is crucial whether the killer was a laborer, doctor, bank manager or even a film actor.

Television offers much more. The culture and travel reports are especially nice. Wonderful color photos of mountains, flowers, wild streams, animals, reports of foreign peoples who live free and unbound in nature, feed on what grows around them and do not need to go to any office or factory. Really perfect what a television program has to offer. Variety and beauty non-stop. News from the meal. Danger from cups, detergent reports, sandmen, pig show, box office, salad with oil, When the old rummage, In the footsteps of the drunkards, After sex, The old lyre, Wood chopper at the Ball.

The historian Ludwig Zippe discovered a previously unknown secret order from the great Führer. Zippe writes: In August 1943, when the war was on the brink and victory was entirely realistic, the Führer became convinced that he needed the support of everyone in the country if he wanted to achieve victory. Above all, the support of those who had previously been against him and who were concentrated in concentration camps. Since the armaments industry had already been badly damaged by the enemy air raids and most of the workers at the front had died, he had the clever idea of using the workers from the concentration camps for armaments. When he heard about the high death rate - between 100,000 and 500,000 a month - he stopped.

An order was issued to all camp managers, including such well-known names as Dr. Pisser and Dipl.Ing. Kotz, that the preservation of the labor force of all prisoners was of decisive importance in the war. When Dr. Pisser called the Führer and



asked: My Führer, are prisoners allowed to be sick? "The Führer decided after a moment's consideration:" A maximum of 10 per thousand. That's the utmost "So things went better with the prisoners. The soup got thicker, there wasn't so much water in the potatoes, all food waste was processed again. There were special paper vests for keeping warm in winter. With this order from the Führer, the production of weapons and ammunition increased rapidly and it was possible to fire again at the front. Unfortunately, the war was lost anyway.

Merker reads a message in the press. The well-known German soccer coach Rudi Kicker caused a sensation in New York. For \$ 20,000 he rented a piece of the Brotwey for an hour, which was closed to traffic at this point. Rudi Kicker wanted to demonstrate how to play football to the Americans. Everywhere many of the passers-by stopped and watched Rudi what he was doing with the leather ball. He announced loudly: "Ladies and gentlemen, this is football, our last refuge!" Football is actually on the way to becoming the number one sport in the world.

You can experience the charisma of the ball game everywhere, in Munich, Hawaii, Congo, Mexico, Korea, Greenland. Today a football fan is at home all over the world. There are soccer fields everywhere and he can go to the stadium to indulge in the experience of a game. A football game is clear and straightforward, the rules are simple and everything revolves around the ball. That is why a game is so transparent. There is no such thing in political life or in the world of work, where everything is so confused and opaque.

However, a soccer game also brings sensation and excitement, especially when a goal is scored that nobody expected. Millions of viewers can be experts, they understand each other across all classes. The director can talk to the workers about football just as the professor can talk to his students. They understand each other, they speak a common language. A soccer game conveys a clean moral: performance and discipline. All those who watch a game on the weekend can strengthen themselves there for everyday work on Monday.

Merker knows that. When he comes to the company on Monday, then the topic of conversation is: soccer. Everyone has their team, their players who they know very well. Great achievements were made by them on the weekend. You can't stop talking. Especially because you could see the goals again in slow motion on TV. On Tuesday the discussion subsided, on

Wednesday it was frighteningly quiet, and luckily on Thursday it went started again with the discussion about the new games at the weekend. This discussion culminates on Friday and starts all over again on Monday.

A new product has come on the market. The "potency pill". Men who have lost potency can breathe easy. There is the "potency pill". Nevertheless, a treatment with the doctor should precede, who can decide whether and in which dose this agent leads to success. The pill contains a plant extract, uribine from Africa, which primarily increases sexual desire. In connection with the extract from South America, the uliban, the blood circulation of the sexual organs is promoted at the same time. However, the exact dosage of the potency pill is important. Too little often doesn't work, too much can have unpleasant consequences. The potency pill is manufactured by the well-known American company Chemie-Universal and is available in all pharmacies under the brand name "Bibinal-Forte". However, the manufacturer warns all men with impaired potency not to believe in a miracle. Modern life, with its constant sensory overload, the abuse of narcotics and the sexual pressure to perform, cause permanent damage that cannot be repaired so quickly.

Merker would like to be among women again, throws himself in a suit and tie, smeared some fragrances on his hair, chin and neck so that it smells good, and makes his way to the "Bar Tropical". The city shines with lights, cars scurry by. Right morally. It is around 10 o'clock in the evening. Not much going on in the bar. Merker remembers that today is Wednesday. Bad day. Well, he sits down at the bar. The barmaid puts the drinks menu down to Merker. He looks at the prices, looks up, and looks straight at the luscious breasts pouring out of her red corset. He orders a beer. The barmaid lies down on the counter and pours. After Merker has taken a strong sip, it immediately refills him. The performance begins on the small stage in the foreground. Vandalie, the beauty from Martinique, is announced. The curtain goes up and Merker feels stimulated. Really a beauty: black long hair, deep brown face, dark eyes and red bulging lips. Vandalie wears a transparent silver mesh dress, under which her brown skin shimmers everywhere. She is a classy dancer, her body turns seductively in all directions. Merker looks at his glass to take another long sip. When he looks

back at the stage, Vandalie has already moved out. That was fast. Mierker turns his attention to her naked body. Really well built. Only the two deep scars from the smallpox vaccination that remained on the left upper arm are bothersome.

When the performance is over, two busty women are already sitting at Merker's premises and want to talk to him. Of course you can't sit dry: "Two cognacs". They are immediately empty. "Two more cognacs". The two ladies drink the stuff like water. When Merker sips a glass to try the cognac, he is surprised to find that the stuff tastes quite harmless. "Damn it, that's not cognac at all!" Merker is angry. He slams the money on the counter and leaves the place. On this evening Merker developed a tremendous hatred of all perfection, of planning ahead, of manipulation, of frustration, of indifference, of numbness, of the happiness of consumption. He takes the television and throws it out of the apartment. Not a big deed, but still. You have to start somewhere in order to become human again.

PERIODS

The space exists in periods. The universe, the earth, all of nature are the result of periods of development. Merker feels lost when he thinks about the development of the world, unimaginable what must have happened there, in time periods that no one can imagine. It was five billion years ago that it began, when the sun and planets emerged from a sea of clouds of gas and dust. Spinning clouds formed spinning disks that grew thicker and denser. This is how the planets emerged, including the earth, a pile of stardust, cold, the temperature a little above absolute zero in space.

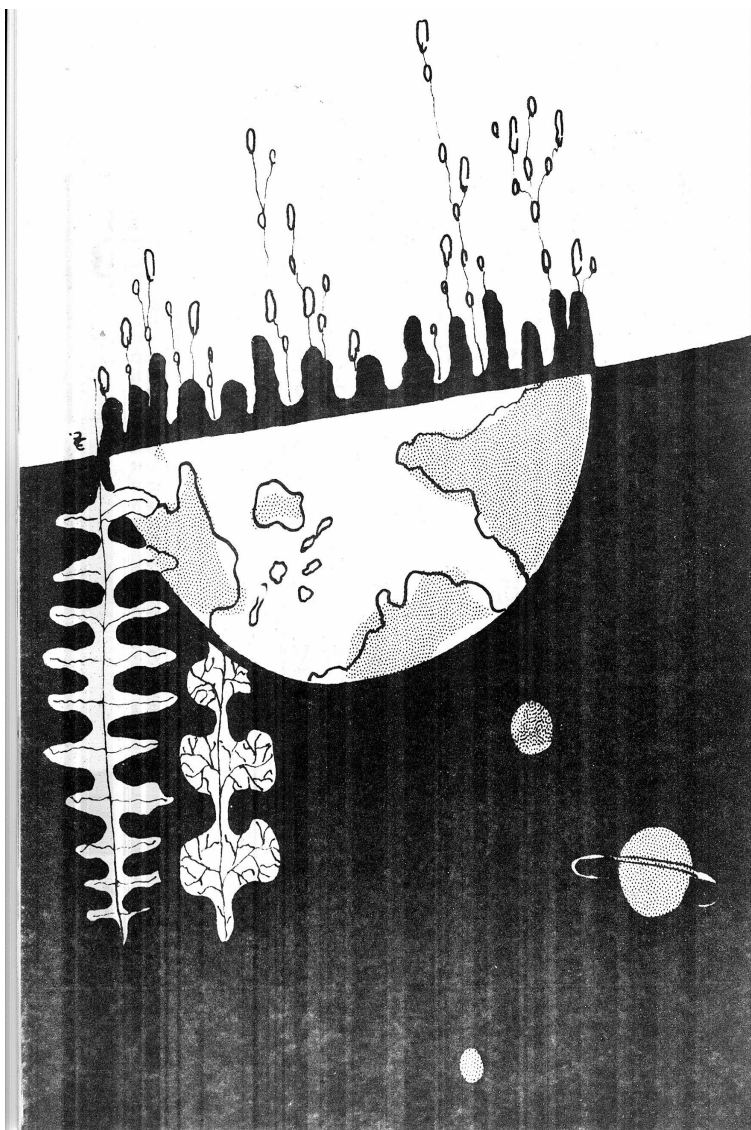
Another 500 million years later, the sun has developed into a radiant body in which hydrogen atoms collide and atomic reactions take place. The surrounding planets are bombarded with protons, electrons and photons from the sun. The earth contracts, inside it a rising radioactive heat development takes place, which turns it into a glowing ball. In the following period of one billion years, the once white-hot earth cools down steadily. A liquid core of the earth remains behind, which is out of molten iron and nickel and surrounds the earth with a magnetic field. A solid outer coat of basalt rock initiates the development of the earth's surface, volcanic activities shape the earth, change the surface, create new mountains, water vapor from volcanoes blown out, fills basins and

rivulets with water, ammonia, methane and carbon dioxide get out from the inside of the earth and fill the atmosphere, in which the oxygen is later formed from the water vapor for the origin of life that a billion years ago in water the primeval ocean begins.

A tremendous spectacle, Merker breaks off. What has become of it? Stimulated by the warmth of the sun, climate, weather and ocean currents determine the living conditions. The water vapor rising from the seas and the winds in the atmosphere keep everything moving. Humans have also gone through many periods in the course of their development. Peter Wirt returned home from the Second World War at the age of 22 and, as he stood in front of the great heap of rubble, thought of the millions of years that had already passed and of what the earth had endured. When the junk was cleared away, Peter leaned hard. But he was born to think. There was so much knowledge in the world that he wanted to acquire. After his mind had fallen short in the war, he now wanted to learn something. At that time, when junk was lying around everywhere, studying meant a great sacrifice, because those who grabbed hold of their hands immediately and secured their share of the great heap made faster progress in building their material wealth.

Wirt studied in Heidelberg, where his father had already studied. He attended lectures in philosophy and theology because he was very preoccupied with the basic questions of life. After all that he had been through as a young man in the war, an understandable concern. One of his professors advised the young Wirt to also think about the practical requirements of life. After all, there was a lot of building going on out in the country, and there wasn't much room for people who practiced philosophy anyway. The economy and money were now the driving forces of man.

Peter Wirt was converted, went to Bonn and studied law and economics. After 6 semesters he was able to complete his studies. Later he did his doctorate as Dr. rer. pol. Bonn was the right place for Wirt because politics was made there.



He joined the People's Party and now had all the requirements for a career: war experience, studies, title. Excellent! And Wirt did it, became secretary, attaché, came to Brussels, in between married an educated woman, a Germanist, later Wirt even became director general of an EEC organization where he earned 50,000 marks a month. That was better than philosophy. He later made himself available to the People's Party again, became Prime Minister, then a Member of Parliament, and received various board seats at important companies. Today he is a respected man. But he has sleepless nights. His two sons want to study, but they cannot get a place. He has already exercised all his influence, but so far with no result. What should become of the poor children. Without a degree they will not be able to pursue a career, without a title they are barred from the highest social class in the country. What an embarrassment for him and his wife. Peter Wirt cannot understand how this catastrophe could come about.

Times change. In the meantime there is also a new marriage law in the country. It will definitely be divorced. There is no longer any question of guilt. A progress? Well, the judge no longer needs to intrude into the privacy of the two who want to part. But a new argument starts now, the argument about money. Everything that came together in marriage must be shared fraternally, which is very socially thought.

Merker remembers his colleague who had been with the company for 10 years and was made redundant. There is no question of the company having to share with him what they have earned together over the past 10 years. It would be absurd to compare something like that with marriage. After all, marriage is not a capitalist enterprise, but based on love and affection.

Jost Spitz understood what sharing means. After he was married to his Monika for half a year, they wanted to get a divorce again. He was 20 and she was 18, both at an age where everything is much easier to imagine than it is backwards. At first they got along brilliantly, even in bed. Opinions only differed when it came to money. Jost had trained as a goldsmith and worked in a jewelry store. Monika was a doctor's assistant. They both deserved, but not enough. Monika had demands, an apartment, clothes, a car. Jost had to earn more, but how? He also worked as a night porter in a hotel, which brought him more money, but took up so much time that he hardly had a chance to look after his Monika in bed, a reason for growing dissatisfaction for her. After all, she had also sexual needs. What else had she married for?

Jost couldn't take it much longer, it was beyond his strength. When the German Armed Forces finally got him, the matter was clear to Monika too: divorce. No problem under the new law. In 20 minutes everything was done in front of the family judge, a few signatures, a few short words. Enough. In the few months there had been no wealth to fight for.

THE MUDDY SPIRIT

The advertising agency 'Hammer and Sichel' has now published the results of a large-scale survey. 10,000 citizens of our country from all age groups and social classes from babies to residents of old people's homes were interviewed. It took a year for an expert team of 50 sociologists to work out the 1,000 questions at a cost of one million marks.

It took another year to conduct the survey at a cost of another million; And it was worth it. The results of the survey are phenomenal. Insights were gained that no one had previously suspected. Only a very small part can be picked out of the abundance. It was found that the women who still wash their dishes by hand are tolerant and understanding of the difficulties of their fellow men, while the other women, who also have a dishwasher in their machine park in the kitchen, behave in an authoritarian and impatient manner. The situation is different with women who drink milk in their coffee. They are enterprising, sociable and have diverse interests. The others, on the other hand, who prefer to drink coffee black, are consistently selfish and inconsiderate and advocate the death penalty. For men, social and sexual security is the main priority. Those who devote themselves fully to their professional success and who spend almost their entire lives in the company consistently describe the family as the greatest asset that is worth working for and want many children. The others, on the other hand, who do not like to work or are even unemployed, prefer to ride the tram and only want to marry a woman if she has enough money with her.

What came out as a special result of the survey, as a waste product, so to speak, has great practical benefits for detergent producers in our country, namely 30 percent of housewives are dissatisfied with the detergents available and are looking for a new brand. It is important to grab your hand and be flexible. The manufacturers have already started developing new brands. The result will be seen first on television when the big advertising wave

starts.

Fortunately, Merker was spared. He has since started another life, a life without television. After having thrown the television out of the apartment in a sudden attack, he has to come up with something if he wants to make better use of his free time. A change is taking place in his brain, his mind is working, thinking, developing needs. Merker begins to read books, newspapers, magazines, after years of drawing all his knowledge from television. That was pre-chewed knowledge, nicely packaged in pictures, made exciting, a world of images that confused the mind, an artificial world, a great appearance.

The makers of the programs, the editors, the playwrights, the producers, the actors determined what Merker had to imagine, what he was allowed to know and what not. They distorted, distorted, confused his mind and then calmed him down again with beautiful pictures, with flattering voices and reassuring looks, pretending to him that he was no longer alone when he watched them, when his mind was satisfied with what was happening they showed him.

What did they really show? They rummaged in the scrap heap, made sensations out of rusted iron, wanted to make the renovation palatable, the new colors, the new clothes, the new life. But the junk shimmered through everywhere, mold, rot. They created heroes, tons of heroes, politicians, directors, actors, pop singers, ladies in glittering robes, consumers, crowds, goal scorers, loudmouths, screamers, murderers, criminals, judges, police officers. The heroes from the scrap heap, heroes who shone, made a great show, who smiled, who showed off. Everything can be made beautiful with pictures.

Merker understands how these heroes destroyed, blurred, and thrown away any limit values. They prop up the great pyramids, sit on top of the peaks, and squint in the sun.

Willless seeing, indifferent listening, indifferent, that is the result of the devices that are supposed to do everything for us, that pretend to know our desires, to give what we need. The great happiness comes upon us, we should go to bed, play the sex heroes, we are no longer allowed to do anything else. We should keep calm, enjoy the great happiness, turn away from anything that might challenge our confused, receded mind to think, to get new ideas. We should go on the run, on the run in the corner of

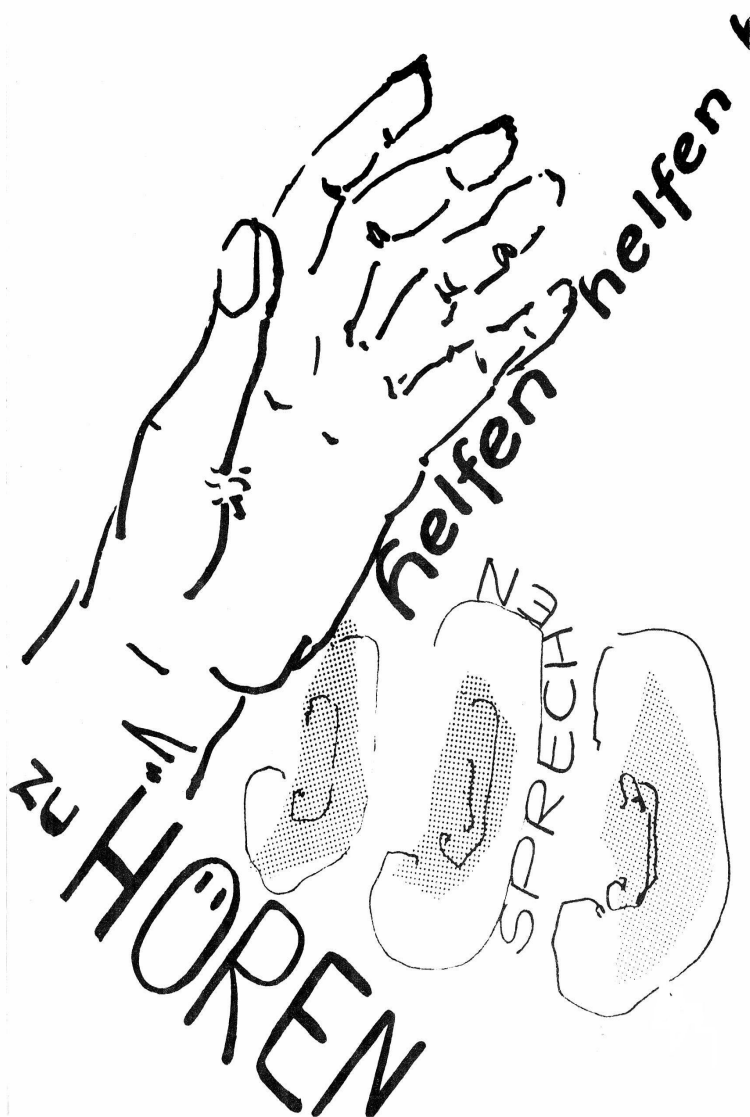
ours Rooms, to the solitude of the apartment, where we still find the TV set as the last protector, which takes care of us, tells us everything, reveals all secrets to us.

In addition, there are no more secrets. What we know, we know through the television images, planned by editors, realized and edited by producers. Our life experience is the experience of the great heroes, made up, made exciting, sensational. There are no other experiences. TV tells us what lives are, pictures show us what experience is.

Perfection presses us, does everything automatically, pre-planned for a long time, a fixed program, always made by the same people. A perfect freedom that remains to us, the freedom to turn on the television and gobble down what the pictures present us. A recurring period until the end of our life: working, eating, watching TV and sleeping and all over again. No change, no new beginning.

Merker tries to order his spirit, to enliven it. Away from passive recording. The mouth has to open again, the language has to step out and announce aloud what moves the spirit. Merker begins to speak again, as he used to when he lived without television. He learns again to communicate his thoughts to his fellow human beings, to respond to the thoughts of others, he learns to hear and see, to observe people, to follow their actions. Merker becomes active again. He thinks, speaks, reads, ponders, asks, goes to people, listens, replies, explains and learns from others.

The city becomes his home. He no longer retreats to the solitude of his apartment, alone with his dead machine. No, he goes out, roams the city, watches the streets, the people rushing by. He gets to know people, strangers, strangers, because he can talk, ask, answer. He sees when someone needs help and lends a hand when it is necessary. Merker learns to help the weak so that they become stronger. He also learns to make the strong weak so that they do not abuse their power and act only out of arbitrariness. Merker works and starts thinking at work. He risks circumventing orders, doing nothing if they cause harm. Merker learns to survive when he is fighting something and the enemy wants to destroy him. Merker learns to stop in time and do something else, and



then go back to his old life. He learns to be patient and to wait. He also learns to act politically, to hide his goals in order to keep trying to enforce them. Merker learns to live in opposites and to survive in opposites. Merker is ready to defend his freedom, circumvent regulations, undermine power. He learns to deal with people who have power and overcomes the fear of power. When a day is over, he wonders if what he did was enough, if he could have done more. He learns from what was and prepares for what is to come. Merker can laugh again and be happy with others. The mind can also radiate joy when it is clear, walks towards the world, receives, processes and formulates words that others can understand, that others can laugh at.

Merker learns to feel, to sense the moods of others, takes feelings seriously, processes them and tries to find words to explain and express them. Merker becomes a person again. He begins to shake off the junk, discovers the power of language, the power of words. He learns to convince others, to encourage them to act.

Man does not live from eating and drinking, he does not live from indifferent consumption, from dull watching, from thoughtless viewing, from silent listening, but rather from acting, from speaking, from thinking, from sharing, from empathizing, from helping, of intervening, of working together, of trusting, of feeling, of hugging, of forgiving and starting over.

THE END

From the rubble of the last war the painters resurrected to help culture flourish again. After a period of coercion and strict censorship of artistic creation, persecution and oppression, the wind of freedom blew through the country. Everyone could paint how and what they wanted, could develop their skills and share their artistic understanding of the world with everyone without hindrance.

Merker attends an art exhibition full of expectations in which well-known artists from the country exhibit their works. In awe he walks through the wide halls of the exhibition buildings, past the works of art that are supposed to express the spirit of the time. Untitled pictures, pictures with titles, circles, corners,

confused shapes, colors, grids, wood, metal, fabric, wire, tangled patterns, oblique, pointed, torn, bare flesh, blind eyes, torn faces. Much effort and work went into these works, which Merker trudged past wearily and listlessly. He looks and looks, looking for a picture that he would like to hang on the wall in his apartment, a picture that he would like to look at every day, that brings the world closer to him and stimulates his mind. Nothing! Yawning emptiness, confusion, products of loneliness, crazy thoughts. Where is the confrontation with the world, learning from other people, looking into the future? The image of the large heap of junk rises again in front of Merker. He turns away in horror. Is that all the artists have to say to the country? Where is the walk into the world, looking at society, people, work, technical inventions, machines. Where is the clear spirit that unveils the secrets, that lets the eyes see, that recognizes, that sees and describes the new beginning in the middle of the end?

At that time, in the middle of the Second World War, encircled and defenseless exposed to the attacks of the enemy, the defeated began to see the end. They were hopeless, but they knew it would go on. They wrote their letters with dying hands: I'm lying in the hospital waiting for the plane to be transported away. But the date keeps shifting. I am happy to be coming home. But I've become someone else, a cripple. My legs are shot off, the right one is completely shattered and the left only has the thigh. I will be able to walk again with prostheses.

Another writes: I can no longer write, my arm is wrapped in thick bandages. A small piece is missing on the arm. A comrade is writing this letter for me. It's weird when you can't feel your fingers anymore. I am happy when I come home again. I can work in the garden there again, even if it will be difficult for me now. Another writes: Here, in the face of dying, I started thinking. I had enough time on the nights when I could barely sleep. Man should think a lot more. If I had thought more before, I would have done a lot differently. But I have now reached a point where thinking is too late. I think about it, brood and sit for hours in the bunker.

Another writes: It is bad what ties a person is entangled in and what the individual worries about. This everlasting fear for wife and children. They talk about business, are afraid for their house, money, property, position, job. What is it all, if you have to assume that tomorrow everything can be over.

Another writes: I am not afraid. I am not one of those who run

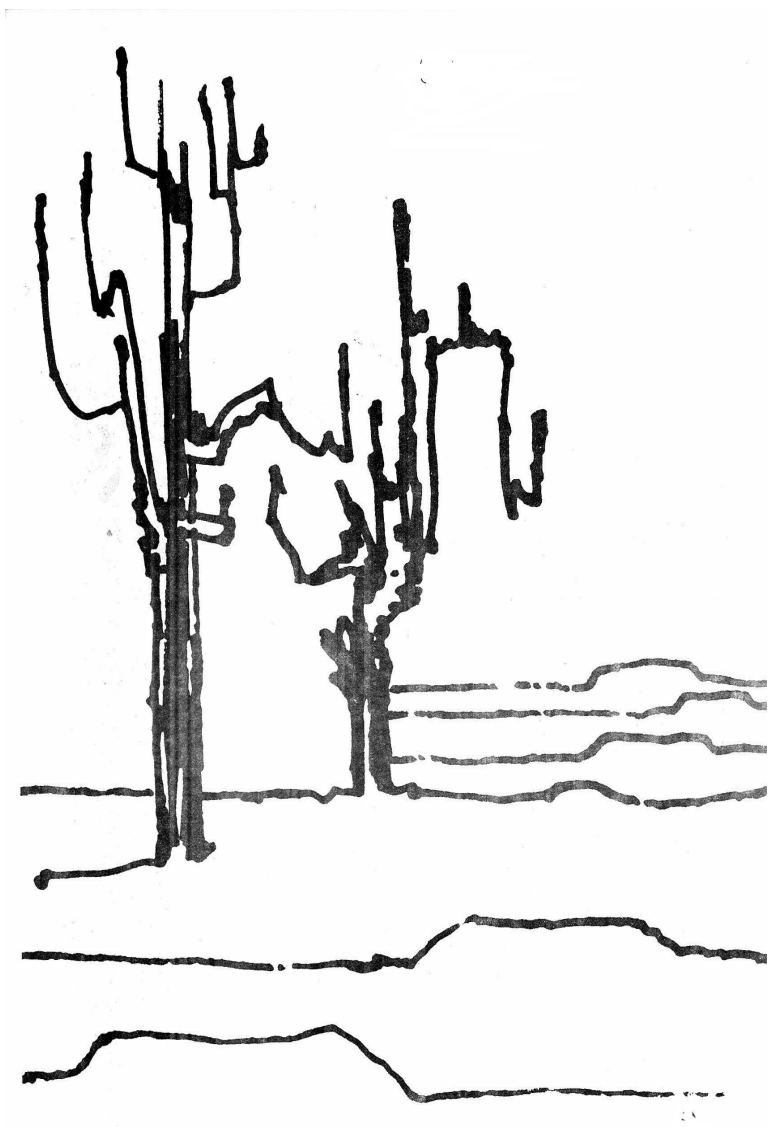
from ditch to ditch like frightened chickens and cannot sleep at night. When the first enemy soldier appears, I will go towards him, I won't shoot. What for? I'm not going to shoot myself either. What for? I'll try to keep living. What is happening here is a good lesson for everyone who is there or watching from afar. It is questionable whether they will really use it later. And so they continued to write, awaiting the end.

Merker often thinks of these events, even if they are far back and the witnesses of these events are less and less. How can you do something better in the future if you don't look at the past? Man finds experiences only in the past.

Merker sees old grandpa Eisenfeld in front of him, who at 85 years old still has memories of the First World War. He was a farmer, went to war, returned and continued to work his land as if nothing had happened. But the events remained in his memory. Back then the great trench battle. It was the end for many:

I slept, gun in hand, for two or three hours, like a dead man. I started up at midnight. Artillery fire everywhere. After an hour there was silence again. Only the rustling of the forest could be heard. I kept sleeping. When I awoke it was already light. Outside, two soldiers were carrying the body of an officer past the dugout. The dead belonged to our group. I wrote to his young wife, to his young widow. The battle went on again. Violence and noise everywhere. Nothing changed for us. We waged trench warfare. We captured an enemy trench in hand-to-hand combat and were thrown out again. That cost human lives every time. If our artillery bombarded the enemy trenches, retaliation soon followed. Then we hid in our trench and hid in the shelters. Lieutenant Senger received the Iron Cross that day. He was 22 years old and had been the leader of our company for a year.

At home he was a merchant, his father owned a grocery store. On his last home leave, Lieutenant Senger had become engaged. Captain Becker gave a short speech while the bullets whizzed through the air all around. He praised the gruff lieutenant who received the Iron Cross, glowing with enthusiasm.



The fight went on. The pine forest in which our trenches stretched had been an untouched piece of nature until a few days ago. Grenades had fallen in the middle of the pine trunks and tore them to shreds. The trees had been bent like matches. Here and there the trunks are riddled with gunfire.

The ground is churned all around, bomb craters, shot rifles, rusty cans, empty cartridge cases, cut boots, bloody rags and scraps of uniform. Fresh mounds of sand - graves of the dead.

Our faces have changed: our eyes are infected, our cheeks have sunken, the beard is full of stubble, our clothes are stuck together with dirt. The rain has turned the trenches into a mud bath. We no longer felt like human beings. We had become different, indescribable. Before this war, nobody believed that something like this would happen: to stand in shells for hours, days, weeks and wait for the end.

An accident happened on a construction site in the city. There are long reports in the newspapers. Everyone wonders how this came about. When building a multi-storey car park, heavy concrete slabs had to be lifted onto the individual floors by the crane and fitted to the millimeter. But it wasn't easy. The crane operator Benno, an experienced worker, had a lot of trouble. Every bit of crosswind shifted the crane in slight fluctuations. As a result, the load of several tons was driven off the target. Benno cursed these huge concrete slabs, a new development in modern construction technology. He now had his problems with these heavy records.

Benno had just put down a slab and lowered the crane's rope to pick up a new slab. Four hooks were hooked into the handles of the next concrete slab. The heavy plate floated up, rocking slightly to and fro. Benno has to make half a turn with the crane to move the plate to its new location. Then it happened. A short gust of wind swept over the construction site. Nobody paid much attention to the crane. Suddenly someone uttered a scream: "The crane falls over." And really. The crane slowly leaned forward towards the open area opposite the parking garage. The heavy concrete slab sank and hit the floor. For a moment it looked as if the crane was still catching, but then it fell. Everyone saw Benno climb out of the cockpit on top of the crane and try to influence the direction of the tipping. But everything happened too quickly. Before anyone could move, Benno was on the floor. He was dead instantly.

Blood oozed out of his mouth. The heavy ballast box under the cab

had crushed him on the ground.

Merker cannot fall asleep that evening. He looks for the beginning, for the way out, for the strength that makes him strong, that gives new hope to life and that leads the mind to clarity.

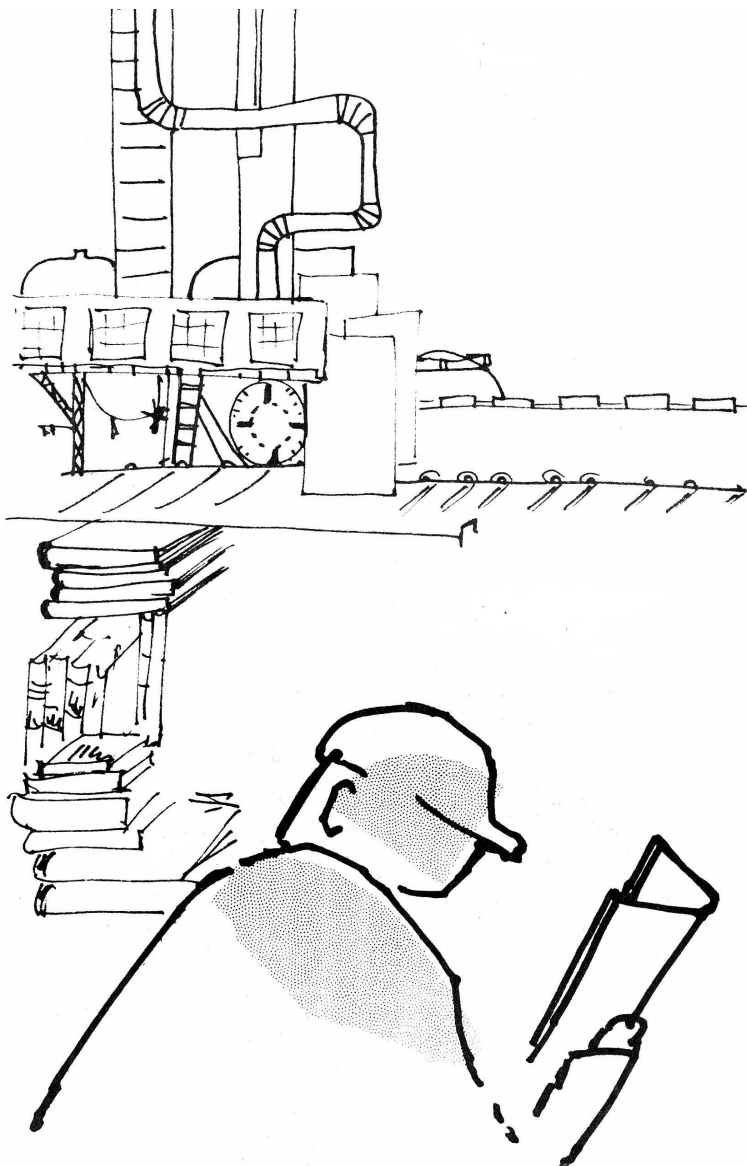
FORCE

Merker feels the need to learn something again. Years have passed, years of indifference, of a thoughtless life, tied into the same sequence of working life. "I have no time to study, no time to concentrate on anything," he had told himself, "after a day at the company, I'm tired and exhausted." All nonsense, lazy excuses. What was it like back then, in the 19th century, when industry was being built up everywhere, when people had much less time? They did not let their mind wither away, they wanted to know more, to recognize what was happening.

It's winter, early in the morning, the stars are still in the sky. Karl Radek trots across the snow-covered fields, along the endless country road in front of his village to the factory where he works. The walk is two hours. He goes on foot, there is no other option. His blue jacket is tightly buttoned and he is holding a tin can full of coffee in his hand. Work begins at seven in the morning and ends at seven in the evening. A long day and a short night for Karl Radek. When he comes home in the evening he washes himself, has a quick meal and falls into bed dead tired. Shortly before five o'clock the next morning it was time to get up again. This is a worker's day. But Karl Radek is constantly brooding over how he can change himself and his life, how he can further educate himself. He saves every penny, also saves on food and drink so that he can buy books with his low earnings. He reads. He has his books with him on the way to work. He reads a sentence and thinks about it.

A tireless work. In the factory he lies next to the machine during his lunch break with a book, reads, thinks and studies.

A story from the past. Merker knows them by heart. That was the beginning when industrialization began. Work and work again was the motto. The ghost was in the background. But the strength was there, drove the spirit, to think ahead, to learn, to develop ideas



to change people. Every development is based on this force, which drives people to learn, regardless of the difficult conditions under which they live. He only has to learn to read, be able to read books and all knowledge is open to the spirit.

In many parts of the world today people and peoples are at the beginning of technical development, going a path that requires the strength, the strength to change. On a trip to Africa, Merker saw the workers in an iron ore mine and learned about their problems. Initially when the first workers came into the mine, they continued to stick to the traditions of their village. After two years at the latest, they returned to their villages to continue their old life. But that has now changed. Many workers now live near the pits. They depend on their work and have become townspeople. They no longer think about returning to their village. With life in the city, the workers and their families get to know everything that technology supplies: bicycles, sewing machines, refrigerators, electric stoves, radio, television. In the factory they learned to use drills and to detonate with dynamite. You will be ruled by the power to move on, to learn, to change.

Two young men sitting in front of an office building in the city work as messengers in a lawyer's office. They are waiting for work. But they use the time and learn. You have an old newspaper in front of you and you spell. One already understands many words and explains it to the other. The lips move again and again, trying to form the letters into sounds. The fingers move on to the next word. The sun burns. The two boys are barefoot, their shirts are torn. They probably sleep at night with eight or ten other family members in a hut on the floor. At noon they may have just eaten a banana or a coconut. Yet they learn, do not care about what is happening to them, and learn. The power is there and has grabbed her to open her mind, to learn to recognize the world.

The people of modern times have gone through ups and downs. The last 400 years in particular have changed the world. But time and again people were left to their own devices in the course of the changes. The strength held them, forced them to endure and to continue even in periods of destruction and dissolution.

Such events took place at the end of the last world war. Wolf Baumann experienced the last days of a city:

The night passed without anything special happening. I'm taking a tour of the city. The streets are empty.

Suddenly I get caught up in a train of people, figures of misery, victims of destruction. They wander around looking for something to eat, just like me. We are caught and have to march towards the city limits. Outside the city we stop, sit in the sun and doze in front of us. Some try to talk to the guards, but it is useless. There is at most one piston stroke between the ribs. We are a mixed bag. Scattered people whose relatives are still sitting somewhere in town and waiting in vain for a return. But nobody complains about it. Human relationships are dull, whether they are husband or wife, aunt or uncle or even children. We only experience what millions have been experiencing for several years, the total dissolution of a form of life, a culture. There is a new way of dealing with each other, it's not hate, just tough doggedness. Today me, tomorrow you. Everyone has a turn.

In the evening we are herded into a courtyard. Trucks are supposed to pick us up. It is dark. I run out of the crowd, just run forward into the darkness. I am amazed that there is no shooting. I land in a forest. I fall asleep between two bushes. Memories pass by in my mind, memories of people who are no longer there and of a life that no longer exists. But I can hardly sleep. I'm lying in the rain. I don't feel hunger anymore. There is light frost in the morning. I drag myself on. On one street I get caught in a group of women with children and old men. They have been wandering since days through the country and don't know where to go. The soles of their shoes are worn out, their clothes are dirty and too thin for the cold. Some have handcarts on which they carry various items.

I'll be off again soon and continue on my own. A force drives me forward, ever further, to freedom, to a new life. The city has disappeared, deserted land lies before me. Unharvested grain stands in the fields, dripping with moisture. Bomb holes in the streets, torn trees. In a destroyed farmhouse I am looking for temporary protection against rain and cold.

Merker knows this power that makes people strong. He has also experienced that when he was sick as a young person. His feet failed. Merker could no longer walk, every step caused pain, no sport, no hiking, a person without movement. He had to

undergo special treatments that dragged on for years. Merker persevered. His feet got better and he could walk again as before. The strength helped him get through the crisis.

Influences from our surroundings affect us everywhere. Other people try to impose their will, their views on us. But we can be strong if we follow our own strength. It shows us the way to change. Let's go, let's change. We live in a space that is constantly experiencing periods of change. There is no limit, there is no end. New periods are always waiting for us. The force lifts us up and gives us the security to start a new period.

THE PAYERS

The pyramids are alive, they continue to grow everywhere in the country. But who pays for the towers, the glass houses, the office floors? Well, many pyramids produce goods that they sell and make money from. But there are also pyramids that do not produce anything, that manage ideas and are financed by contributions from those who believe in these ideas. They are dependent on their payers, who sit all over the country as workers, clerks, housewives, dentists, traders, nurses. They all pay and thus ensure that the pyramids of ideas!

Merker reads remarkable statistics in the newspaper. In the country there is the great pyramid of the KDS, the Church of the Silent, it has 20 million members, everyone pays 1,000 marks a year, 2,000 marks and more to maintain the pyramid. For this they are allowed to go to the church houses every Sunday and enjoy in silence. According to statistics, an average of about 5%, that's just 1 million of the 20 million, attend the Sunday events. At Christmas, when the mood of love breaks out among the silent ones, it is even 20%, about 4 million, who are proud.

Preacher Aua-Aua, who comes from New Guinea and works as a missionary in our country for the ideas of the KDS, sums up the future perspective as follows: "The great neutron land with its millennial tradition, which gave the world such important men as Alfred Kopfstein, the inventor of the four-dimensional world, has become a spiritual developing country for the church. But after all my compatriots in my homeland experience the blessings of the church we have made it our business to get the neutron land back on the right track. And it will work. I'm optimistic about that. The

population here has a fundamentally positive attitude towards the KDS. The neutron citizens prove this by regularly making their contributions pay. "

When asked why only 5% go to church every Sunday, Preacher Aua-Aua- "It's because of the hard wooden benches in the churches. In my homeland, people don't mind, they even sit on the floor. But people have a sensitive backside here. As I learned from the Central Committee of the KDS, all wooden benches will be covered with soft, comfortable upholstery material in a major campaign over the next few years. For everyone who finds it still too hard, and because of that want to stay seated in the armchair at home, we bring "Church totally" into the house via neutron television.

Merker is amazed at this unbroken optimism. But the man is right. 20 million payers will keep paying. And the KDS accommodates them for this. They can send their children to church, they can marry in church as often as they want, and the church even looks after their funeral. And that for 100,000 marks or 200,000 marks, which the silent payers paid together for the rest of their lives!

When asked why he is a member of the KDS when he doesn't even go, the employee Toni Otter explains: "Oh, you know, it's mainly because of the children. They should find out. And then you know, man don't know what it's good for. Especially in our neutron land, where you can never say for sure what happens. One thing is certain, as a member of the KDS you have gotten away best from all political upheavals so far. And one thing I almost forgot, Me and my wife, we would like to be buried by the KDS. You know, better safe than sorry, because you don't know what can happen to you after death. " Better safe than sorry, that is the motto of loyal payers.

Merker knows that. A works council meeting is about proposing candidates for the company's supervisory board. Colleague Gran, an elderly employee, has his own ideas. "People," he said, "you can't do that to our union. The two candidates you want to propose are not members. They are proving that they don't think in solidarity."

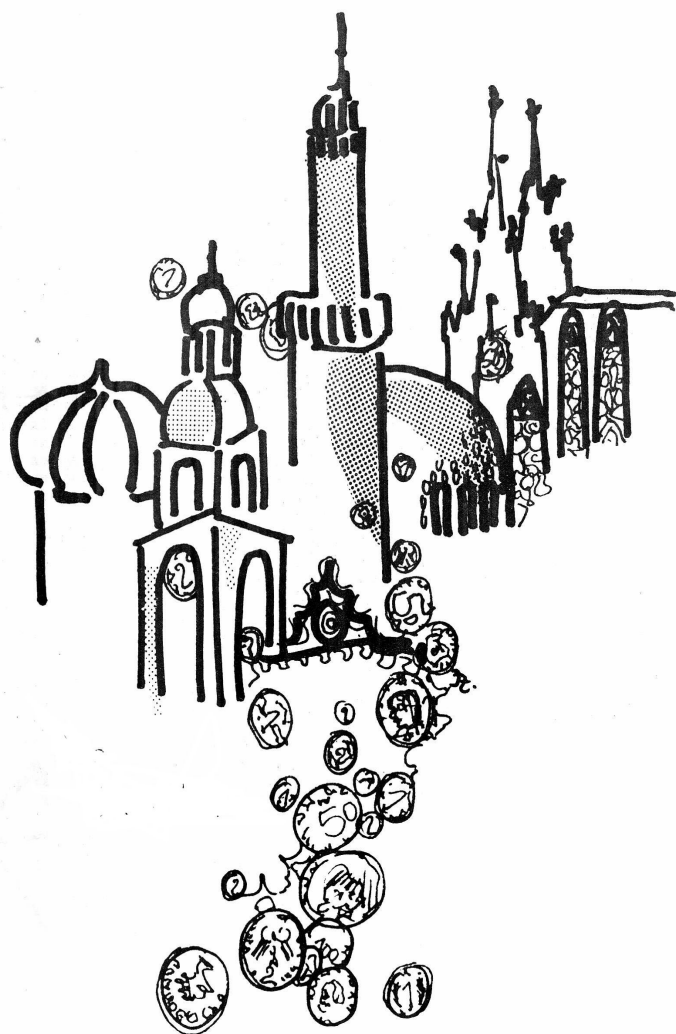
When there were some disapproving heckling, Gran became angry: "Where would we have gone if we hadn't had the

unions? All those who no longer want to pay dues should not forget that they all the improvements that are being fought for by the unions, like wage increases, for example. "

One of the candidates Lex Neurer counters: "Dear Gran," he defends himself, "I fully understand your fond memories of the past, when the union fought for its members. But that does not mean that generations of officials for all time are entitled to golden armchairs. Your union, Gran, has now become an industrial company, has grown from the scrap heap to prosperity, owns banks, apartment blocks, insurance companies, factories. Why does this prosperity pyramid need additional contributions? Our wage increases are given at the beginning of the year and the unions and the companies adhere to it. However, no increases are stipulated for the prices. They are free. And otherwise we have the labor market, where the commodity work is traded, with or without a union.

When there is a lot of work and little manpower, wages go up because workers can sell dearly, and when there is little work, wages go down because the worker must be happy when he is allowed to work. And all of this with or without unions. Or do you think, dear Gran, your ascension heroes at the top of the pyramid will change that? Where they collaborate with all the other pyramid tips.

I paid my contributions regularly for 10 years and thus did my part in building the great pyramid. For this I got the ideas magazine every month for free. Then I stopped because one day I got a spiritual inspiration. A young worker in a large company was dismissed without notice because he stood up as a youth representative for his colleagues and thus made himself noticeable as a disruptor at the top of the pyramid.



Every month I transfer this worker the 50 marks that the union had previously collected in recognition of his performance. Because we need people who have ideas, who break new ground, who stand up for others, who are ready to take on difficulties, who speak, who cannot be forbidden from their thoughts, who scatter words so that they can get into their brains others continue to grow. "

When Gran, despite all of Neurer's arguments, wants to remain a payer and points out the social achievements that have found their way into the factories after the last war, Neurer laughs and counters: "The possessors have learned from the past to those who are only owners of their own labor-power, the desire for the wealth of others would become so strong that one day they would like them just take away their wealth. After all, it has already happened not far from here. This thing is a guarantee that all those who sit at the foot of the pyramids will not be pressed too hard, as otherwise they might cause the pyramids to collapse in their anger. "

Yes, the poor payers have a hard time! Marker has just heard the story of Ali Beskin, a foreigner. He had paid his electricity bills faithfully for 10 years. Then he moved into another apartment and registered the new electricity meter there. Now there was movement in the river pyramid. The payer had to be checked for his solvency. Ali Beskin was a foreigner, so one had to be careful. The river pyramid required a deposit. Better safe than sorry! After all, so many foreigners disappeared without a trace, leaving behind unpaid bills. Ali Beskin refused to pay the bail. That got the Electricity Pyramid into excitement: "Someone refuses to pay when millions pay without hesitation what we ask!"

For a whole year the Stream pyramid was shaken to and fro by internal struggles. One constantly doubted the honesty of Ali Beskin. And finally there were the 'General Power Conditions'. There were all the instructions that you had to follow. Law is law. It always hits the just and the unjust. Finally, after a year, there was finally a spark in the electricity pyramid. A limestone had become brittle and no longer cooperated. Poor Ali Beskin was left alone on bail; otherwise the strong pyramid might have cracked.

ENERGY

Max Eierkauf was one of the beaten and the loser of the last world war. But his life energy was unbroken. When he got home, he went to work. He found a job as a waiter in a hotel. Actually, he had no idea what a waiter should do. After all, he hadn't learned a trade, but had become a soldier right after school. So far he had not fared particularly well in life. His childhood had been sad and colorless. As a child of poor people, he had to live with his parents and siblings in a narrow apartment in a back building, where the sun could hardly get there.

Little Max made himself unpopular in kindergarten because he kept looking under the long skirts of the women who looked after the children. There was discipline and order in the family, and little Max was often beaten for doing something all the time. So he grew up and, despite his frequent naughtiness, proved to be a keen student. After elementary school, he was able to attend secondary school and then came to the labor service until he became a soldier and got to know the harsh reality of war.

But that was over. Max Eierkauf pondered what he should start his life. He wasn't going to stay a waiter, he already knew that. He had to find another job. As he worked at the hotel, he found that more and more people were eating more and more chicken. A real wave of chickens had broken out. In addition, there was the enjoyment of food that such a meal prepared. Max watched the guests gnawing with glee at the greasy clubs. Finally the saving idea came to him for the rest of his life. You had to let people really enjoy it, you had to make eating chicken a joy for them.

Max Eierkauf borrowed money and rented a small bar. He called it 'Hahnenhof'. Here everyone could indulge in the enjoyment of roasted chicken, could eat their fill and was surrounded by like-minded people who gnawed on the crispy bones like him. Max Eierkauf made good business. He came up with his idea. Soon he opened the next 'Hahnenhof', then the third, fourth and it went on and on. He covered the whole country with his cockyards. With relentless energy, he expanded his property. And he threw himself into work, checked, criticized, improved, traveled from one cockyard to another.

Of course, he also got married and had children. That was part of it. But his love still belonged to the 'Hahnenhöfe'. This is how Max Eierkauf became a well-known man, rose to the

highest classes in society, and won the friendship of politicians who were loyal guests of his 'Hahnenhöfe', his cockyards.

Max Eierkauf is now old, almost seventy.

He still dedicates his life to the 'Hahnenhöfe'. Most recently he was a guest in one of his restaurants and ate a chicken. After the meal the waitress silently cleared away the dishes and bones. Max was getting angry. He couldn't stand such behavior. Finally a waitress had to ask the guest: "Sir, did you like it, would you like another chicken?" Some people will not be able to say no to this and order another one. That's how you do business. You have to offer, always offer, to get people to keep eating.

Merker once had a time when he could eat one chicken after the other. Now, however, he's had enough of it.

People need energy to live, to act, to persevere and to survive. But danger is on the way.

You can hear it everywhere: energy is running out. The statisticians have calculated that there must be a shortage of around 15,000 megawatts in 10 years at the latest. Fear spreads. What if there isn't enough electricity? Production will decrease and there will be more unemployed. But let's be honest, who's asking what will happen in 10 years. There is still a long time to come. Most of them plan for a few weeks or a few months at most, until their next vacation at most. The world lives on energy. Water, wind, sun, coal, oil and uranium are the known energy sources.

With them, people get warmth and light and let the many machines that surround them do their work.

A message goes around the world. The hit hero Melvis Rock died surprisingly. Great sadness everywhere. Why did he have to die? As a young person, Melvis began to release unimagined energy. He sang, he screamed, he yelled and his audience began to scream. His fingers slid over the strings of his guitar, more forcefully, until Melvis, full of energy, slapped the wires. The spectators trampled and rested. His body twitched, shook, and radiated wild energy. It was like dynamite. Melvis roused the youth to scream out what troubled them. But screaming is not enough. Man must develop energy for his actions so that he gets the stamina to go through changes. Merker feels how energy develops in him. He feels strong. His mind has become more agile. He has found pleasure in the language again. He has

turned his back on the okay heroes, who always say 'Ok' and then don't know what to do next.

Merker can suddenly speak, give lectures, address other people, shake them up and convince them. He has lost his fear of others because he has found the language again. He can talk to anyone, whether he's a policeman or a director, an engineer or a worker. He speaks the same language with everyone, clearly, convincingly, full of thoughts. Merker thinks ahead. He doesn't live from day to day. He has an eye for change. Merker speaks, develops ideas, disseminates ideas, learns from others, hears their opinions, processes it and gets new thoughts. Energy is in language, energy is in words, energy is in the mouth, energy is in the head, from which all thoughts come, and energy is in the body that carries the head. We need energy, energy to live, energy to shape the future. The world is a periodically infinite space. Power changes this space and energy is the daily nourishment for this power. The space is endless.

The first people broke into this area over 400 years ago. Europe stepped beyond its borders, seas were crossed, new continents discovered, new people, new cultures. The world had no end. The people went wandering. Europe was overflowing, full of energy, full of zest for action. They moved out, jungle, steppes, cold, heat were no obstacle. Wherever they went they set up branches, planted fields, built cities, began to trade, but no sooner had they built up than they moved on. New periods of life, new periods of development opened up. The country changed, the people changed. What was over had to be started again. Nothing was ready. The work went on. Inventions were made. People learned to transform and refine everything the earth supplies in terms of material: iron, copper, minerals, coal, oil. Everything was provided by the earth, nature was rich. And man drew from this wealth. The period of technological development came over the world.

The machine realized periodically infinite space. It runs, it moves without end. It is a system, a construction that obeys fixed laws. Your period comes to an end when the material runs out, gets old, dissolves. But a new machine is built and it continues to run. The same system is shown again and again in new periods. Merker sees everywhere the periodically infinite space, the pyramids start to move. The heroes mingle with the people and remain silent. The mighty are losing their power. The sick bodies

blossom. The silent begin to speak. The human body is rebuilding. New periods begin everywhere.

The artists and writers leave their loneliness and ask around what to paint, what to write. The musicians want to know what music to make and the journalists ask which articles to write. The film producers hear around about which films to make. Everywhere there are a thousand questions, and everywhere the mind begins to work looking for answers. The energy grows. The periodically infinite space grows. And the strength increases.

Energy is everywhere. People change. They throw away the past and put on new clothes made of a material that has never existed before. The fear is silenced. The spirit speaks, explains, recognizes the future, recognizes the new period that is drawing up in infinite space. The hands put the rifles aside. In two world wars they brought destruction to the world. Now they find new weapons, language becomes a weapon. A new language that did not exist before is transforming thinking. Merker feels the change and he notices how he is becoming a person.

DIFFERENCES

Merker is leafing through a history book. Much has happened in the past, in ancient times, in the Middle Ages and in modern times. Empires have sprung up and then collapsed again. Works of art were created and then destroyed again. Peoples wandered, conquered new areas, subjugated the inhabitants, made themselves their masters, forced their own way of life and language on them.

But the more Merker reads about these events, the more astonished he becomes. It is the story of men: they were the merchants, the priests, the kings, the senators, the writers, the soldiers, the military leaders, the philosophers, the painters, the founders of religions. They built statues and monuments to glorify their power and size. Yes, the men have done deeds, they have destroyed, burned, beheaded, tortured and then rebuilt, rebuilt their power.

But where are the women? Didn't they exist? They conceived children, tolerated them, followed men, endured persecution and destruction, and lived on. But why did they not seek the same power as men? Merker thinks of a woman who once told him about the curse that allegedly weighs on all women: women have brought all harm to the world from the beginning; Jealousy, envy, hatred, everything comes from women. They drove the men into battle to kill each other.

Such ideas are a thing of the past, everyone will say. Today everything is different, people think differently, women are free, equal and have the same opportunities in society as men. When the big heap of scrap had to be cleared away after the last world war, the women eagerly helped. But soon the men grabbed everything again. They could command, they could fight, they had political power. So the pyramids grew, with men above and women below. It was men who ensured that women were given equal rights in the political bodies.

But what did the women do? They withdrew, made the men work, quarrel, and build power. The women were there for the joy of the man and should give him happiness. And they did it willingly. They revealed their secrets, took off more and more clothes from their bodies until every man could see them naked in order to enjoy their sight. Emancipation became a great promise. But what comes out of the rubble remains broken, even if it buys the most expensive prosthesis.

Equal rights apply only to equal power. But who has the power? In factories, in administration, in politics, in the military: the men. Not all men, one shift, one group, one class, though, you can name it differently. And the other men? They obey, work, have equal rights. Millions of men have always been willing tools in this quest to obey and function. The last world war provides the examples. Lieutenant Winkler reports on the state of mind of his soldiers when firing squads:



-My people did it without objection. They raised their rifles and fired, indifferent and unimpressed. Of course there were some who after two or three days no longer had the nerve to continue. After all, it is a difficult task to carry out shootings for days. Still, I can say that my people did not feel inhibited during the shootings. They had their orders and thus their actions were secured. However, some showed inhibitions when they began to think about it a few days later. It was easy to counteract this by assigning you new tasks that occupied you completely. After all, too much thought is not good. It creates doubt and dissatisfaction when there are clear instructions, so what have men done and allowed to be done with them? And what energy did they use to get their decisions through? One man defines it like this:

-If I consider a decision to be necessary, but its successful implementation seems questionable, then I carry it through with increased energy. What is lacking for success must be replaced by increased energy of execution. That means: commitment, toughness, struggle, fanaticism. Nobody is entitled to question a decision taken that has been recognized as correct. If necessary, it must be carried out with brutal ruthlessness and the greatest possible effort. Men tortured and tortured, relying on laws that were again made by men.

After World War II, many were punished for the acts they committed. But those who really did damage, the millions of little men, they stood on the junk heap and declared that after all they had their orders and for those orders there were laws and these laws were made by the state. After all, it was a constitutional state that also acted according to laws:

"What do you actually want, I was just a small employee, had a wife and children? What should I have done differently? I had to carry out the orders. After all, it was about my existence and my family. What would have happened if I hadn't done it? I was never interested in politics. That's up to the politicians. I don't care which government it is. I just follow my instructions. Nothing can happen to me. "

The judges did a similar thing. They judged according to the law of the state. Thousands of people were sentenced for their actions after the war. But there were hardly any

judges and hardly any officials. They had to obey the law. Nothing could happen to them in the back.

Merker feels down. He sits on the balcony in a folding chair, stretches his legs up and lets them hang down on the railing and smokes a big cigar, brand 'Havana'. Finally a strong tobacco taste again. But soon the stomach no longer cooperates. Merker feels bad.

Many people make it easy for themselves and rely on laws in their actions. But laws also exist in periodically infinite space. They represent periods that can be deleted again, which can be replaced by new periods.

There is a ghost in the country. Women fight the differences, they want to shake the power of men. Of course it's difficult and some men like to smile about it. Still, women are not to be trifled with.

The reporter Luki Lutscher had to find out recently. Once again he wanted to write a loud report when a large women's festival happened to be celebrated in the city these days. They came from everywhere, the women. Men were not welcome at this festival. Luki Lutscher wasn't stupid and still snuck in disguised as a woman. So he could watch everything undisturbed. In the back he wrote his sensational report about 2,000 women who drank beer and danced together, about a blonde who smoked a pipe like a man, and with horror he told the astonished world of men that he had even seen women who were pregnant even though they supposedly didn't want to have anything to do with men. Luki Lollipop pulled a lot on the women. Some women read that and they were very upset. They decided to take on this arrogant reporter. When Luki Lutscher left the house one evening to have another beer, he was suddenly surrounded by a group of women who were reaching for something. They pulled his pants down and spanked his bottom in such a way that he could not sit for a few days.

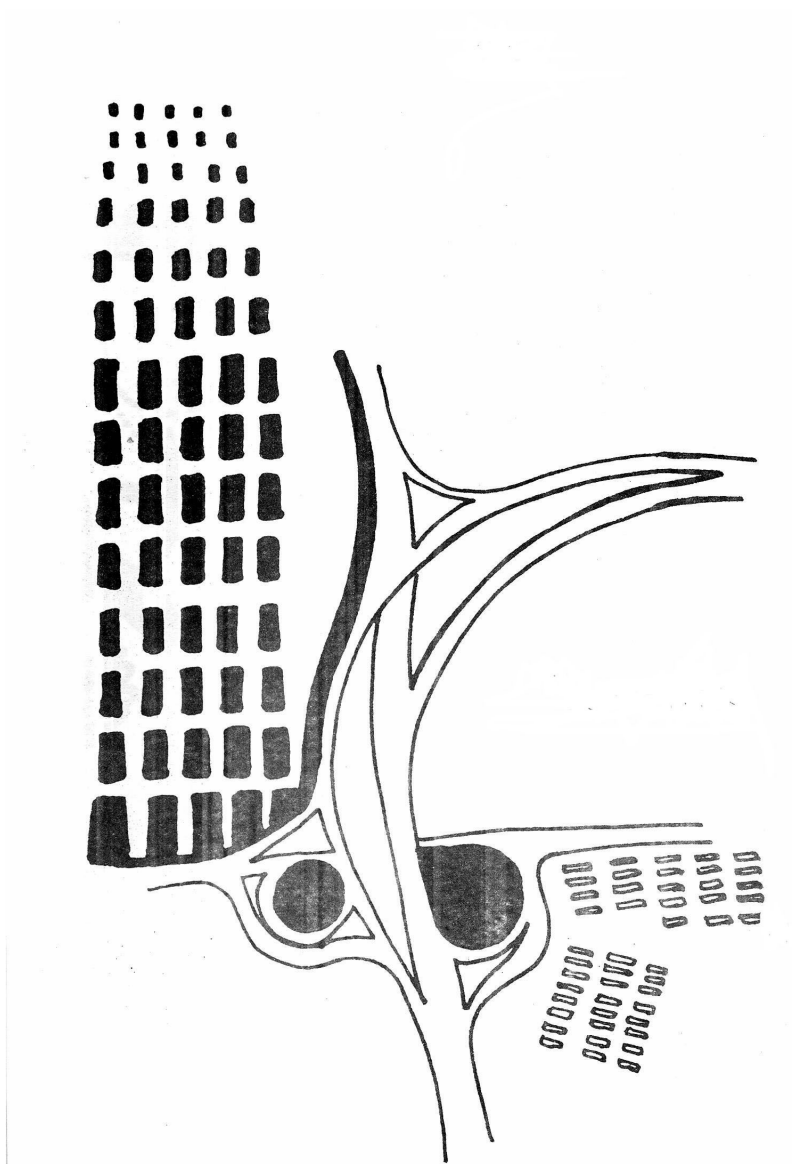
TECHNOLOGY

A new high-rise is inaugurated in Megastadt. Merker hears it with admiration. It took 6 years, the tower made of glass and concrete is 150 meters high, over 40 floors, 2,000 people can work in it. Downstairs there is shop after shop, over a hundred specialty shops, from jewelers to shoe stores, from sex shops to butchers, over 2 floors. So that the 2,000 people upstairs don't have to walk far to spend their money. You can leave it in the same building.

The office tower is located at a traffic junction: U-Bahn, S-Bahn, trams, buses, they all meet here. They bring the 2,000 workers in the morning and bring them home in the evening. The office landscape in the office tower is unique, movable walls that allow the room to be partitioned as desired, desks on castors so that everyone can move their desk a little because it is uncomfortable to sit in the same place all your life. All rooms are of course fully air-conditioned. The ultra-modern air conditioning occupies three floors alone; Every employee can set the scent variant of the air as desired: pine scent, freshly mown grass, country air, plowed fields.

Two floors are dedicated to the recreation of workers: break area with soft armchairs, relaxation areas, lots of green everywhere, cafeteria, casino, cocktail bar. 30 elevators race up and down the tower. A computer automatically controls their driving behavior. Some elevators skip floors to get to the top faster, others only go up to a certain height, it all depends on the rush. A particularly powerful elevator can even move trucks to the top if this should ever be necessary. For now, he's just taking the board members in their flashing limousines straight to their desks on the 42nd floor. The cars stop at the top and wait for the end of the day.

Safety here too: sprinkler systems everywhere, emergency call systems, sirens in case of war and non-combustible material everywhere so that the risk of fire is as low as possible. Really a great building, a marvel of technology that towers over the entire area and proudly stretches up. The next day, Merker thinks about this new office tower again. Isn't everything that is being done with the technology too perfect?



Everywhere in society there is a tendency towards technical perfection, whether in administration, at banks, in factories, machines, electronics, computers, work processes and organization determine work and production. Merker knows this perfection and suffered from it himself when a computer took his work away from him and left him with only a little bit of boring activities; machines take over the work, relieve people and make them happier. For real?

Certainly not happier. Merker notes that his fellow men are becoming increasingly dissatisfied because they no longer seem to know what to do, because they are fed up with the life they lead. And there is no one to help them, to help them out of the loneliness into which they sink. Merker suffered from this frustration again and again. But now it has become clear to him: dying is pointless. Frustration means death. That's why you have to get out of this state and do something with your life. Merker has now come up with a formula that will help him out of his state of frustration:

-What should I do? - I am nothing, I have no options, nobody takes me seriously. - Oh, nonsense, I'm something, after all, I've already achieved a lot in the past, my parents, my ancestors also achieved a lot. Nothing can be changed, I am too weak, I will get into trouble. - Nonsense, I still have strength, I still have energy, I have to use it, become active, attack, speak, convince, not let up.

I'm tied up in regulations, in procedures, in orders, I can't get out of that. If I do something, then I may break the many rules. So it's better if I don't do anything. - Nonsense, regulations are dead and make you dead. Act, do something, change the regulations, reinterpret them, override them. You have to give yourself your own rules, your instructions, your orders. You are not a machine that just runs and runs until someone switches it off. You decide when you stop and when you start again.

I'm afraid of the world, of people, of machines. If I do something I can get enemies, hatred and envy will hit me. - nonsense. What are you afraid of? That you will be followed if you go any other way? Nobody is chasing you and driving you out. You do that yourself because you pass your fear on to others. You have to be sure of your cause, then there is no fear, at most tension, at most expectation.

The fact is, Merker says to himself, that my life has to change. I don't want to become part of a large machine, not one that works and has delivered itself to perfection. No, I will use the technique, use it for myself. What does it do when machines take my work away from me? I will look for new work, work that I like, that will take me further. Application of technology means that one chooses the simplest path in one's actions, the path that leads to the goal without great effort. "I will use technology," Merker says to himself, "wherever I am, where I act, where I change. However, I will use it as I need it as a person and I will not let it use me."

Merker feels tired. Fortunately, in the evening he meets an old friend who tells him about the theater. He is a passionate actor; Even as a soldier he entertained the others with his ideas. "My piece of the missing flea always had the greatest laughing success," he says. "We performed it in pairs, stretched an imaginary rope between us and let the flea dance on it."

That went well for a while. The flea did its tricks, so that everyone soon had fun with it. But how it works the flea suddenly lost interest and jumped away. Now the search began. First we, the two actors, searched each other out because it was to be assumed that a flea would first visit familiar territory. But in vain, the flea was gone. So we had to look at the spectators, and really, there we found him. When we held him up to the light, however, we had to realize, amid great laughter from the audience, that we had caught a strange flea. "

THE LONELY

The people got lonely. They try to cope with themselves, relying on their own strength. There were times when the community was everything, anyone who separated himself was watched with suspicion, mostly he was a troublemaker or a peculiar type. "All for one, one for all" was the motto for those who were accepted into the community. A comforting feeling when others were there who took care of everything.

Richard Wächter has always been for the community. He was a worker, had trained as a locksmith and lathe operator, took solidarity seriously, and often turned his head for others. When the great leader turned the whole country into a sworn community, Richard Wächter was soon integrated. He marched

along and believed that the authorities only thought of the good and the future of the community.

Then the second world war began. Richard Wächter was given a rifle and it was time to fight for the community. There were many enemies all around who wanted to destroy the community. Wächter marched

1,000 km, 2,000 soon he stopped counting. He no longer spoke of the community, but cursed them. But he continued to participate. 'What should he have done? Let the community down? Become an outcast, a deviant, too, go into solitude? After many missions in all directions, when the war was nearing its end, Wächter was assigned a special task: prisoners had broken out of a camp nearby, in which there were compatriots, opponents of the great Führer. Wächter should help recapture the deviant, the enemies of the community. With a troop of soldiers he roamed a swampy forest area where the escaped were suspected.

They moved forward in a row, a soldier at rifle every 50 meters. Richard Wächter was among them. Rifle in hand, he groped through the bushes.

There, a movement, behind the branches, a figure, burning eyes, a dry face. Wächter raised the rifle: "Get out!" It was a person, stretched his arms up. Wächter looked at this creature in the dirty convict suit for a moment. He saw the other shiver, his mouth moving. "Save me, we will all be killed in the camp. I didn't do anything. I didn't want to go to war or kill any people."

Richard Wächter looks up briefly. His comrades hadn't noticed anything. Should he just keep walking as if he hadn't seen anything? But no! They were given the task of catching the prisoners who had fled. Who knows what this character had done. He had been expelled from the community as a pest to the people, as someone who did not want to participate. There was no excuse for that. Wächter felt lonely because he had to make a decision. The spirit of community passed over him. He arrested the prisoner and later received an award for it.

Richard Wächter survived the war and returned to his wife. The great Führer was resigned and the community broke up. Richard Wächter had become quiet and lonely, was working again, doing in silence what he was told to do. Something had died in him. As a pensioner, he tended his garden for a few years until his heart finally stopped. There was no one left to think of him. The prisoner from that time did not survive the

camp. Richard Wächter died and his death had become pointless because something in him had long since died, when he was still in the middle of life.

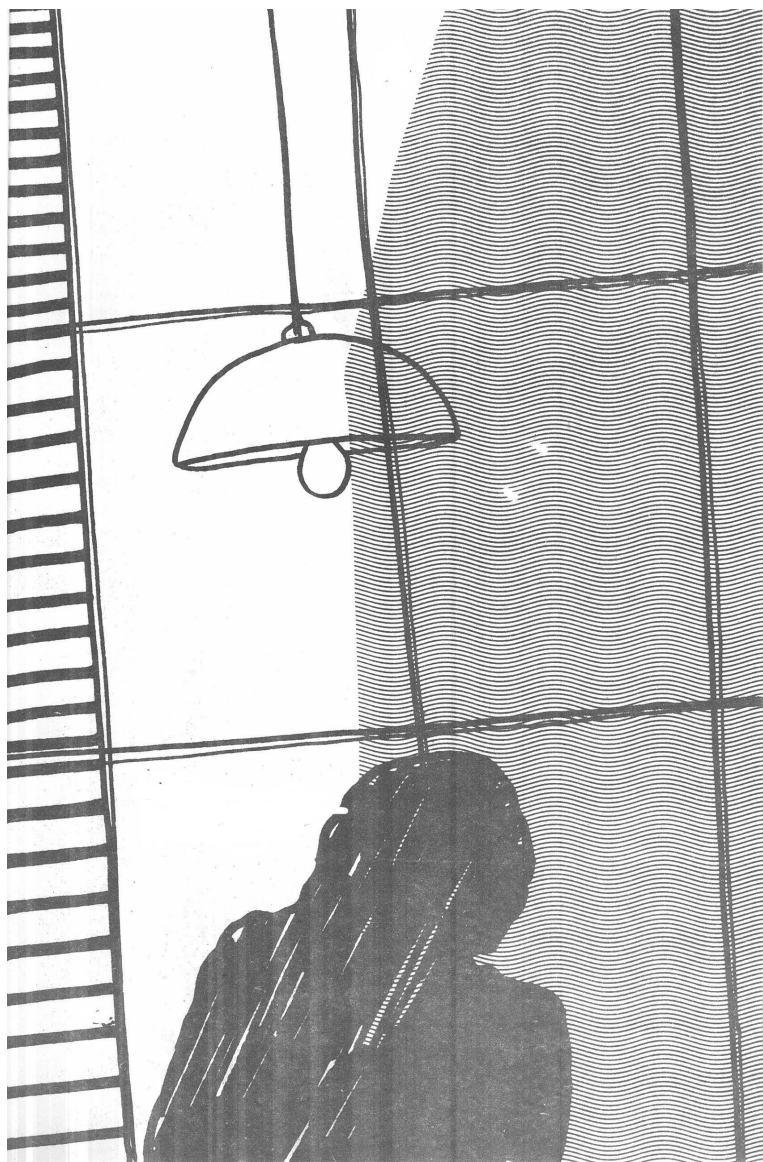
Merker knows how many people there are who are lonely because something has died in them.

During the turbulent times between the two world wars, Anna Rauch was a staid farmer's wife, lived in a village and took care of the household for the husband and two sons. The farm wasn't big, you just got by. Anna Rauch worked from 6 in the morning until 10 in the evening there was always something to do: breakfast, washing clothes, cooking food, feeding the cows and pigs and helping out in the fields.

There was a small bakery across the street. Anna bought the bread there. One day, when a lot had happened in the country, about which Anna Rauch knew nothing, after all she didn't need to know either, two men in uniform were standing over on the other side of the bakery. Anna Rauch put on her headscarf and ran quickly across the street at lunchtime to get bread, but was stopped by the two of them. "Stop, mother", one of them shouted, "you are not allowed to buy any more bread from those people in there!"

Anna Rauch looked through the glass of the shop window and saw the woman next door standing stiffly and fearfully behind the counter. Anna knew this woman, had often spoken to her, and had bought her bread from her for years. Suddenly she wasn't allowed to. "Why am I not allowed in?" asked Anna shyly.

The other uniformed man grew impatient: "Enough now, mother, stop asking, you don't understand that anyway!" When Anna Rauch saw the two men holding clubs in hand, she was very frightened. She no longer dared look through the window panes and turned back.



A few days later the bakery across the street was closed. Anna secretly watched through the window as the residents were taken away in a car in the early morning. The neighbor's wife, from whom she had bought the bread every day, was also there. Anna never saw her again. She later learned that all the residents of the neighboring house had been taken to a camp.

The war came and Anna's sons became soldiers. Anna Rauch now had to work twice to keep the yard in order. She often thought of the woman next door and wondered why she had simply been picked up. She hadn't done anything wrong. Now Anna reproached herself for simply turning back and being afraid of the two uniformed men. If only she would have gone in and spoken to the woman next door and bought the bread from her. Now it was too late, Anna Rauch's sons died in the war, her husband was one of those who were in the last contingent in the final battle. He too was shot. Anna Rauch was alone. She, who had only worked her whole life, had done everything for the others, was now lonely. She ended up in an old people's home and got a bright, friendly room in which she could continue to live in solitude.

All around there were old people waiting to die. Anna waited, but she sensed that something in her had died a long time ago, when she didn't dare go to the woman next door to buy her bread. When Anna Rauch finally died, her death had long before become meaningless.

Merker has heard many such stories and knows the feelings of the lonely who withdraw from life and slowly die away. They lose touch with people around them, with friends, relatives and even with their own children.

Ursula Tapper, an old woman over sixty, a housewife, lives on her deceased husband's pension. She doesn't want to die, she wants to live, to do something, to leave loneliness. She hears from the house next door that a young man who has just graduated from high school has had an argument with his parents. There have already been serious arguments in the family and the son has finally moved out. Ursula Tapper knows him by sight. He made an idiosyncratic impression on her, certainly did not conform to the community and just seemed to have his own views, from which he could not be dissuaded. He seemed to have a great dislike of older people, however.

Well, like so many others in the country, this young man left his

parents to go his own way. But he was unlucky. He was arrested during a demonstration and now fell into the clutches of the police and the judiciary. Ursula Tapper read about it in the newspaper and became restless. You couldn't just let this boy down. He lived in an argument with his family, who would take care of him?

She visited him in prison, overcame his initial dislike for her, and fought for his release. She argued with police officers who would not give her any information, she tried to shake the stubbornness of the bureaucracy and get them to understand more about the concerns of the young people.

Ursula Tapper keeps telling the older ones who are sitting so confidently behind their desks: "Think about what you have neglected to do!"

THE SYSTEM

Merker is taking a walk in the woods. He breathes in the aromatic air deeply. He feels relieved, fresh, full of enterprise. Much has moved him in the past few months: history, war, reconstruction have rolled out before him, people he knows have appeared before him. Merker went through an argument that changed his nature. Something has penetrated him that has torn him out of his previous life. His behavior, his way of acting, have changed.

When Merker came across a group of beech trees, the tops of which already towered over all other trees, he stopped and admired the straight lines of the trunk that had grown. Merker has to think of himself and the growth he has experienced. It was odd, confused, aimless. But now - and this has become clear to him - he has found the line. Merker feels the need to speak out, to speak out loud, to describe the line on which he will walk. And he begins to give his speech in front of the centenary beeches:

"I scold and scream and still remain calm. When other people give me angry looks, I smile. Laughing faces around me make me serious. I listen faithfully to the orders around me and soon begin to forget them.

If others say yes, then I say maybe. I get up when others stay seated. If my neighbor is treated badly, scolded, shunned, then I go to him and talk to him.

Fear is alien to me. What should I be afraid of? From hunger, from illness? From the destruction, from the imprisonment? From the oppression, from the coercion? It's all behind me. Do you really think it

can get worse than it already was?

Should I be scared of losing some of what I surround myself with every day? What have those done who had to leave their property, their house, their apartment, their fields, their land overnight? What else should they have been afraid of? And should I fear for my bottle of beer, for my beautiful car, for my money, for my wealth? What should they have said who were sitting in the dark cellars when the houses collapsed above them and covered everything? They were dug up again and lived on.

I always think about it: I can't drive more than has already happened. If I want to live as a person, then I have to learn to survive. I am ready to fight and still finish the fight quickly. I want to win and soon I will mingle with the audience. I have already won many victories and have suffered many defeats. What else do i want?

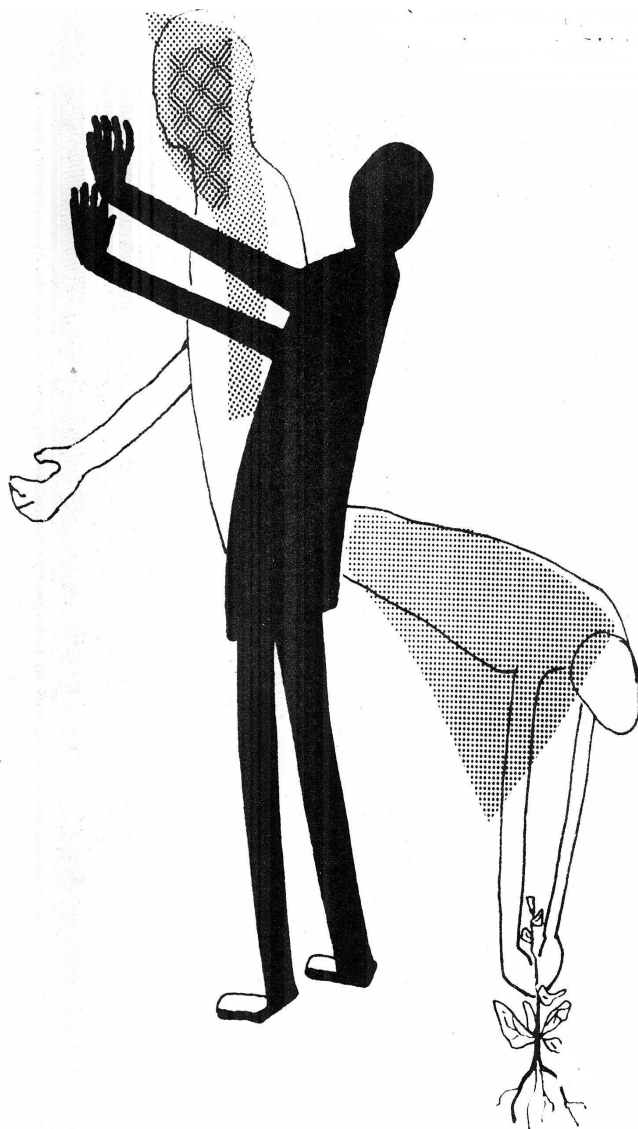
I work and exert myself and still don't increase my movements. I want to be alone and still look for company.

I talk and talk and still listen to what others say. When others ask me to do something, I never say no. You can always do something.

If someone orders me, then I am against the orders inside. What damage have orders already done?

They released bombs and atomized cities. They sunk ships and buried their crew at the bottom of the sea. You have been arrested and locked up. They had others shot. They tormented and tormented and they pushed, forced, kicked.

If I carry out orders after all this, then I am ready to give myself orders if necessary. Even if others give orders and are responsible, whether I will live or die depends on the execution of the orders.



I answer everything I am asked and I also tell everything after I am not asked.

I raise an objection, sense danger, am against it and forgot about it the next day. I neither bow to the strong, nor do I look exalted above the weak; 'Cause I'm neither strong nor weak I look up into the air and watch the wide space, but I can still feel the ground beneath my feet. I sit in front of machines, press levers and switches and think. When I get books, I read what makes the strong weak and the weak strong.

I go to sleep and calmly wait for the next day. Why get excited, why tremble; why have concerns? Back then, trembling, they pressed their faces to the ground, in the ice, in the mud, in the dark apartment, in the fire of the burning street. What should I still tremble?

I have parties and I am exuberant. But I am already thinking of the next day.

I am learning foreign languages and still do not forget my own language. When others throw foreign words around, I use words from my own language.

I'm sitting in my beautiful car and still don't think it's beautiful. Everything beautiful can also be ugly. I party with friends, sing and drink, but I still don't get drunk. I turn to others for help when I can't cope myself and am still willing to try it myself if necessary.

My life takes place entirely in periodically infinite space, which is determined by force, energy and technology. I often change my life, do something, learn something, start a new project, I look for new periods, and yet I don't forget the past. I expect an end and yet I know that it will continue. I close my eyes and listen all the more carefully to what is being said around me. Silence and renunciation is often advisable. But just then you have to watch the world closely. When the time to speak comes back, you know what to say.

I hear the noise and still don't scream. When others are quiet, I raise my voice.

I get strength when others become weak and despair. I make an effort and still don't use my strength. If you use all your strength, you will quickly use it up.

I'm hungry, but I eat slowly and calmly. I laugh when others are sad. Laughter helps over a lot, it makes things easier.

I live the system of periodically infinite space, which is determined by force, energy and technology. And I believe in the power of technology and still have no hesitation in it.

I help set up technical organizations and don't follow the many rules. I admire the machines and don't take them seriously. I operate machines and let them do the work for me. Nevertheless, I would like to achieve something myself.

When there is calm, I create unrest. When there is grief, I am kind. I do everything, dare everything, say everything. I am involved in politics, I carry secrets with me, but I still say what I think because what should happen to me. So many times speeches have been forbidden, words broken off and written material destroyed. That's why I will talk and not let myself be stopped. "

The Girl Asisa



Stories of youth and adventure

The girl Asisa

I got to know Asisa in an unusual way. It started with her brother Amir, whom I met in Algiers that summer on a trip through North Africa. I stayed in a youth hostel there. In the evening I sat in the midst of a group of young people. We spoke in French, which is spoken a lot in North Africa.

One of the group played the guitar and sang songs in his mother tongue. Unfortunately, I couldn't understand the content. In the end, when everyone else had already gone to bed, I was still sitting with him and had many questions.

His name was Amir Halid and he came from Morocco.

I listened eagerly as he talked about his family who lived in Meknes, a city in the interior of Morocco. He described life to me at home, in the little Arab house in the medina, as the old town was called.

He also mentioned his sister Asisa, who is still in school and plans to study in France the following year.

I tried to imagine life in this house. A thought occurred to me. At that time I was just 18 years old and eager to get to know as much as possible about the country and its people.

"Tell me," I turned to Amir, "do you think it would be possible for me to live with an Arab family for a while?"

He looked at me briefly and was silent. "I would like to get a better insight into life and learn something from the national language," I explained my request. Amir thought for a moment, then he

smiled and looked at me attentively with his dark eyes: "If you want, you can live with my family. I think my parents won't mind, and my sister Asisa will be happy too. to get to know you."

So it happened that the next day I left for Meknes. In front of the youth hostel, with my bag over my shoulder, I said goodbye to Amir. I gratefully shook his hand.

He had given me a letter of recommendation and also sent a letter to his parents to let them know that I was coming. Amir traveled in the opposite direction, to Egypt.

I hitchhiked and it took me a long time to cover almost a thousand kilometers. It went over the dusty roads of the Atlas Mountains, past bare mountains and steppe-like plateaus, until I finally reached Meknes in the late morning of the fourth day.

I was in the new urban area, where it looked almost like a French or German city. I took a taxi to the medina, the old town. When I showed the driver the address: Halid family, Bir al Nuri 15, he nodded knowingly and drove off straight away.

He stopped in front of a gate in the wall that partially encircled the medina. We had to go a little further on foot. In a narrow alley he finally stopped in front of a door and knocked. But nobody opened. The taxi driver indicated to me that this must be the house and shook his head regretfully.

It was noon and the city was paralyzed by heat. I got doubts whether it was the right address. I looked around, but there was no house number anywhere. I couldn't find the street name either. I

had made this long journey and arrived safely here. Shouldn't I find the house in the end?

Maybe I was right after all, and the residents were just taking their afternoon nap. So I went for a walk through the alleys of the medina. I soon noticed that the children were running after me. They were curious to find out where this stranger was going with his travel bag over his back.

Finally I turned and asked a boy in French about the Halid family. I also showed him the address. He understood me immediately and proudly went ahead to show me the way. The crowd followed us.

Again I was standing in front of a house, but no one answered here either. Could my friend Amir have deceived me in Algiers?

I tried again. I asked the children about Asisa. A little girl took me by the hand and led me to a door at the end of the alley we were in.

This time it will open. A brown face with black hair and a long braid looks out. It must be Asisa. "Monsieur, you are finally here.

We have been waiting for you for a long time!" These are her first words. I am confused and I step into the house.

I am in a courtyard, the floor of which is covered with colorful mosaic tiles. All around I see white walls in which doors and windows show the rooms behind. Asisa stands in front of me and gives me scrutinizing looks. What can she think of me now?

Finally she opens a door and pushes the curtain hanging behind it aside: "Monsieur, please come in. You can live in this room." In front of me I see a

flat round table. There are thick cushions around him that serve as seats. In the background I notice a closet and a bed that consists of a long mattress spread out on the floor.

I put my travel bag in front of the closet, sit on a pillow at the table and rest. Soon I will feel uncomfortable because I don't know where to stretch my long legs. Asisa has now gone out and comes back with a bowl of water.

"You can wash your hands, monsieur!" she asks me. I do it willingly. When Asisa takes the bowl away, I watch her go across the courtyard to a room opposite. The soles of her bare feet peek out from under her long skirt, which has already lost its color from being washed a lot.

Aaisa comes back and sits on a pillow by my side. She smiles and says: "Monsieur, may I cut your fingernails? They are too long." When she notices my astonished look, she adds, "It's just so you can eat better"

I don't understand what my fingernails have to do with the food, but I stop asking and let it happen. Asisa grabs the first of my fingers in her delicate brown hand and begins to cut.

Their shiny black hair is very close to me and I can feel the sweet scent they give off. With her bare brown arm peeking out of her sleeveless lemon yellow blouse, she suddenly touches my knees. I flinch. Asisa looks up and smiles at me. Then she continues her work.

When she finishes she brings me the food. I now notice that I am very hungry. I look in vain for cutlery on the table. Asisa remarks: "Monsieur, you can take

your fingers. It's our custom."

Now I know why she cut my fingernails before: for the sake of cleanliness! "But if you really want cutlery, I'll look for one!" I'm too hungry and grab it with my fingers. "Thank you, Asisa, I want to do like you," I reply.

I like the food very well. It's rice with poultry, a dish that is easy to eat with your fingers. When I'm done, Asisa brings me hot mint tea. It makes me sweat a lot in the humid room. But the sweat will soon be over.

I feel tired. I stretch out on the bed and twilight. It's too warm in the room for me to sleep soundly. Asisa's image is always floating around in my mind. I see her bare brown arms, her delicate fingers, the dark, always smiling face and feel the scent of the black hair that falls in a long braid down her back.

I feel grateful for the hospitality with which I have been received in this house so far. I especially appreciate Asisa's efforts. I must have slept for some time. I am slowly waking up to hear noises near me.

Asisa stands in front of me. Her bare feet are very close to me. I look up at her. She points to the cupboard and says apologetically: "Monsieur, I have unpacked your things." So she had been in the room for some time while I slept.



Asisa brings me hot mint tea. Again the heat of the drink rises to my head. I take off my shirt and now sit with a bare chest. Asisa sits down by my side.

It occurs to me now that I haven't seen her parents yet. When I ask Asisa about it, she explains that her parents won't be back until late in the evening.

Now she asks me what I'm going to do tomorrow. "I would like to see the city and I would be happy if you, Asisa, would show me everything."

A light shadow flits across her face. Then she replies: "Monsieur, my brother Hassan will show you around!" At first I don't understand why she doesn't want to do it herself. But then I remember that it must be against the customs of the country.

Asisa moved closer to me. Suddenly she strokes my light upper arm with her brown hand. I pull my arm back. She smiles at me: "Monsieur, you have beautiful skin!"

I get up and put my shirt back on. Asisa is silent. I can tell she has a concern. Finally she says it out: "My brother Amir wrote that you want to pay money to stay with us." "Of course I would," I confirm to her.

"Can you pay us something in advance, monsieur?" Asisa asks quietly. That doesn't cause me any trouble. I'll get my wallet and pay for two weeks. Asisa takes the money, thanks and immediately disappeared from the room.

Later I watch through the open curtain of my door as she leaves the house, clad in a long light blue coat, her head wrapped in a hood and a green veil over her face.

I don't see Asisa all evening. Where did she go? Since I'll soon be back on my bed and sleep soundly, I don't notice any more of the other family members either. So the night goes by, my first night in this strange environment.

Suddenly I drive up. It's already light outside. I hear loud scolding and crying in between. Where am I? I sit up and look at the unfamiliar bed in which I slept. Now I'm really waking up. I soon realize that the ranting in the yard must have something to do with Asisa. I hear beating like a stick and hear Asisa cry.

When I slide the curtain on the door a little to the side, I can just see Asisa, with her coat over her arm, running out of the house in a hurry and slamming the courtyard door behind her.

The parents stay behind, talking excitedly to each other outside in the courtyard. I quickly get dressed and go to them to find out what happened. They greet me in French.

When I asked about Asisa, her father replied excitedly: "Imagine, Monsieur, Asisa has bought nice clothes with the money she received from you. We only have a small remainder of the money left."

That's embarrassing. I stand in silence for a moment and don't know what to say. Finally I reply to Monsieur Halid: "I'm sorry. I thought Asisa would give you the money."

After a pause I add: "Monsieur, I will make up for your loss." Monsieur Halid resists resolutely: "That is out of the question. The money stays in the family." That is the end of the matter.

I go back to my room and am disappointed with Asisa's

behavior. She had taken advantage of my trust. Hassan comes, Asisa's younger brother, who wants to show me around the medina.

We stroll through the alleys, past the many small craft shops that are open to the street. Veiled women keep walking past us. Sometimes I think I can see Asisa's face behind a veil. But unfortunately I can't tell whether it is.

In one square I suddenly see a girl in the midst of the many people, unveiled, with a gold-embroidered blouse and a red pleated skirt that goes down to her knees. It must be Asisa. When I draw Hassan's attention to my discovery, the girl can no longer be seen. I often notice girls walking naked in the medina, but none of them look like Asisa.

When we are back home, I learn from the parents that Asisa is staying with her grandfather. It takes a few days before I see her again. She'll be there one afternoon with her grandfather.

We are all sitting in the courtyard, grandfather in his baggy trousers, Asisa, her parents, Hassan and me. They talk in Arabic. Grandfather always gives me a friendly smile and says words that I unfortunately do not understand. I like him with his white turban that he wears on his head.

Asisa sits in silence and has her gaze fixed on the floor. I can tell that her matter is being dealt with. When hot mint tea is finally served, the serious mood loosens. I see Asisa smiling now and then. I suddenly feel understanding for her. As a young girl she must have wanted pretty clothes for a long time. But no one granted her this wish. She did it herself.

The grandfather had brought about the reconciliation between Asisa and her parents; because from now on

she lived at home again. Family life went on as normal, and I took part in that life.

Asisa had become more reluctant to me. Nevertheless, we often sat together in the period that followed. She told me a lot about her country and also taught me a lot of Arabic expressions.

One evening I went to the cinema with Hassan. I wanted to see an Arabic film. Asisa went with us. She was wearing her new dress and looked very pretty.

When I left after three weeks, Asisa was standing at the doorway and waving to me. "Monsieur, write to me!" she called to me. Then she disappeared into the house.

Pierre keeps his word

It all started in a small town in northern France. I was sitting in a café, looking ahead and feeling bored when suddenly someone sat down at my table. "Ca va!" Notes the new guest, which means "It works!" means. "Ca va!" I answer.

There is silence for a while. The new guy gets a cup of coffee. I look at him furtively. He looks unwashed, has long stubble on his face and his hair is in a mess. I wonder where he stayed last night. Maybe even outdoors, because his light coat is full of dirt stains. In this state he sits there and sips his café.

"Pierre!" he finally introduces himself. I politely tell him my name too. I soon notice that Pierre is a lively person. He intensifies his storytelling, constantly using his hands to help his thoughts. I find out what he likes to eat and where he likes to spend his time. He has probably traveled around a lot, because the locations of his stories are constantly changing.

First I listen, then I ask questions, and finally I participate in the storytelling and also share my experiences. During this conversation we get to know each other better. I learn from Pierre that he is French and knows Paris well because he is studying there. At the moment, however, he is "elsewhere".

I am asking questions about Paris as I plan to go there soon. Now Pierre talks about Paris, from the Boulevard Saint Michel, where you always meet people in the cafés to talk to. Pierre talks about the many entertainment options in Paris, from theaters, cinemas and cabarets. Of course, there is also a lot of

celebrations at home in Paris.

"When you come to a house with music and dance," explains Pierre, "you just go inside. You will not be taken care of. You can celebrate as if you belong. "Pierre also talks about his love adventures and about his girlfriend, who is now" elsewhere ".

"You have to get to know Paris!" he keeps telling me. "Paris is life." In the end he even made me an offer: "If you want to go to Paris, let me know a few days in advance. I'll get you a room in Paris."

I thank him and promise him that I will remember it when the time comes. We exchange our addresses.

Two weeks later the time has come. I decide to go to Paris. I still have three days. I have to stay somewhere. Didn't Pierre want to get me a room? Was his offer really meant seriously? At least I could find out.

In the evening I'll stop by Pierre's. He is at home. It looks desolate in his room. He is polite and courteous. When he hears that I want to go to Paris, he immediately promises me that he will find me a room, no problem, it's okay, he, Pierre, will do it. Tomorrow he would bring me the keys.

I go home reassured. Pierre made it clear to me so convincingly that he would find me a room in Paris that I now firmly believe in it. But the next day goes by without Pierre showing up at my place. Shouldn't he have taken too much of his mouth?

I'll stop by him in the evening. Pierre is not there. His landlady doesn't know where he is. "Maybe he

drove away," she says. I'll leave a note telling Pierre that I was there and didn't find him.

I don't expect to hear from Pierre the next day. I pack my suitcase so I can leave the next morning.

The evening before departure, Pierre shows up at my place. "Here's the key," he says. "You can stay a few weeks. When you leave, you will hand the key over to my father, who has a business in Paris.

I have only one request. Don't get involved with the caretaker when you are in the room. She is a bad old woman. "

I am delighted that Pierre kept his word. He explains exactly how to find the room in Paris. After giving me his father's address, he says goodbye and wishes me a lot of fun in Paris.

After a long train journey, I arrive in Paris the next day. I can also find the house my room should be in. It's near the Boulevard Haussmann, in the heart of Paris. Through the gate I come into a back yard.

There is an old secret annexe there. Outside an iron spiral staircase leads to the individual floors. I climb up to the eighth floor. When I look down, I feel a little dizzy. Once at the top, I go through a narrow corridor. The rooms are on both sides.

I see name tags everywhere. There is room number 4. I read "Monique Souris" on the door. That's what Pierre's girlfriend will be called. I now remember that when we first met in the café he had told me about Monique how beautiful and



seductive she was. Where was Monique now? Definitely "elsewhere" too.

The key fits. I enter the room. A scent of perfume-like fragrances strikes me. Powder compacts, lipsticks and empty perfume bottles are everywhere. The room is small but definitely has a bed, sink, wobbly table and old closet. When I look out the window, I have a wonderful view over the roofs of Paris.

I spend three weeks in this room, avoiding the caretaker, as Pierre recommended to me, otherwise I roam the city all day, visiting museums, galleries, theaters, cinemas, cabarets, sitting in the street cafes on Boulevard Saint Michel and discuss with total strangers, get invitations to private parties and walk for miles in the morning because the subway drivers are on strike.

In Paris life cannot be forced into anything. Everything is taken more easily, even begging. If someone is asked about a cigarette or some money for lunch, he gives without asking. It can happen to anyone that they accidentally run out of money!

When I later saw Pierre again and thanked him for the room in Paris, I also learned the reason why I should avoid the caretaker. Pierre's friend Monique hadn't paid rent for three months.

An expanding company

I'm sitting in the dining room of the ferry that is supposed to take me to England. It is the beginning of November and a strong wind is already blowing when the ship leaves. Its movements get stronger the further we go out into the open sea.

The scrambled eggs that I have in front of me taste excellent. Maybe just because I'm very hungry. I observe the dining room emptying quickly. The ship rocks up and down. My plate slips on the table. I have to hold on to him. An old man is sitting at the next table and is eating a schnitzel.

Plates and glasses clink. The waiters clear all the tables in a hurry. We have a storm. The man at the next table suddenly holds his handkerchief to his mouth. He vomited. Now it seizes me too. I can't get a chunk down my throat anymore.

It is high time to leave. I leave everything and rush into my cabin. There I let myself fall on the bed and rock the ship up and down. I hope I don't get seasick, my mind circles. I am lucky and fall into a deep sleep.

When I wake up the storm is over. The ship lies quietly in the English port. One more train ride and I'll be in London. I take a taxi and have me drive me to the branch of my company I'm supposed to work for in London. Actually, things got off to a rather adventurous start.

I was in Hamburg three days ago. In response to

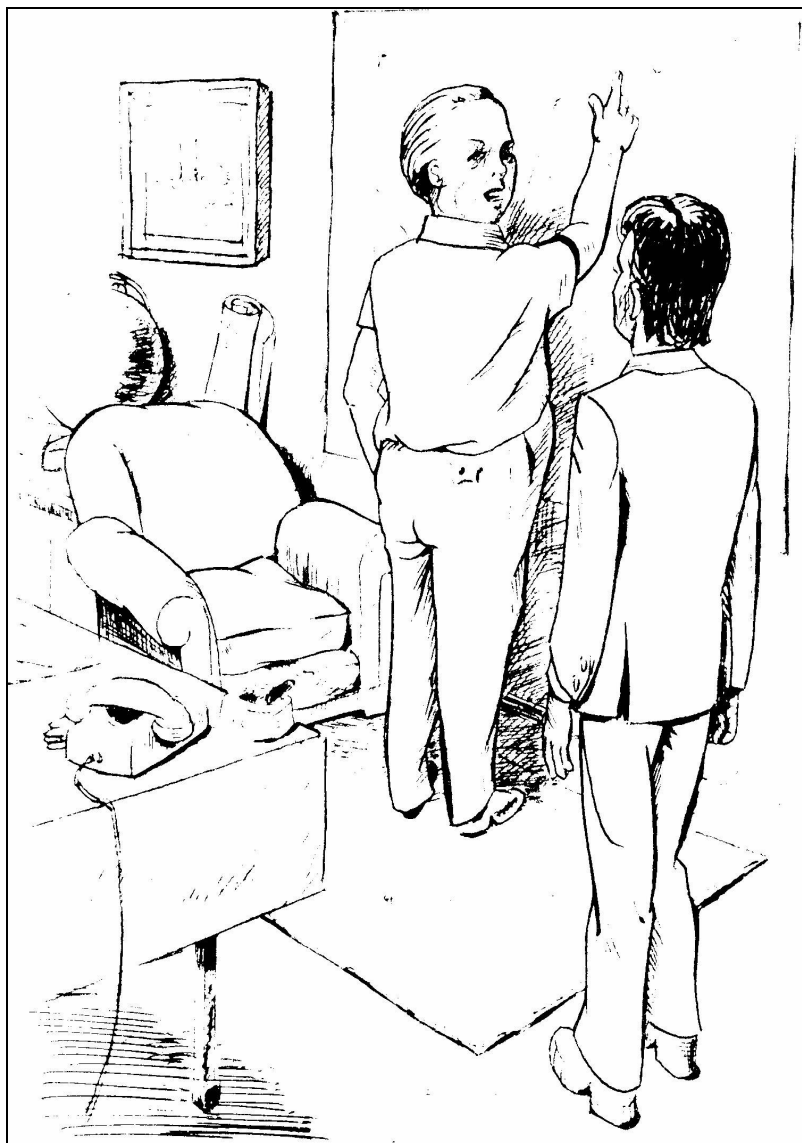
a newspaper advertisement, I introduced myself to Telex International, which was looking for capable employees. A man named Schall received me. He led me to his office, where I took a seat in a leather armchair.

Schall began to explain the advantages of the company to me. He was enthroned behind his broad, dark brown desk, on which there was little to be seen apart from a white telephone and a few shiny silver writing implements.

Schall radiated optimism, with his round head, the reddish shimmering face and the straight hair. His fat belly bulged out of his pants as he stood up to explain the pictures and statistics posted on the walls that showed the rise of the company.

In between, a call came from the airport, which Schall used to greet the caller with big words in Hamburg. After hanging up the phone he explained to me, "This is our new man in Scandinavia. He's just coming to report. He's running our branch there, which we recently opened in Stockholm. I have to get him picked up at the airport."

Then Schall phoned for the company car. Now he continued to tell me about the successes of Telex International. Suddenly a slim, wiry man appeared and exchanged a few words with sound. It was Rauch, the owner and manager of the company. When Schall introduced me, Rauch measured me from top to bottom with a penetrating look. "We need capable people", were his words with which he said goodbye to me again.



I was impressed with this company. That was free, dynamic entrepreneurship. Here the able would get a chance. Schall confirmed my impressions when he announced: "If our business continues to develop so expansively, we will be active in the Asian market next year. We have already planned a branch in Japan. That would be something for you, wouldn't it ! "

I was quickly ready to work for Telex International. However, I still did not understand what was actually being traded. I just saw thick telex manuals lying around everywhere. With that this company had to do its business in some way.

Schall persuaded me to leave on the day after next: "We urgently need a capable man in London. The manager of our branch there is already waiting for you." When I mentioned the employment contract, Schall just waved it off casually: "That's no problem, you can get one in London. You will be reimbursed for your travel expenses there too."

Schall shook my hand vigorously in parting. His fat face shone with optimism and joy: "Off to London, and next year you will be our man in Tokyo!"

I'm driving through London and, inspired by these events in Hamburg, dream of a glorious future. The taxi stops in front of a large building on Regent Street. On the sign at the entrance I read "Governor House". I am in a representative environment. In the entrance hall I go through the signs of the companies that have their offices here. When I'm at the end, I start all over again. I can't see "Telex International" anywhere.

Eventually I give up. My company does not exist. I gather my English skills and ask about Telex

International in several offices, but everywhere I see an astonished shake of the head. Finally a secretary knows. She gives me the address of my company and tells me that the premises are far out in a suburb of London. This is just the postal address. When she notices my astonished face, she tells me that other companies also have their address here because it makes a more impression.

That starts well. Why didn't Schall tell me anything about it in Hamburg? I'm going to buy a map of London right away so that I can look up how to get to this suburb, where my company's office is supposed to be. After a long journey by bus and subway, I finally got to the Telex International office. The secretary receives me. She asks me about Hamburg and about Rauch, the owner of the company whose girlfriend she allegedly once was.

Soon the head of the branch also appears. He doesn't say much, gets straight to the point, hands me a telex book, plus a pile of address cards for the companies in London I'm supposed to visit.

Then he gave me a brief introduction: "We sell advertisements for our worldwide telex directory. It becomes a valuable reference work for all companies that have frequent contact with foreign countries. That is why advertisements in our telex directory are effective for advertising."

After these words, he hands me the sales forms and promises me 30% commission for every order. This ends the briefing. I pack things up and go away.

First, I look for a hotel room, which is no problem. The next day I start my work and visit the companies whose addresses I have. I'm supposed to sell ads, as I learned the day before, and not telex

books, as I originally believed.

After visiting some companies without success, I realize how slim my chances are. Nobody is interested in the Telex Book, and nobody needs the ads. Only secretaries and typists are at the telex. They work with the telex directory that is delivered by the post office. They are not responsible for contacts abroad. They only pass messages.

This is the reason a company boss gives me why he doesn't want to buy anything from Telex International. He's one of those people who at least don't send me away straight away, but even talk to me. The conversation usually ends in politics very quickly, and it is well known how many English people are in love with politics. When a company finally took me to be the fitter who was supposed to repair the defective teleprinter, I had enough for today.

The following days didn't go any better either. Completely exhausted and discouraged, I drive to the Telex International office and give the secretary all of my documents. I want to go back to Hamburg, that's enough for me.

When I ask how the other salespeople are doing it, she explains to me the business methods of Telex International: "When the others come to a company, they explain that they just want to check the Telex address to see whether it is still correct. Some employee takes care of the matter, fetches a preprinted business letter from the company with the telex address in the header.

In the meantime, our representative has already completed a form to order an advertisement in our new Telex directory. When the employee is back, the

company's telex address is of course still correct. Our representative asks for a signature. The clerk signs and we have an assignment. "

"That's a fraud," I say. "Our customers take it that way, too," replies the secretary. "Some refuse to pay the bill. Some pay later anyway, because they want to have peace and quiet and don't want to be constantly reminded by us. Others stubbornly refuse and want to allow a lawsuit to come down to us, of course."

I know, say goodbye and start the journey back to Hamburg. There I register as unemployed and go stamping.

Disappointment

I'm on the express train to Stuttgart. It's early in the morning. We have Frankfurt behind us. We left Hamburg yesterday evening. We, that's Bob Meran and me.

Bob Meran is sick and I am his companion. He sits across from me and looks into the morning sun. He looks exotic: deep black hair, dark brown face, hooked nose, dark eyes. Nobody would believe that he is already 55 years old.

Bob Meran is sick. It's a strange disease that has been with him for years. He's been to many doctors, but no one could help him. The disease begins with a strong ticking in the ear, he suddenly loses his balance, staggers, has to hold on. It takes minutes, hours or even days until this disturbance of the balance is over again.

I have to think of yesterday how this trip came about. Bob Meran called me at my place of work and asked me to visit him at the hospital. He has something important to discuss with me. Everything else later.

I'll go right after work is over. I've known Bob Meran for a long time. He comes from India and is married to a German woman. So far, his life has been full of color and variety; he used to work as a musician and artist. He knows all the fine hotels in Bangkok, Tokyo, Djarkarta, Vienna, London, Berlin. He has given his ideas everywhere.

Later he broke up. He couldn't stand this life any more, the constant change, packing suitcases, unpacking suitcases and packing up again. He settled in Hamburg, got married and looked for a light job as an employee in a wholesale company. His life was quieter now. But this strange illness came into his life: monotonous ticking in the ear, dizziness, disturbed balance. No doctor could really cure this ailment.

That's why he's back in the hospital. As I sit by his sickbed, he tells me that two days ago he almost got run over by a tram. As he walked over the rails, the ear began to tick. Now he is lying in the hospital for observation.

"You have to help me!" says Bob Meran to me. Of course I am ready to help him. He's also what you call a "good guy". He's a polite person, likes to be fun, and loves life. But now he seems to be in distress. I will soon find out what is bothering him.

"Watch out!" he whispers. I lean closer to him. "I know a doctor who will definitely help me. He has firmly promised me." When I look at Bob Meran doubtfully, he continues: "This doctor has already helped many people. Magazines have reported his healings in long articles. He has cured well-known personalities from serious illnesses. "

I remain skeptical, but ask Bob Meran what he's up to. "I have to go!" he gets excited. "The doctor will be in Stuttgart at the Hotel Imperial from tomorrow. Since I cannot drive alone, I ask you to come with me."

I am sceptical. Surely it is a question of a miracle doctor who goes through the country and builds on the faith of the people. Bob Meran says that he has

already spoken to the doctor on the phone and told him about his ailment. The doctor had listened to everything carefully and at the end assured him that he could certainly cure him.

I feel sorry for Bob Meran and promise him that I will accompany him. "There's money here," he says, "get tickets for tonight right away. I'll take a taxi to the train station."

"How do you get out of the hospital?" I ask in amazement. "That's okay. I told the doctor that I had a visitor from my home country and that I wanted to go home for the weekend. He agreed. I have to be back in my sick bed on Monday."

That was yesterday. Today we're on the train to Stuttgart. Time drags on. We're finally here. Bob is nervous about this. I notice that his hands are shaking. The hotel is very busy.

You can see that a doctor has to hold his practice here, because a lot of old people are walking around, women in wheelchairs are standing in the entrance hall and men are hobbling around with sticks.

Bob Meran gets even more excited when he sees the goings-on. We are told that the doctor is upstairs. We'll take the elevator to the sixth floor.

There is the waiting room. Many patients are already sitting here. We register. Then we wait. Long, two hours, three hours. We are finally called. Bob Meran is exhausted from the long wait.

We enter the treatment room. The doctor greets us. Bob Meran is happy when he finally stands in front of the great doctor. He retreats into a corner to do concentration exercises for the treatment. His assistant

is now taking care of Bob Meran. He assigns the patient a chair in the middle of the room. I sit in a chair on the side of the room and watch.

Bob Meran is waiting eagerly. Now the assistant leans down to Bob Meran and whispers in his ear, also audible to me, that the treatment will cost 100 marks.

The price must be paid in advance. Bob Meran is startled. Hadn't the doctor told him that he would have to pay only after the healing had taken place? The assistant mumbles something, unfortunately the experience was too bad ... Bob Meran paid.

The doctor is coming. Bob Meran closes his eyes. The hands of the great master circle around Bob Meran's head, slower, faster, sometimes closer, sometimes further away.

The ceremony lasts for almost a quarter of an hour, then the doctor steps back into his corner. Treatment is over.

Bob Meran receives the result through the assistant: "You have to come back, Mr. Meran. The treatment must be continued, every day for at least another week. The doctor is very confident. Please pay before each treatment."

Bob Meran is silent. We're going outside. Bob Meran thinks about what to do. He had made the long journey because he had trusted the doctor and believed that it could really help him.

Bob Meran wanted to get rid of this strange disease that has been with him for years. He's been to many doctors, but no one could help him.

In the elevator we meet an old man who is singing praises to the great doctor in the hotel.



He has an eye problem and can barely see. He had been to many doctors and many hospitals, but all of them only collected money and still did not help him. Only the doctor here could improve it. He trusts him.

I'm sitting in a restaurant with Bob Meran. He stares in silence. Finally he made his decision: "We'll take the next train back to Hamburg!"

Believing in the future

I come to the performance. The bank is looking for workers. The human resources department is located on the eighth floor of the administration building. The floor is covered with carpet. There are several armchairs and a small table in the anteroom. On the table prospectuses, brochures, mostly about the bank, its boom, its successes and its moral principles. I am finally admitted. Dr. Mager, the personnel manager, wants to speak to me.

He greets me with a strong handshake: "Welcome to our place! I see you have already completed the personnel questionnaire." I hand him my papers. With a wave of his hand he asks me into the meeting corner, which is in his executive office.

We sit down. Dr. Mager offers me cigars. That has style. I am impressed and proudly puff a cigar. "What is your first impression of our company?" says Dr. Mager. "Well!" I can only reply that I haven't seen anything from the company yet. Dr. Mager offers me something to drink: cola, apple juice, orange juice, beer, café, tea. I decide gratefully for a cup of coffee.

While the café is being prepared, Dr. Mager looks at my files. He pulls on his pipe, which he has lit. Dr. Mager exudes calm and superiority. The café is coming. Dr. Mager starts with the interview. As he says, he goes straight to "medias res" and tells about the bank's development and field of work: newly founded after the war, constant



expansion, foreign trade, South America, steadily increasing number of employees, new departments and thus new management positions.

Then comes Dr. Mager to speak of myself. I look at his smooth, narrow face. He pulls hard on his pipe, clears his throat: "Hm, you have studied. Unfortunately, a subject that we in the bank cannot use at all, History. Hm! We only employ trained bankers. You would get into trouble. "

"I'm not afraid of that," I reply. "I am ready to learn. My efforts should not be lacking." Dr. Mager rocks his narrow head precariously and blows up the smoke from his pipe. Then he takes another train. "You know," he continues, "you won't like the work. You will soon get bored of it." I make it clear to him that I am ready to work and that I will start with simple activities until I can do more.

"You definitely have a chance with us", Dr. Mager says. "We're constantly expanding. You can work your way up. That assumes that you have patience and will be there in three, five or ten years."

Now it sounds more tempting to me, but I could hardly imagine ten years in the same company. Dr. Mager describes the advantages of the company, the social benefits of the bank, an additional pension insurance. It's really impressive, even if I'm not interested in my pension for the time being.

Dr. Mager is ready to do an experiment with me. He offers me a job in the postal department. It's nothing special, but you have to start once. I suppose, especially since I have to earn money as quickly as possible. I became an employee of the bank. Dr. Mager wishes me good luck when I say goodbye.

In the days that followed, I realized that I didn't

need a degree or a bank apprenticeship for the work I had to do. I carry the mail around the house and run urgent errands. The colleagues in the postal department are a thrown together bunch: a former musician, a printer who can no longer work for health reasons, a trained butcher and an emigrant who has returned from Australia.

Through my work in the company, I get to know a lot of people who come from various commercial professions. Bank clerks are of course also among them. In any case, I am not such an exception as Dr. Mager had put down. Soon I also notice why there are so many external employees. They are paid less than the skilled workers. The difference has to be visible somewhere, if only with the money. Dr. Mager had bought me cheap too, as I soon discover.

But I get to know the personnel manager better. Once a week he makes his tour of the house. When he sees me, he immediately calls me "boss", asks me how I am, regrets that he still has no better job for me and pulls his pipe vigorously. When saying goodbye, he cracks another joke that he laughs the loudest at himself. Then he goes to the next employee, with whom he proceeds in the same way.

I get to know a colleague at the bank. He is short, skinny, with a bitter expression on his mouth, and is about to retire. Day after day he works out how long it will be until he is finally behind the bank.

His time is up, so he doesn't mince his words anymore. Once when I asked him for his opinion on Dr. Mager, he looks at me angrily: "Mager, this old deceiver and fine talker. He promises and promises, but he hardly keeps anything."

When I still carry the mail around the house after a year, I realize that I was only hired as cheap labor.

I'm quitting and looking for a new job. When I said goodbye to Dr. Mager and reproached about his empty promises, he pulls on his pipe, sighs deeply and begins to explain:

"Everyone wants to get up, achieve a position, earn more money. But the way is long. There are many obstacles. I can only cheer people up, to go on and believe in a better future. "

A small victory

I was part of an assembly team. We were two Germans and four foreigners. Erwin was our foreman. Our working world was a large chemical plant. Production halls and office buildings lined up, kilometer after kilometer.

The existence of our assembly team took place in a patched-up shed on the back wall of a factory hall. There was no floor in this shed, just bare, compacted earth that was often cold and damp. Several sheet metal plates that were laid on top of one another served as the roof. Even so, there were cracks in between through which the rain dripped. This was where our workbenches stood, on which we prepared the pipelines that were to be laid in the surrounding halls.

Erwin, our foreman, had isolated himself. At the side of the shed he had an office shack arranged for himself. There he resided, planned the work, filled out forms, studied drawings and plans. Erwin even got himself a small stove.

Once a day, during breakfast break, we were allowed to sit down at Erwin's table in the office barrack, otherwise we were not welcome there. Erwin also differed from us outwardly. He mostly wore light clothing, trousers with a shirt and sweater, and only when he went outside to inspect a construction section did he pull on his blue work jacket.

Erwin looked very well-groomed, his hair was combed back and treated with hair cream and his face was always cleanly shaved. His hands were always clean. Erwin groomed his fingernails remarkably often when he sat behind his desk in the office barracks. Erwin had improved professionally, not only financially or

because of his position, no, his working style had developed further towards cleanliness. Erwin had changed.

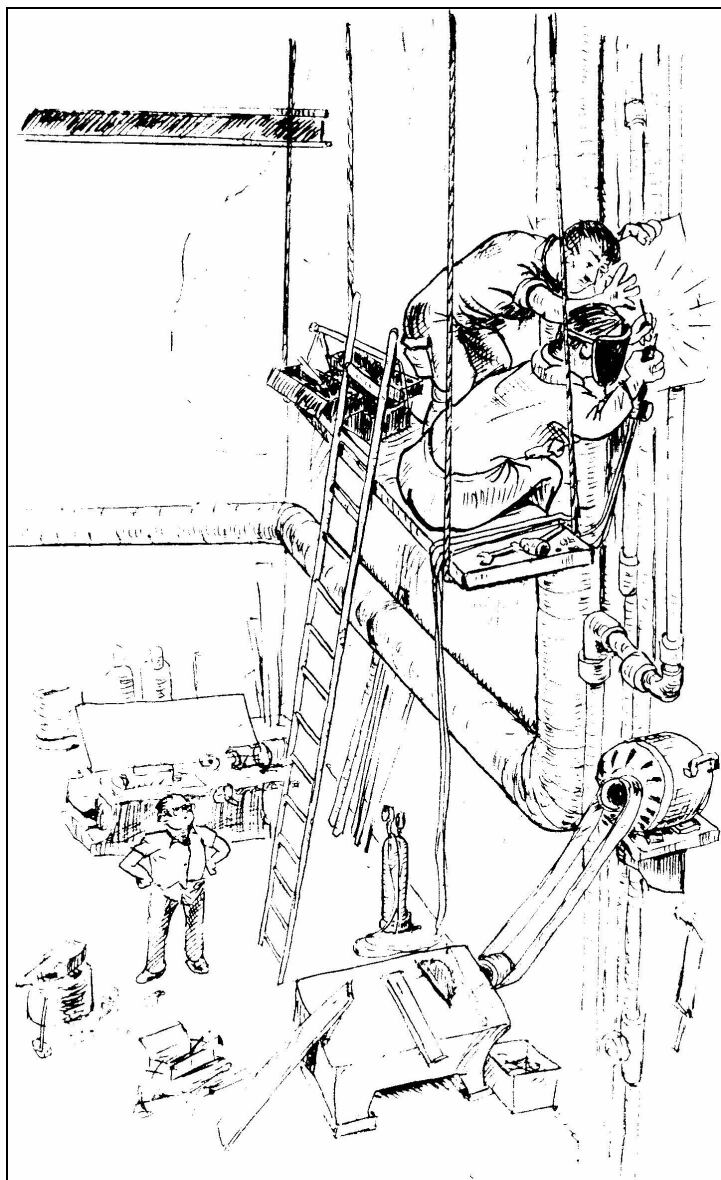
He dominated his assembly team. He divided the work, calculated the piece and handed out the piece bonuses. Only Erwin knew the chord sets exactly. This left it in his hands to distribute the rewards as he saw fit.

Erwin had no problems with the foreigners, as they only looked for the money. But it was different with me and old Willi. Willi always cursed Erwin, whom he had known for years. He had worked with Erwin, climbed around the piping system with him, hands and overalls full of oil and paint. When Erwin became a foreman, Willi no longer got on with him.

Other colleagues left the assembly team because they had fallen out with Erwin. Only Willi stayed. He was a special welder and was needed for difficult work. Willi described the further development as follows: "Erwin brought foreigners into his assembly team. He could deal with them as he wanted. They did not criticize him and did nothing against him."

I had only known Erwin for a few months, but I had already had conflicts with him. What annoyed me was his constant driving. He urged the chord to be over-fulfilled. But I had not yet seen anything of the premiums that were paid. Willi suspected his foreman that he usually pocketed the bonuses himself.

I soon learn Erwin's behavior in such a way that I take Willis's side entirely. It's Sunday. We have to work because a piping system has to be completed for production.



Erwin has ordered his entire assembly team. Willi complains because he thinks that we would be much further if Erwin had helped. I don't like having to work today. The foreigners agree because they want to earn as much money as possible.

I notice that we are standing on each other's feet. Erwin cannot cope with the plans. There are constant discussions with the engineers. The work is not progressing. When the day was over there wasn't much we could do. Willi wanted to leave earlier, so did I, but Erwin wouldn't let us go. We are happy when the day is over. When I see my time card the next day, Erwin deducted four hours from me because we didn't work so much and otherwise the chord would not be right. Willi is annoyed because Erwin took two hours away from him.

We want to get back at Erwin. The opportunity arises soon. I work with Willi in the hall. A branch must be welded into a steam line. Erwin shows Willi the work. I'm supposed to help. Willi looks at the matter, then he states: "That won't work. I can't get to the weld seam." Erwin only replies: "It must work!" Willi shrugs his shoulders: "Then it has to work."

We get to work. It is difficult because the steam line is surrounded by other piping. Willi is not getting to the spot that needs to be repaired. We would have had to remove some annoying pipes to make room. But Willi only says: "Let it go! We'll do what Erwin said."

The thing goes wrong. The weld seam is leaking. The steam escapes at several points. Erwin is angry. The engineers pace restlessly back and forth. Production must continue. The chief fitter speaks excitedly to Erwin. Willi is standing quietly at the workbench in our shed. When the chief fitter made him aware of the damage, he replied

laconically: "I did it as my foreman told me." The chief fitter turns around without a word and leaves.

Soon afterwards, Willi and I watch Erwin struggle to weld the seam. But it doesn't work. He has the same difficulties as we do.

The next day, Erwin asked us to dismantle various pipes to make room at the repair site. The individual parts should be passed through a window and roped down using a scaffold on the outside of the hall.

Erwin wants me to stand on the scaffolding outside and do the abseiling. I refuse. "I don't have a head for heights and otherwise my work is too dangerous," I explain to him. Erwin gets angry and calls me a coward. Now Willi laughs at him and asks ironically: "Why don't you go outside, you loudmouth?"

Erwin winces. Then he climbs up the scaffolding without a word and we grin and hand him the pipes. Now the work works. Erwin withdraws to his office shack for the near future and leaves us in peace. A few days after that I have a beer with Willi after work. We celebrate our little victory.

The reparation

Tasks that are carried out over a longer period of time and are intended to put an idea into practice are called projects. The construction of a bridge, a high-rise, a new plant is a project. Anyone who follows the construction of a house, from the planning to the shell and interior fittings, will notice how ideas take shape and ultimately produce a good or bad work. Proper planning is often decisive for the success of the project.

Nowadays, many companies work on projects that usually aim to change work processes in administration or production. The result is mainly reflected in paper, i.e. forms and receipts, and in the way they are dealt with. I would like to report on such a project here. Although it did not cause any major upheaval, as it was quite small, there were tough personal disputes among those involved.

We are sitting in the boardroom of a company that does business with the sale of steel products such as pipes, iron girders and radiators. We, that is Benz, the managing director, Jäger the head of the accounting and bookkeeping department, Engel, the boss of my company that deals with the sale of smaller computers, and me.

Engel and I have been invited to a meeting about a serious matter. Benz is very angry. "You are responsible," he keeps reproaching us, "that the project went wrong." My boss looks serious, especially when Jäger emphasizes that he is not prepared to pay just a penny for the failed project. After all, it's about 150,000 marks.

When Benz puts recourse and claims for damages on the table, Engel gives in immediately and confirms that we are of course ready to make amends for the damage. I agree and add as an explanation for Benz and Jäger: "Gentlemen, we can only make good the damage if we know exactly how to do it better. And we need your help for that." Benz explains that: he is always ready to help, but he is no longer ready to be fooled in the way that has happened in the past.

I knew what he meant. Everything had gone really badly in the past. The delivery date for the computer had been delayed by months. Jäger had already hired new people to work with the computer. They sat around and had no work and the company measured wages.

Jäger had constantly warned us in writing and by phone that the computer should be delivered. But we couldn't do anything. Our salesman had been careless and, in order to get the order from Jäger, had promised an early deadline that could not be kept afterwards.

My company kept coming up with new excuses to Jäger: the computer was there, but it still had to be checked in the workshop or that the wrong memory had been supplied and one had to wait for the new one. When Jäger got impatient and wanted to come and see us, he could just be talked out of it.

Finally the computer was delivered. Our salesman quickly made planning and programming specifications. His bad luck was that the programmer was a beginner and did his best but finally managed to create programs that normally could not have been given to anyone. As time was

pressing, the programs were released.

A difficult time began for Benz and Jäger. Neither the bills nor the bookkeeping were correct. The computer messed up work in the company. Jäger refused to pay any bill for the computer. Engel, my boss, was called into action. I had nothing to do with this project until then, as I had been busy with other work. He asked me to put the project back in order.

It wasn't an easy task. Benz and Jäger were in a fighting mood. The first meetings I held were tense. Actually, I should fix the programs. However, I soon found that the planning for this project looked bad. Much of what Jäger wanted to do with the computer was not included in the programs. I realized the project had failed. I had no choice but to tell Jäger this fact. At the same time, however, I had to tell him that he and Benz had agreed to what our salesman had planned and given.

Jäger agreed, but tried to make excuses: "We didn't know what we can do with the computer, and above all how it should be done. Then there was the trouble with the late delivery. After all, the time was too short and and and ...

So this is the background. Back to our meeting. It's going well for my company. Benz and Jäger are not withdrawing from the contract, as they probably intended. We get the chance to make amends. Benz and Jäger are ready to work on a thorough new plan. Since I already know their wishes well, I am assigned to carry out the project for my company.



Engel, my boss, is relieved, especially since the financial question is solved to his satisfaction. We are redoing what was already established. Everything that would be additionally developed would of course have to be calculated. After half a year, when the new programs worked and the computer had become a reliable employee, Benz and Jäger had calmed down. They pay the outstanding invoice to my company. Engel, my boss, can be satisfied. A small success for me too.

Frankfurt Cross

Poems from Frankfurt and the world



START

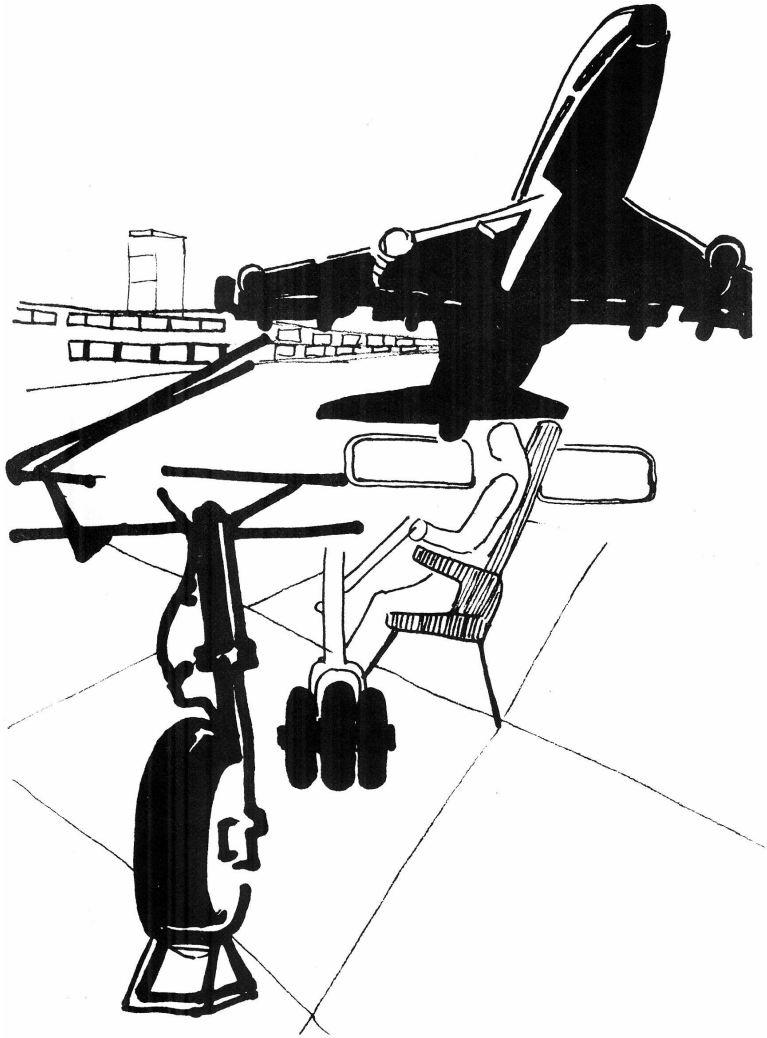
Cautious waiting,
Growing tension.
An airplane on the runway.
Silence!

People in their seats,
Quiet, relaxed, buckled up.
You have confidence.
Waiting!

Growing roar
Vibrating metal,
Roaring engines.
The strength grows
Increases
And breaks loose.
The plane sped away.
Remain silent!

People breathe cautiously,
Squeeze into their seats.
Acceleration,
Pulling and stretching,
Metal tensions
And groans.
Bumpy wheels,
Squeaks and grinds.
The plane is taking off.

People look relieved
Breathe more freely.



Climb!

The ground has been shaken off.

Monotonous noise,

The engines are failing
Get calmer.
Uniform speed.
People loll and stretch.
Click!

Seat belts are opened.
The start was successful.

The airport

The airport is big and wide
You need a lot of time to run
Orientation is not difficult
Just follow the signs

There is atmosphere here
Across countries across seas
They come here
Attracted to the great port

Sometimes you have to wait
Until your plane can take off
But don't worry about it
You're flying out into the world

Out on the runway
The big journey begins
You will be lifted up quickly
And see the world from above

The pilots

Let us fly up
The sky we love
We get a lot of money
Some have heard

Alone high up
Steering an airplane
It's not such easy
You have to consider that

Hold the stick
Shift correctly in a storm
Guard the levers
We have to do that

Be careful when landing
Let the flaps open
So we're down
After so many hours

Leaving the port
And go to sleep
Wake up in the morning
And pack the things

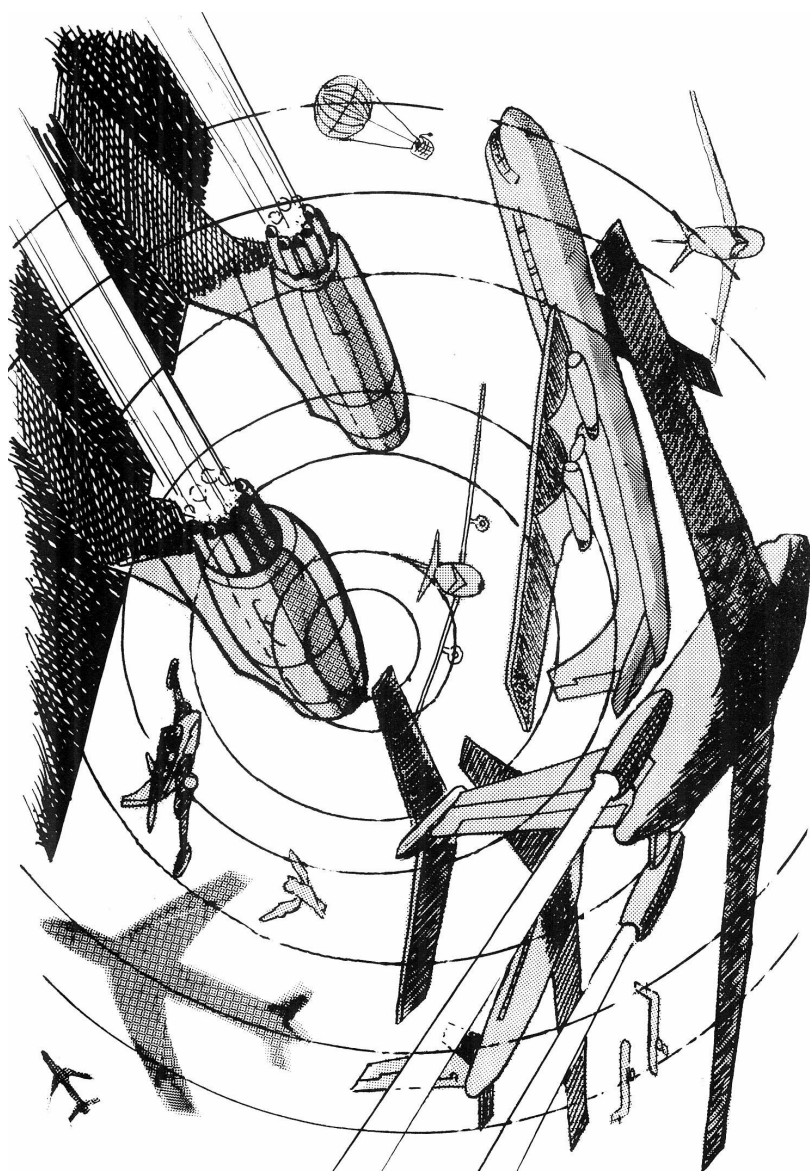
We have to fly
And can't stay
We have to submit
Because duties drive us

RAYS

Curved grid, parabolic.
On a concrete tower
It rotates evenly
Up and down
To the right and left.

Invisible
When rays are sent out, seek
For unknown objects,
After planes,
Those from afar
Invisible to the eyes,
approaching.

Sharply focused beams
penetrate the room,
Propagate.
Through air and clouds
Are they looking for their goal
Spread out
In endless space.
Many don't return.



But some meet
On glittering bodies
Are reflected,
Return to the source,
Which sent it out.

About flickering screens
Bow heads
And watch
Fine white dots,
Approaching.

But quickly
The picture changes
When the beams
From the vastness of the room
Bring new information.

Frankfurt

We like the city
You earn your money there
When buying and trading

The city makes us happy
You only live for today
When planning and building

The city is fun
One can fall in love
When partying and dancing

The city is joy
It makes you thirsty
While singing and laughing

The city is so cheerful
You always live on
When paying and buying

The city is dynamic
One often becomes political
When scolding and hitting

The city has a history
You know the reports
Of poets and women

But we like the city
You earn your money there
When buying and trading

The car

It shines so beautifully in the sun
And driving is a delight
The gasoline smells so good
And some lead goes into the blood

It has a lot of power under the hood
and is as tame as a pigeon.
But the wheels under the car
Sometimes slide into the ditch

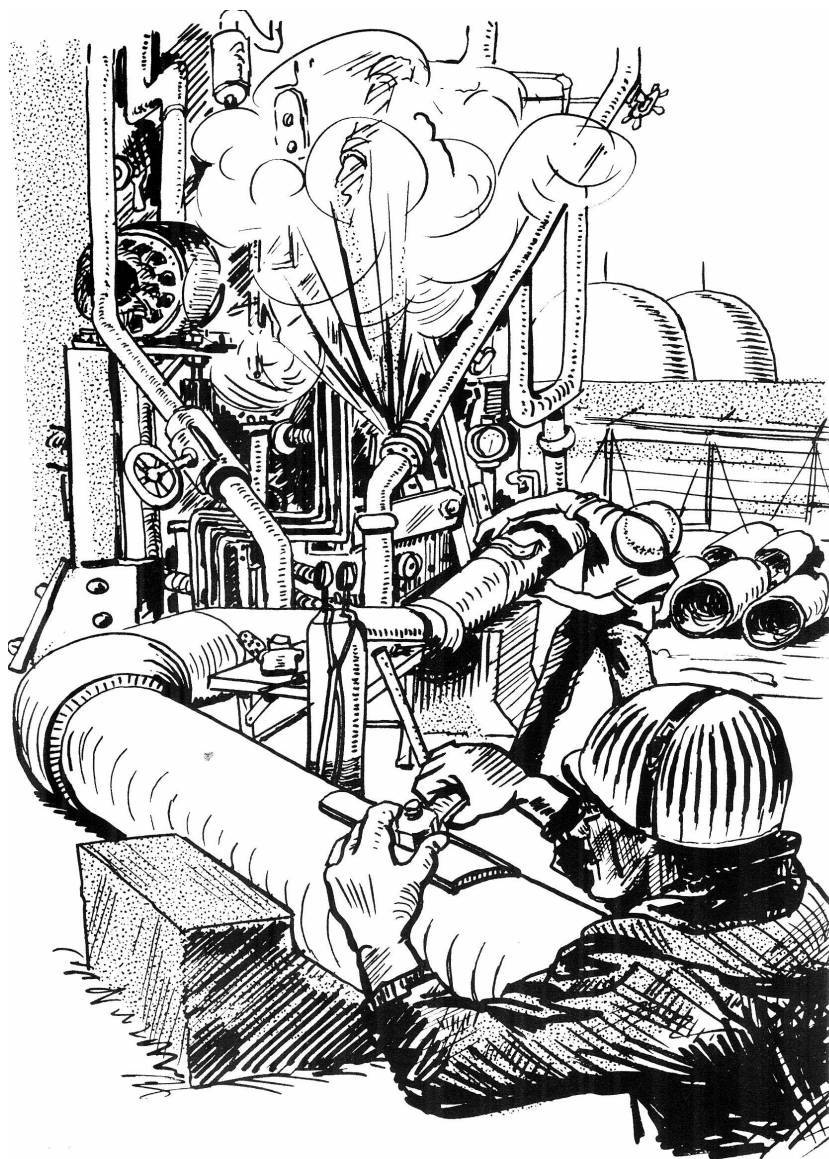
It has large panes all around
We marvel at the country in silence
In case it cracks up in front
It has made its way

If the car doesn't drive once
Many a plan collapses
When it continues its course again
Then all take a deep breath

THOUGHTS

Outdoor towers,
Pipes, iron girders,
Stairs and bridges.
Men in plastic helmets
Gray smeared suits.
Yawn in the morning.
Wrenches!

Few words,
Hesitant movements.
Pipes are ready for assembly.
Joining the flanges together.
Screws squeak.



Endless lines,
Tube systems.
Water vapor escapes,
Ammonia, sulfur.
Acrid smell,
Coughing and spitting,
Gray faces.
Hammer blows!

The network of pipelines is growing.
Break in the construction hut.
To eat and drink.
Keep working.

Iron girders and struts
Are installed
And support the pipes.
Sweat drips from his forehead.
Same day forever.

Morning, noon, afternoon
Are over.
The gray suit
Is finally being stripped.

Now the thoughts awaken,
Looking for something new,
That is different
Completely different.

The Frankfurt Cross

Pounding wheels, sparkling cars
Where is their goal?
Roaring tires, panting trucks
Where is their destination?

Burning rush, breakneck speed
Where is their goal?
Rushing driving, trembling tracks
Where is their goal?

Silent people, staring looks
Where is their goal?
Guiding hands, waking senses
Where is their goal?

Two paths, changing direction
Where is their goal?
Departure of the cars, on they drive
Where is their goal

The palm garden

Today we go - to the palm garden
Today I'm happy - don't make me wait
Oh what a fragrance - is in the air
The flowers - touches me gently

Today I'm giving you - an orchid
Today I am happy - when I see you
Oh what a fragrance - is in the air
The flowers - touches me gently

Today we walk - in the tropical forest
Today I am happy - so come soon
Oh what a fragrance - is in the air
The flowers - touches me gently

Today we look - at the pointed cacti
Today I'm happy when we go together
Oh what a fragrance - is in the air
The flowers - touches me gently

Today we hear - the flower music
Today I am happy - because I love you
Oh what a fragrance - is in the air
The flowers - touches me gently

City in the haze

Glistening glass facades
Rise into hazy heights
People sit behind windows
Breathe air of air conditioners

Endless motorcades
Clog the streets
The blue exhaust gases
Rising to the haze

People are making their way
Through the noise of the streets
Stream into the big shops
And buy the colorful goods

Between glass facades and cars
Stroll two overs
Forget the city in the haze
And find it - beautiful

The Bank

The bank works silently
Knows exactly what it wants
Just increase the money
And convert the poor

That's why everyone comes here
Because to receive money
It's definitely not that difficult
Do you feel great desire

You can have credit
Buy yourself a car
You enjoy happiness
Debt also remains

You can pay with money
You can save it too,

You can earn it
Or fall in love with money

The bank works silently
Knows exactly what it wants
Just increase your money
And convert the poor

The pub

While drinking, while drinking
You will find yourself there
Forget your worries
And wait until tomorrow

Come on, I invite you
With a glass of apple cider
And when the glass is empty
So we drink more

Are you at glass number four
Then you like it
Another strong pull
And you can't get enough anymore

Hear your neighbor
What he can sing like that
After a liter of cider
You also will be happy and sing

Light

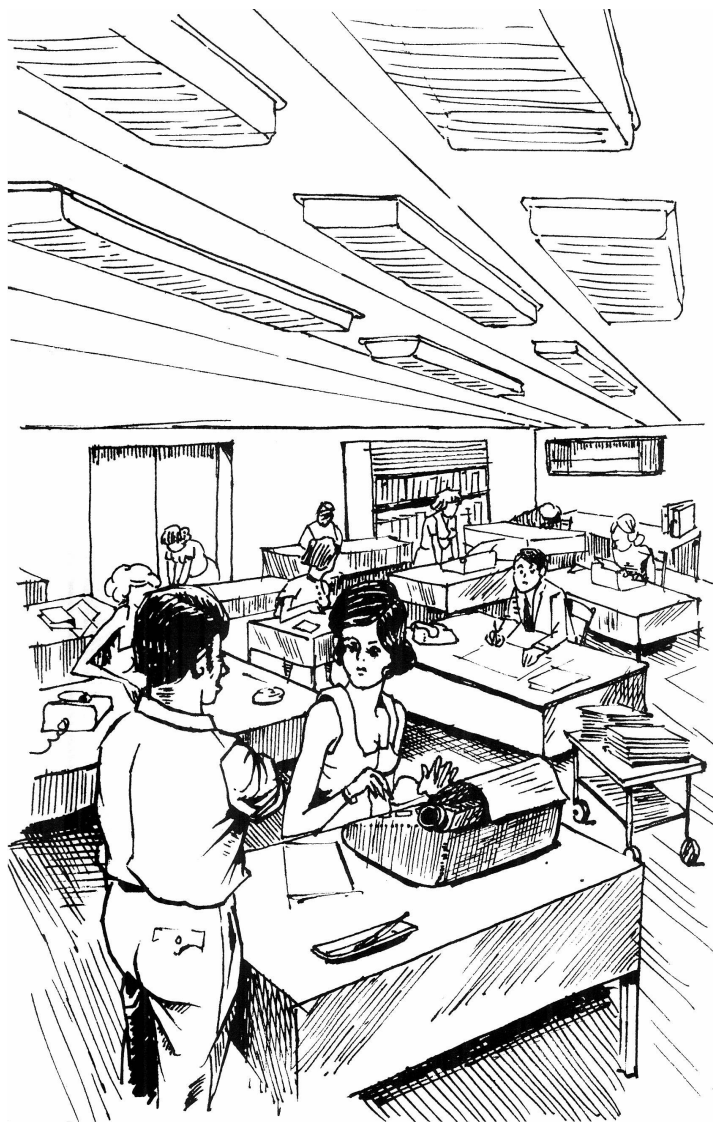
Plants in rows,
Trees in pots.
Carpeting!

Whispers and noise,
Air conditioning.
Desks, filing shelves,
The clatter of typewriters.

Endless spaces
Full of brightness
Light of the neon tubes.
Spaces planned
And ordered
Without tomorrow
Without an evening.
Same climate,
Same people
Same landscape,
In the same light.

Girl in blond,
With bare arms
Behind the typewriter.
Swings the hands
Mechanically up and down.

Words wander
Through eyes and fingers
Words out of context,
Written by others.



Burning cigarette!
The girl pauses
Look over.

That's where the man sits!
Smooth suit,
Grey hair,
A face full of kindness.

She looks down
And keep writing.
Do what he wants
So that he may be kind.

A foreigner

In the main train station
A man walks
And looks very stupid
At the people
It's a stranger - a foreigner

He doesn't know yet
Where he is going
He looks into the light
In which he stands
It's a stranger - a foreigner

Where does he sleep?
In this night
What does he do if

He has no money
It's a stranger - a foreigner

The drive was long
Far from home
Now he's afraid
So alone
It's a stranger - a foreigner

He can hear a word
From someone near him
Who pulls him away
His countryman
It's a stranger - a foreigner

He takes him with him
And invites him
That was his luck
He is at home
And no longer a stranger - just foreigner

Apartment search

You can buy apartments
You can rent apartments
You have to walk a lot
To get something right

Is there something in the newspaper

Then hurry up
What you see is too expensive
And it's too loud on the street

So you keep looking
You won't get any smarter from it
Because renting is not bad
But then you sit in it for years

The owner may be in debt
And you have to put up with his whims
He always wants more money
Which you definitely don't like

Signing a contract
Better let it stay
And the end of the story
That you stay where you are

Kaiserstraße

In the night, in the night
When the street wakes up
When cars roar away
And honk with a shrill sound
You will be afraid!

When hasty steps sound
And hoarse voices sing

When loud music is playing
And the tension increases
You will be afraid!

When dark figures
Just keep quiet
When lights flash
And voices heat up
You will be afraid!

When glasses clink
And ghosts confuse
When alluring eyes
Rob your senses
You will be afraid

At night, at night
When the road wakes up
It takes you prisoner
And awakens your desire
You will be afraid

The duty

Early in the morning
It takes a lot of effort for me to get up
I want to sleep there
And rest in bed
But duty - does not allow me
It drives me - for years

It's just light outside
And time goes by too quickly for me
Don't want to go to the office
And don't get up today
But duty - does not allow me
It drives me - for years

I am finally awake
I quickly gulp down my breakfast
I'd rather go on vacation
And then laugh at others
But duty - does not allow me
It drives me - for years

But my brother just smiles
He's been out of work for a long time
He can still stay in bed
And pass the time there
But duty - does not allow me
It drives me - for years

When he brought it to the master
Then the company closed
So he went stamping on office
And was condemned to do nothing.
But duty - does not allow me
It drives me - for years

In a traffic jam

I drive into town in the morning
Driving a car makes me weary
Always this traffic jam - and waiting forever
Always this traffic jam - and start again

I stand in line
And wait forever
Always this traffic jam - and waiting forever
Always this traffic jam - and start again

But then suddenly I get carried away
I see your perky step
Always this traffic jam - and waiting forever
Always this traffic jam - and start again

You have such beautiful legs
And run there all by yourself
Always this traffic jam - and waiting forever
Always this traffic jam - and start again

Your stimuli create momentum
But you don't turn around at all
Always this traffic jam - I can't wait.
Always this traffic jam - and start again

Oh, would you let me
Then I want to grab you
Always this traffic jam - I can't wait.
Always this traffic jam - and start again

So I stand in line
And wait forever
Always this traffic jam - and waiting forever
Always this traffic jam - and start again

Last trip

The old woman walks with a stick
And she wears a long skirt
She can barely climb stairs
And mostly has to stay at home

She lives alone
And searches for the meaning of life
She dreams of the past
And from the distant youth

Would like to be able to walk again
And make nice trips.
Would like to go with others
To see something of life

She often wanted to go to a retirement home
To be with other people
But there are only old people
And that gives her little pleasure

So the old woman walks on a stick
And she wears her long skirt
Live her life calm and quietly
Waiting for the final journey

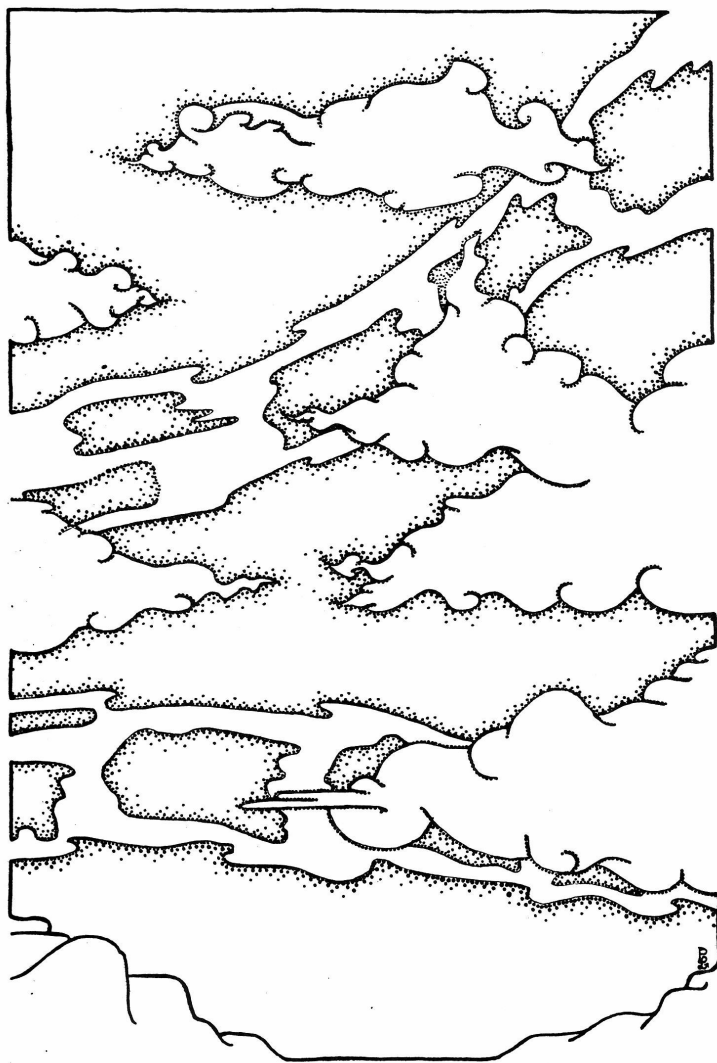
CLOUDS

Towers of Infinity
Gather
And rise.
Pulling into the distance.
Swirling cloud nebulae
Shattering in space.

The wind brushes the earth.
Vacuum the soil.
Greedy
He's looking for water.
Sent out,
Tp bring new food.

Cirrus clouds,
White and bizarre,
Floating in the blue.
Islands of transience!

They cross the room
In constant change.
Creation of chance!
Captivate the view
Of the human observer.



Who stays on earth
Doesn't know the game.
They only sees danger
Which bring growing clouds
When the storm comes
And disturbs them.

The end is near,
When the clouds dissolve
Melt in the rain
And fall down.

But man wants to go up
Way up there,
Where clouds grow
Constantly in new forms
Pile up
And know no limits.

Living in the countryside

In the morning the birds are chirping
And in the evening the trees rustle
You have such beautiful furniture
And your dreams are fulfilled

You live so beautifully in the country
Far out on the edge of town
Oh how good can you feel
If you have a car for that

You are so wonderfully alone
Live in the beautiful meadow area
You don't have any children yet
But cat and dog

You belong to the better class.
Earn your money in the city
You recognized your goals
And loves the beauty of this world

Leave the house in the morning
You have to go to work
Then the furniture rests
And you have to endure the city

Children in the city

At the zebra crossing
The tires squeal
A child stops
It wanted to go across the street
The car continues
As if nothing had happened.
Yes children have a hard time
In big traffic
Have to be careful
And look
On all sides
And trust in their luck
When they cross the street.

They hear noise and honking
When they sit in the room
And annoy their parents
Who don't know
What to do with them.
Because children want to have fun
But playgrounds are far
And the big ones don't have time
To go there with them.
So sometimes children get angry
Because nobody does anything
They do get a lot of gifts
Which will soon be in the corner
Because what should they do
With all of these things.
They'd rather have the road
And the courtyards and the gardens
But they can't dare
To go there
Because they know
The big ones will chase them away
And children cannot understand that.

SALT

The sound of the sea,
Clapping waves.
Salt on the lips.

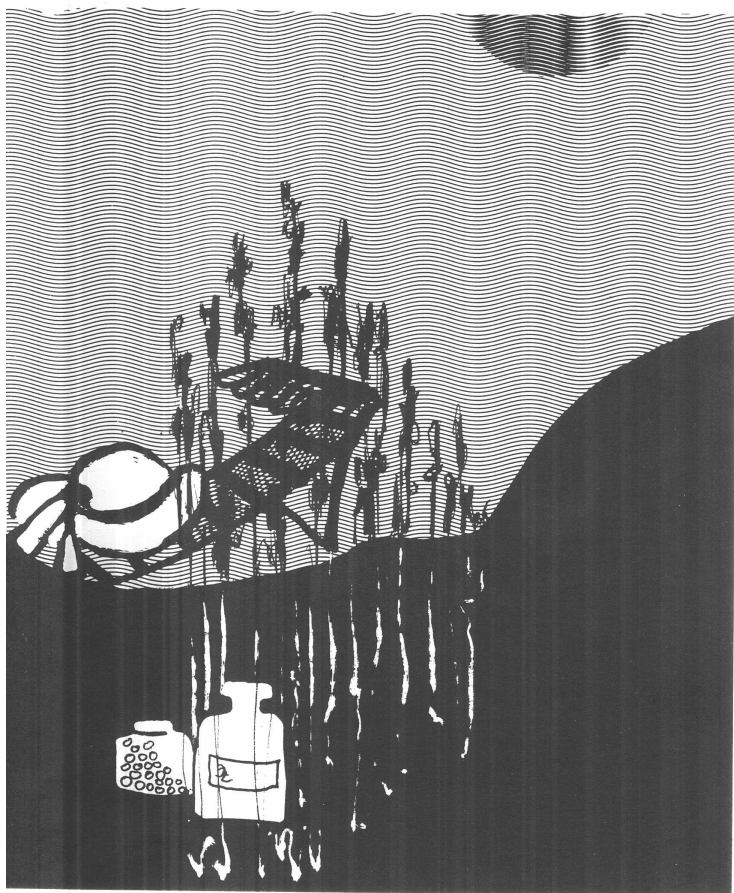
Bare skin
In the warming sun.

Motionless bodies,
How dead
Cover the deck chairs.
Skin shines from the oil
And turns brown.

In the afternoon,
When the breeze comes
The still bodies awaken
Start moving
And return
In their hotel castles.

The evening
Brings entertainment.
To eat and drink
Make you happy
And let you forget
What there at home
Recently happened:

Visits to the hospital,
Guards by the bed,



Hours of the night
Over days and weeks.

A loved one
Then died
Despite sacrificing care.
The sea is coming

And is going back.
Here is forgetting.
The water
Washes everything away ..

But there
Where the skin is sore
Burns the salt!

Affection

We go through the streets
And dream for two
Surrounded by lights
This is how your dress shines

We think together
Back in time
Since separation us long
Oppresses our hearts

I see your eyes
They shine transfigured
I know like a belief
Nourished the hope

I think about the hours
When agony enveloped me
Connected in longing
I lived there

You have come now
I take your hand
I realized full of happiness
That we love each other

Happiness at the desk

Sitting at the desk
Sharpen the pencil
Find the files
Curse the boss
Yawn in the morning
Feel satisfied
Drink the coffee
Wave to the ladies
Write the bill
Accompany the boss
Sit in the car
Sweating with tension
Drive to the customer
Maintain dignity
Foresee the reasons
Remind payment
Collect the money
Feel the joy
Hurry to the desk
Linger in happiness

LAW

Organization pyramids
Grow up.
Always new people
Will be incorporated.

Orders are given above
And below is carried out.
Everything has to be in order.
Receipts are filled out
Regulations complied with,
Papers are signed,
And instructions carried out.

Above everything
Is there a computer
Watches the work
Controls
And constantly produces paper.

Nothing happens without him.
His programs are everywhere.
He pays attention to order
And application of the rules.
He is the top bureaucrat.
Everyone follows him.



For a man
It is getting too much?
He becomes allergic
Against everything,
What comes from the computer.

Pre-printed forms
He throws away immediately.

Pre-printed invoices
He doesn't pay.

He stands out
And is released
According to the old law:
- Who is not for me
Is against me! -

Animals in the zoo

The monkeys, the monkeys
They like to be gazed at
They hang around in the cage
And find people stupid

The tigers, the tigers
They prefer to sleep much better
But if you are too close
Then they are ready to jump

The elephants, the elephants
Are lame like old aunts
But they have a lot of power
Be careful of the trunk

The vultures, the vultures
Appear at every celebration
They pounce on every dish
Smack and eat in their own way

The lions, the lions
They cannot forgive
They make severe grimaces
And beat their paws

The snakes, the snakes
They have a great desire
After mice and rats
When they were hungry for a long time

The camels, the camels
Are of one heart and one soul
They willingly bear all burdens
And are ready to fast too

The people, the people
They have their joy
With all that strange creature
And often stay here for a long time

Monte Scherbelino

Go outside the city
There is a mountain there
Almost like a dwarf
Who has a round hump

In this mountain outside the city
There's a lot of rubbish there
That nobody wants
And that was thrown away

Over the mountain in front of the city
Now the grass grows
And all have fun
Because it's so green in color

On this mountain in front of the city
It is for children
Now much healthier
Because they have a lot of space to play

Over the mountain in front of the city
The wind blows often
Those who are on him
Can see that the city - has ideas

The order

Policemen regulate the traffic
And do a lot more
They chase the thieves
And slow down the urges

They're wearing a uniform
That's how you can recognize them
Some also carry pistols
And fight with robbers

They have to keep order
And love the laws
They expect respect from you

And are perfect at punishing

Laughing at cops
May make some people happy
But if they wear the uniform themselves
Then they blow in the same horn

WARMTH

Warmth gives,
What it has
Until getting cold.
Warmth is rich
And wasteful.

It is not lazy
But attacks.
Everything that rests
Set them in motion
So that things go forward;
Because standing still is cold.

A human
Looks for warmth
In the city streets.

Remain silent!
Nobody speaks to him.
Bitterness!
Nobody laughs.
He is freezing!



Like cold water
Life flows by
Makes you sluggish and weak.

But how quickly
The change is coming:

Hot gases,
Full of power and fire
Create movement,
Shaking and shaking
The rigid water
And make it easy.

It rises
Turns into steam.

Hot and powerful
If it spreads
Pushes and pushes,
Brings warmth everywhere
Also to the people.

The education

We learn and study
And have to try
We're going to the seminar
Sitting for days
What a plague
In the walls
About volumes
Much is not clear either
We will understand
And may go to college forever

We often don't feel like it
In this mess of books
Then we make a racket!
In this phase
Let's go out into the street
Fight for the Right
That's not bad
Because we know exactly
What society needs
And what calls for change

Then time goes by
The end is still far
The course takes too long
What shall we do now?
What can we do?
We have education
And good disposition
Soon we will be standing in line
In front of the employment office
Because there is no longer enough money

When studying, the goals are missing
There are so many students
But in the technical world
You have to plan
And make plans
To direct education
And think what to do
Because who only likes the theory
He soon forgets to act
And will walk through life as a spirit

Bleichstraße

The traffic is so heavy there
And the air smells bad
After exhaust, garbage and dust
There are dry leaves on the side

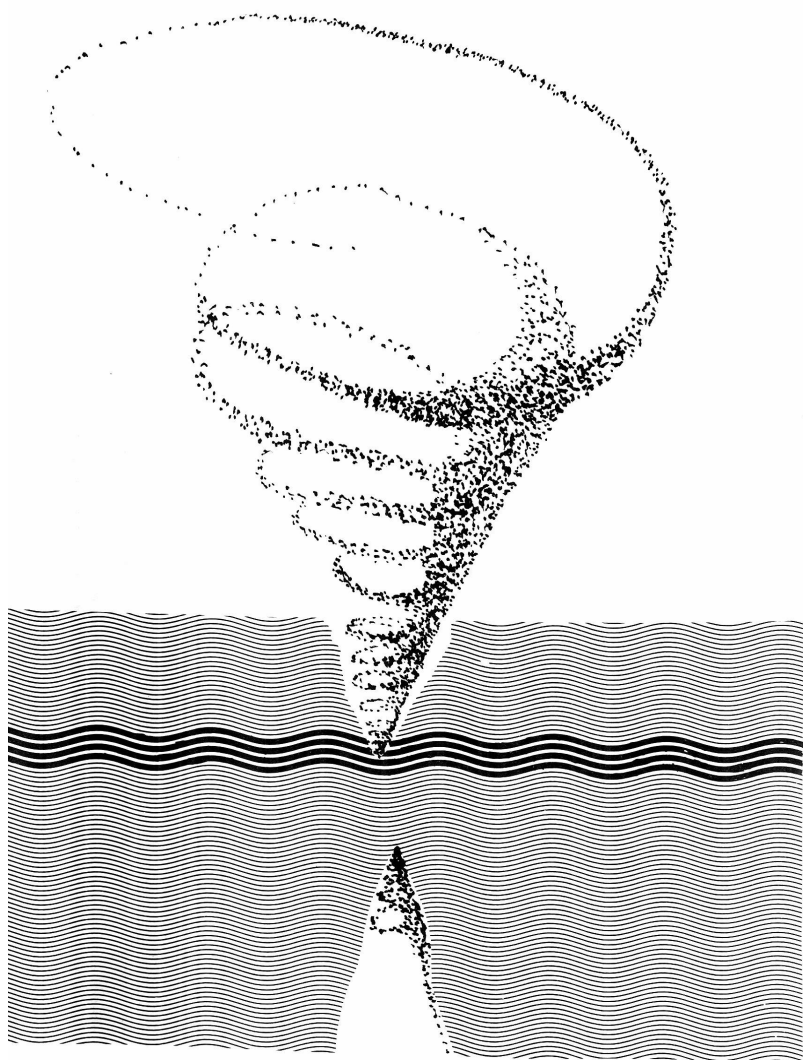
All the windows on the houses are closed
Because the residents want their peace
They got upset once
And barricades installed

They wanted to stop the traffic
And make their life better
But the authorities and the police
They rushed over very quickly

Now calm has returned
And the traffic is no longer disturbed.
Since then, people have been so pale
And they got rich in experience

In the homeland

We shoot and we fall
Down in the soft grass
We hear shots echo
And are wet from the rain



We stand and we run
Towards the hot front
We are thirsty and drink
What goes down the throat

We dream and we wake
There in the starry night
We pack our things
When the cannon cracks

We are happy and live
Being at home then
When we go to rest
Then we do it with singing

OXYGEN

Wide plain
At an altitude of 4000 meters.
Bare rock,
Stones and sand.

A lonely village
People on the edge,
Almost forgotten
In the loneliness of the mountains.

You live like them.
From stones and grass
You built a hut
Just like they.



The nights are cold.
You sleep with your wife
Under mountains of blankets
And freezing from the cold
Can't shut your eyes.

But you stay!
You,
That know the heating
The warm water
A morning bath
The light of the light bulb
When it gets dark
And the warm food
On the electric stove.

None of that
Is existing here.
The skin of your hands
Gets cracked from drought.

You're building a stable
And show the village
How to raise chicken.

Often you stand and look
Over the shimmering mountains.
You feel weak
And your breath is difficult
For lack of oxygen.

The tablets

Sitting in the waiting room
Sweating with boredom
Look in the papers
Trust the doctor despite everything.
Feel pain in your body
Don't lose patience
Just think about the disease
Direct your gaze to the door

The man in the white coat
And the coveted title
Finally invite you in
Then you are alone with him
You feel the authority
And suspect the capacity
You trust the doctor
And you can count on him

After hearing from you
What quietly complains you
He discovered the disease
And prescribes you a prescription
Your joy is very great
You will soon get rid of the disease
Because now you have pills
And they will save you

Sale

Today we get
So much for our money
What we like!

Today we fall
On the big heaps
To buy!

Today, we get
What we don't have yet
From the goods!

Today we hear
On the slogans
At the tables

Today we're running
And look everywhere
Definitely

Today we hoard
And carry everything quickly
In the car!

Today, we go
Satisfied home:
Take a break

Farewell

Kisses and tears
Say farewell
Damp handkerchief
The train leaves

We lived as a couple
Just a short time
It wasn't enough
The train leaves

Longing, silent happiness
Stay back
The distance calls me
The train leaves

My heart breaks
Do not forget me
It's just my curse
The train leaves

The Römer

Everything is decided here
What is good for the city
So that every citizen in peace
Can reached an old age

You walk alone through the corridors
See a lot of names on the door
Everything is drawn out here
And all you need is a piece of paper

Many files are piled up here
About everything that happens in the city
They stick strictly to the facts
And every event is registered

The administration is everywhere
It picks up your trash from the door
Gives you living and drinking
And earns money on every glass of beer

Watches over the citizen's estate
His name will never be knitted again
So it holds the protective hand
Even if it has long since faded

Do you pay your tax on time
That's how it will like it
If The tram is too expensive
That money serves for everyone

The ruin

Here I stand and doze
There all the time
So of a former size
Something is left over

I've seen a lot
Of people's joys and sorrows
And bad things that happened
In the past

Look at my shine
Not much is left
From artist's honor wreath
Do you see the last remainder

Concrete is in the round
For what was destroyed
The hours are forgotten
When rubble were everywhere

Here I stand and doze
There all the time
So of a former size
Something is left over.

The muscles

You moved the stones
And built cities
They sawed the trees
And cleared forests

They plowed the field
And sown seeds
They have conquered the wilderness

And mowed wheat

They led the pen
And fought fights
They felt feelings
And suffered pain

They directed life
And have driven hearts
They gave us strength
And stayed strong

Our world

Roaring engine
Thunderous trains
Faster and further
Connect worlds
This is our world!

Growing cities
Living in blocks
Hurry and hurry
Endless hustle and bustle
This is our life!

Levers and buttons
Currents and voltages
Create us warmth
Give us lights

These are our powers!

Waves and rays
Frequencies, fields
Let us hear
Make us see
That shapes our thinking

Look at the people
Critical judgment
Away with facades
Search for authenticity
This is what sets us apart!

Dream anew
Believe in goals
Longing for Better
Hope for tomorrow
That drives us on!

World of images

Posters laugh at you everywhere
Proclaiming beautiful things
Which you should definitely buy
The bright colors shine in the eye
Penetrate your memory
So that you don't forget it

Magazines beautify the world
To believe in happiness and fortune
Reporting from people and sensations
With enticing pictures on each side,
Increase your imagination
Arouse the desire for new images

TV shows you the big wide world
Brings all events to you in the house
Participating in the happening
You stare at the shimmering pane
And still remain unmoved
In the cozy warmth of your home

The harvest

The harvest is rich
And brings us good luck
The plums are soft
And so thick on the outside

The sacks are heavy
And bring us money
The heads are empty
And nothing we like

The stomachs are full
And rest
The bodies are dull

And stay at home

What does the mind reap
When it is hungry?
What wealth promises
Don't fill him up yet!

PAST

When the conspiracy
In the country
Wake up the mighty.
It robs them the sleep
That there is someone
Going against them.

And already begins
The testing
And sniffing
Secret, of course.
But soon everyone knows
Begins
To explore one's mind
To figure out,
Where he is.

Summons,
Interrogate.



He explains,
Show off his life.
But one doubts
Demand evidence
And discovered

When examining the past,
Many a misstep
What usually
Shouldn't have been.

What was,
Can not be changed.
It stays
As a constant companion.

During interrogation
A person appears
Who is silent about everything.

This goes too far.
They want to force him
To open his mouth.

There he has enough.
Colleagues, he says harshly,
Lick my ass! -

The guests

Lots of Americans walk around here
Who live in Frankfurt
In large settlements
Most of them are still very young
They're soldiers
Who wear short hair.
They are here occupation

Or in other words: guests
At least the leftovers
Of the great armies.
Who won the war
Then quickly calm down
Helped set up
To drive out the communists
They could stay that way until today.
Nobody says anything against it
Who doesn't speak English
Avoid them.
Turning on the radio
Then you hear their songs all the time
There is much that cannot be understood
But it often sounds pleasant.
Otherwise, the guests like it
Quite well in Frankfurt
They drive in their big cars
And see what's going on here.

Evening on the town

You walk the streets
See glowing lights
You feel abandoned
With strange faces

You see them rushing there
On endless paths

You want to linger
In the spraying rain

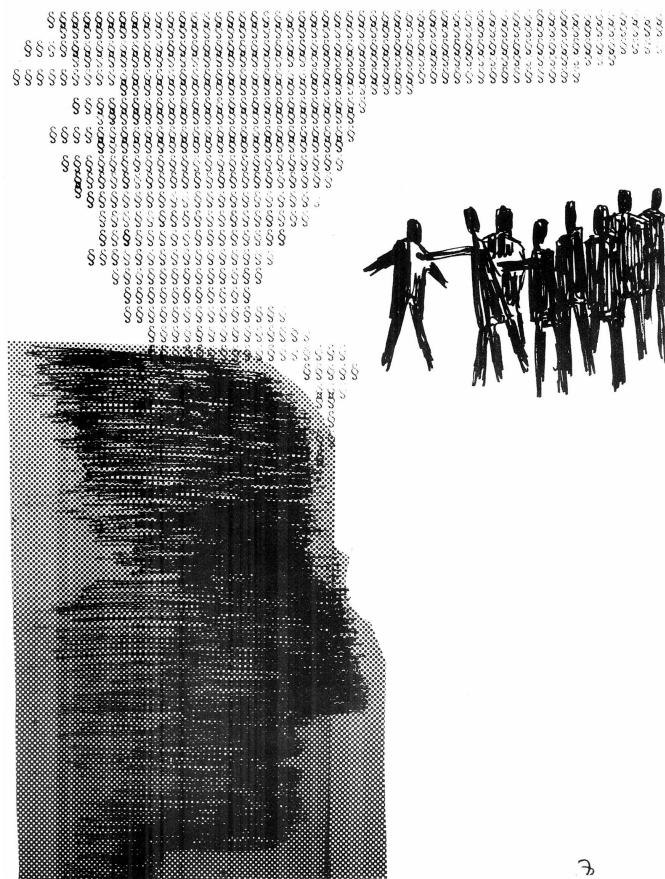
What harm is the rain
Feel snuggling drops
What harm the lights
Feel hearts beating

What harm is hurrying
Feel joyful longing
What harm the streets
Notice lively life

Machinery

Pressing, hammering, hitting, turning
In the morning, in the evening,
Continuously, endlessly
You stand in front of machines
Early, rest, waiting, tension
Levers, Pushing, wheels, turning,
Humming, Hissing, din, roar
You stand in front of machines
Hours, breaks, eating, holding
Hands, grasping, packing, steering,
Ddreaming, thinking, feeling, wishing
You stand in front of machines
Shaping, joining, forming, building
Newer, more beautiful, better, stronger
You stand in front of machines

Ability, knowledge, leadership, management
Work, performance, will, dare
You stand in front of machines
Live, rest, live, look forward
Nights, sleep, be awake, lie down
You dream of machines

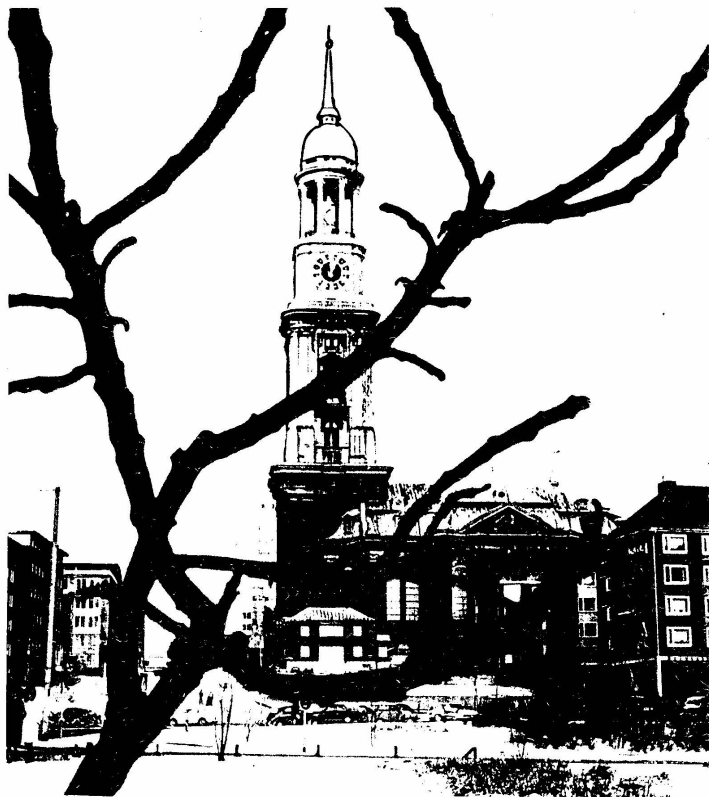


Goethe - after two world wars

He was born in Frankfurt
Has conspired to the verse
Nourished by feelings
Life transfigured
With poems
Stories
Dramas
Ladies
Their magnificence
Always laughed at him
Rich with life experience
In the spirit of preservation
He looked back being older
Got the happiness of wisdom
He has remained humble
When he wrote the Faust
No R e v o l u t i o n
Just good manners
He wants to teach
And honor
Nature
Culture
As well as art
As heaven's favor
Who as a true hero
Striving through the world
He must struggle like Faust
And bear the suffering of the earth
The thirst for action devoured our people
During the battles of the war, dreams sank
And in the fire the meaning of the feelings died

Return to Hamburg

A life story in verse prose



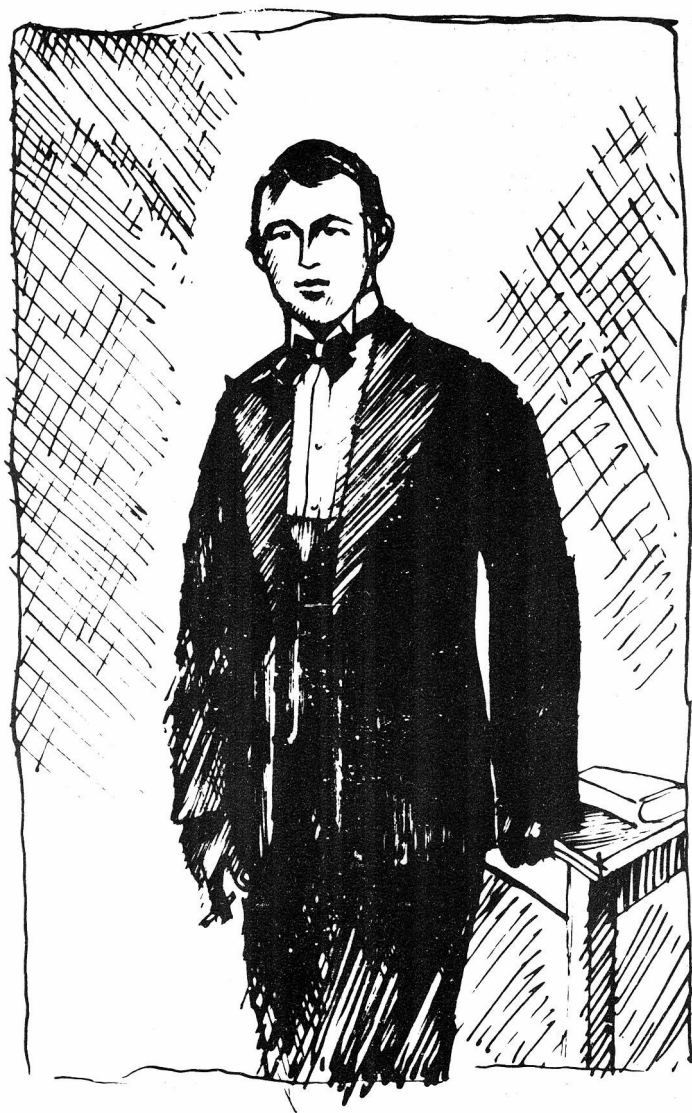
DESIRE FOR ADVENTURE

When I come home
After many years in a foreign country
When I return home
After all what has happened
When I come home
With the pictures from my youth
When I come home
To find again what I was familiar with
Then my heart is
Full of longing.
I see the ships again
Which are in the harbor.
They have a long time ago
The message of distant lands
Carried across the seas.
I followed them
When I went out.
Across the wide pampas
Over the height of the Andes
My gaze wandered.
With a strong hand
I wanted to seize
The happiness of my life.
But my heart
Remained full of longing.

It all started in Hamburg
In 1920.
I decide
As a young man
That I am no longer
Can stay at home.

I am with 18 years
Not afraid of the world.
I don't give a damn about the money
That my father has
and will dare it.
I endured it for a long time
and obeyed my father.

After my school days
He had forced me
To become plumber.
But I would have preferred to sing
and play on the piano
Where I have
Practiced for so many hours.
I loved the opera and the theater
and wanted to be an actor.
But my father prevented that.
He was a businessman
Work had to be practical
Because only then
It brought in something.
He often admonished me
Studying hard for life
and strive for more
For wealth and money.
But for me lay
The happiness of this world
In playing the piano
and in the eyes
My girl friend Erna.



I spent a lot of time with her
and was ready too
To learn from her
What moves a girl.

But now it's different.
Since yesterday I feel
The longing in the heart.
I want to escape
and move there
Where i can do
What I want.
I have often
Heard the message
Of the many ships
Who came from distant lands.
In this night
I've decided
To answer their call.
It's still dark over the city
But the morning is approaching.
The first ships will be leaving soon
On a long journey.

In the house on the Schaarmarkt
I jump out of bed
And get dressed.
The sack over the back
I hurry away
As fast as I can.
I leave the house
Walk down to the Hansa harbor.
The freighter Sumatra is lying there
On which I hired
And who is heading to India today.

I come on board.

It will leave soon after.
The ship separates from the quay
and drives out
To pass Altona
and Blankenese.
I'm at the bow
My gaze goes forward.
I am now looking
Not back anymore.
Out on the open sea
For me then
My heart hurts.
I think about my mother
and about Erna
Who was so close to me.
But the longing is stronger
It's driving me out
To distant lands.

At first I think
The ride is quite pleasant.
I often stand on deck
and leave the wind
Waving around the ears.
I hear the water at night
That hits the ship's side
and feel the ship
How it moves in the waves.
But then in the Red Sea
Do I have to struggle.
I am assigned to the stokers
Those who down in the ship
With a crooked back
Pour the coals into the kettle.
The great heat
Makes me sweat a lot.

The hot fire
Dries out the body.
With my thoughts
I am often at home now.
I think of Erna
and the nice hours
I spent with her.

But the ship continues.

We are finally in Bombay.
I'm going ashore
and look around.
I am completely spellbound
and think no more
Back to Hamburg.
I enjoy happiness
All alone
To be in a strange city.
The ship stays for three days
Then it leaves the port.
I stayed on land.
Lured by the strange goings-on,
I decided to stay here.
I found a bed
In the English seaman's home.
But my money didn't last long.
Soon I was afraid.
I had to do something.
In a seaman's bar
I found a piano
I started playing
All the melodies
Which the guests liked.
There is a man coming

Mister Blake is his name.
He is hiring me
In his business
Where he sells pianos.
Now I have work
and can live.
It was a piano
That gave me the opportunity.

Lots of rich people
Lived in this city
In their beautiful homes
And enjoyed life's joy.
But on my wanderings
Through the alleys
I see the quarters of misery
Where the residents
Hate life
Where people die
Beside the road
Who only knew misery.
I saw
How close was death
When there was no food.
I was scared
About all that happens
Because how easy
It can be here in Bombay
That a life goes by.

After two months
I went by ship
Back to Hamburg again.
I was longing
After security
Of my father's house

Where at noon the food is ready
For everyone who is hungry.

In Hamburg there was
Great joy when I came back.
Erna asked me:
"What are you doing?
How can you go to Bombay? "
She couldn't understand that.
I started studying
To become an engineer.
Often I wished
To go into the distance again.
I had only seen Bombay
and often dreamed of it.
But Bombay -
What is that!

IN A FOREIGN COUNTRY

When I was in a fever
Close to the equator
When I was in a fever
There in Pernambuco
When I was in a fever
In the sultriness of the tropics
When I was in a fever
Shook me freezing cold.
I was afraid
And moaned loudly.
I was coming here
and had trusted in my strength.
Now I was weak
and was in a fever.
Day and night
Confused dreams came true
Brown hands
Touched me gently
and arms
Embraced me.
I whispered weakly:
"I love you!"
I saw her face
and understood:
She didn't believe me.

It started in Recife
I came here by ship.
As an engineer
I got a contract.
A large gas plant
Should be erected.



I lived by the sea
In a beautiful house.
I liked it very much.
At seven in the morning
I went out to the construction site.
Worked there until ten
Then the heat got great
And I could go out into the cool
Of the house.
There was sultriness in the air
Of the warm rain
Who often fell down

In this heat.
Just a glass of whiskey
Gave me new strength.
I worked in the afternoons
From five to seven.
Then I went to the club
To play the piano there.
It made everyone happy
Who the same as me
Were abroad.
When they had a cold beer
Talking about home
Then they kept singing
Their beloved songs
and the dreams went far
Back to the youth.
But that was the past
And home was far.
I wanted to look into the future
and wanted to work
To build this plant.

But in this country
People were different.
Everything went slowly.
For the little money
That the workers deserved
It took a long time
When they were transporting pipes
Or mounted iron girders.

I could live well
and had enough money.
But I felt alone
In this strange world.
I see Margarida
She stands there smiling
Beside the road
She sells flowers.
Braun is her hand
And her face is laughing at me.
When I see her eyes
Is it like the lure
A blooming orchid.

We'll be living together soon
In a house in the city.
Margarida
Is wild and beautiful
A child of the jungle
Born on the great river.
I enjoy happiness
And feel free
Very quickly
Now the days go by.
In the sultry noon
Soaked in the waters
Of tropical rain
The earth becomes fertile.
That's how it happened
That after a year
Margarida gave birth to a son.
She spent a lot of time now
On the care of the child.



I got
In my youthful fire
Soon into a new adventure.
When I was invited to a family
and sat at the coffee table
I admired the beautiful daughter.
I was full of fun
Sat me at the piano
And made music
To their admiration.
I felt the look
Of her black eyes.
The lust for her pride awoke in me
And their beauty.
Her chest rose temptingly.
Then the time had come.
The parents had gone outside.
Then I approached the beautiful one
Full of desire
First carefully, then stormy.
She seemed confused
and put up with it.
Then the door opened
The mother was horrified
Because I broke the law.
She screamed
And got the police

Then the luck was over.
I ran to the window
Jumped out
and left the house very quickly.
With a lot of luck
I got out of the affair.

Margarida got word
From this event.
The next day
She had gone.
And went again
Back to the great river
To go go back to her people
and live there.

Many new events
Succeeded for me.
Once I'm going with friends
To the countryside
On a hunting trip.
We come to a plantation
With large sugar cane fields.
Down by the river
In the woods
We want to hunt there.
But we are not very lucky
And return with no prey.
In the evening we sit
On the wide porch
And drink sugar cane schnapps.

There it is me
As if I hear a familiar voice.
A man with a black beard
Pat me on the shoulder
It's almost like a miracle
Because it's a classmate
From my hometown
That I meet here.
At the sound of the piano
Memories come to us.
We swam together
At the sports festivals
Where we won many a victory.

I've always been
A good swimmer.
But a few days later
In Recife on the beach
Then there I have
Worried for my life.
I swam in the sea.
Soon I was way out.
My friends didn't want anymore
and returned to the beach.
I had reached the reefs.
The sea was treacherous here
And moved back and forth.
I was seized with passion
And felt full of strength
As I swam through the water

But then it got difficult
When I wanted to turn back.
I swam a bit
Then the water pushed me
Back to the same place
Because the reefs
Rejected the waves
Which went to the shore.
I swam and swam and struggled.
But I didn't come a piece
Back to the shore.
Soon I was finished
My strength
And wouldn't be my friends
Come by boat
I couldn't have done it anymore
And would be lost in the sea.

Soon after, I got sick.
I had to lay down
Shaken by fever
And longed again
For rest and happiness.
Finally I returned
After recovering from illness
Back to my home.

HAPPINESS and ADVENTURE

When I'm aimless
And don't know what to do
When I'm aimless
Head full of confused thoughts
When I'm aimless
And spend the time useless
When I'm aimless
Then I wander around
And look for variety.
I am dissatisfied
With my life
And all of that
What it has given me so far.
I was gripped by unrest
Because I don't see a goal
And luck has left me
I want to escape
And go across the country
Free from all worries.
But even then
I am missing a goal.
I need work
And a new project
Then I feel
Awakened to new life.
Because when I create and build
I feel lucky.

That's what happened to me
When I returned.

My parents looked at me
And knew right away
That from the fever
My face was so pale.
I felt
Not well in Hamburg.
If you don't know
What to do
Then comes the unrest
And you want to leave.
Erna was meanwhile
The wife of a rich businessman.
So I had to forget
My memories of her.
I decided to travel
and see Europe.

First I drove
By train to Paris.
I was impressed here
By the many witnesses
Of past history.
I knew the reports
Of revolution and change.
And the constant movement
In which society was.
The unrest spread later
To many other countries
Where the people
Got in motion



Starting in all fields
To create something new.
I also bring
Change in life
When I build power plants.
But what will become of me?
Now I am here
In the big city of Paris.
Around me
Running people
The traffic rolls.
I look to the triumphs
Of times gone by
In museums and monuments.

But why should I
Look into the past.
It's better for me
To trust the future.
It's difficult
Because we are in year 1930.
There are major crises in Europe
In politics and business.
In Germany
Hitler strives for power.
But I like Paris.
I enjoy life
In the evening and at night
Where I participated in so many celebrations.
But soon I feel uneasy.
I want to go south
To the sun and the sea.
Monte Carlo
Has always been my dream
The city on the Mediterranean.

I am going there.
When I arrived
The passion seizes me.
Because in my life for me
The happiness hardly laughed.
With all my striving
I always had to work
To make money.

Now I want to play
And I'm starting to feel
That I'll be lucky.
So pulls me
The casino under its spell
And I start
With playing on.
In the beginning it goes quite well.
But after three days
Anger grabs me.
I lost all my money.
Ten thousand marks
Are gone forever.
I haven't found my happiness.
Now I am in dire straits.
I send a telegram
To my mother
And ask for help.
What do i start
I have no money.
My journey is over.
I drive back
After me my parents
Sent the money for the ride.

But in Zurich
At the Hotel Savoy
My fate turned.
I was suddenly lucky
And learned
Know a businessman.

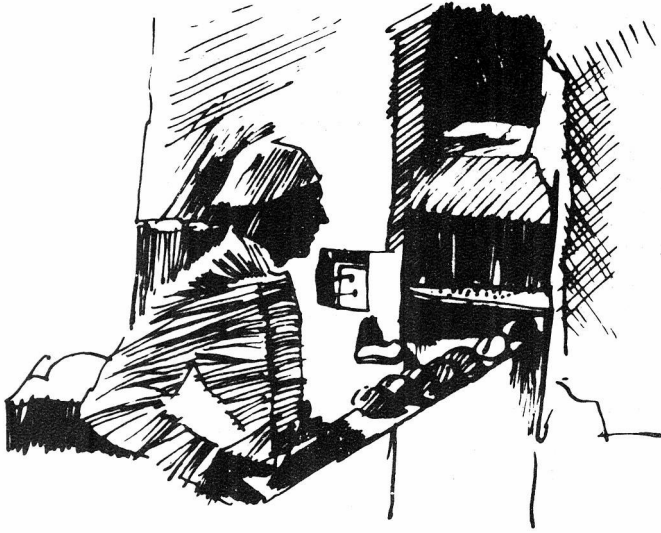
He was looking for an engineer.
It wasn't difficult now
Because I was ready quickly
To travel again
Namely to South America
Where in Chile
In the Atacama desert
A saltpeter plant was built.

There started
Another life again.
I had to live in a construction hut.
It was hard work
And nobody could spare themselves.
It was true
Thousands of pipes to lay.
Through them
Should the saltpetre move.
He would fertilize the soil
And in many countries
Bring better harvests.
But as known
Will the saltpetre
Also be used for shooting.
It is good for both
Growth and destruction.
As long as he rests in the desert
It is without effect.

Three years
I spent on the plateau

And breathed the dust of the desert.
But here too
I found a piano.
When we sat together
with a cold beer
Then I started playing
The songs
Everyone liked it
In different languages
German, English and Spanish.

When the work was finished
The restlessness seized me again.
It wasn't clear yet
What I would do
So I went traveling again
And came to Bolivia.
In the small town of Achacachi
On Lake Titicaca
I got a new idea.
I heard of the need
Of the Bolivian Army.
They were at war in the Chaco
And didn't have enough bread
To feed the soldiers.
They were looking for a man
Who could bake the bread.
That was an opportunity for me.
In La Paz
I met a baker.
I hired him.



Now I could hope again.
We built a large oven
With stones made of clay
The army supplied flour and yeast.
Then day and night
The big stove smoked.
Now my luck was made.
The bread
Tasted good to everyone.
They all liked to eat it.
That gave me courage
Because the general of the army
Wanted to built

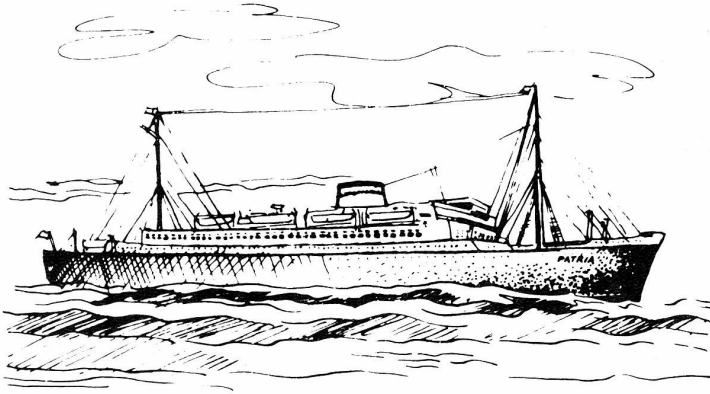
More ovens.
So I traveled to Buenos Aires
To look for machines for kneading,
Stirring and shaping.
The journey was long.
But I found
What I was looking for.
Soon I was known all over the country
For my bread and the cake.

But the war was getting closer.
Enemy planes appeared in the sky as scouts.
Despite the good bread
Bolivia's soldiers were beaten.
I too began to complain
Because in an air strike
My bakery was destroyed.
With its tall fireplace
It was a good target.
I went to the president
And asked for compensation.
But the president was deposed.
So in the end I got
Another two thousand dollars paid out.

The unrest drove me away again.
I also traveled to many other places.
Finally I returned
Back to Hamburg
Because in the distance
I didn't find happiness.
Then came 1936.
I went to the Olympics in Berlin
And wanted to see the great athletes.

IT'S GOING UP

When I saw her eyes
Who were full of laughter
When I saw her eyes
How they aflamed
When I saw her eyes
In their damp shine
When I saw her eyes
With her firm determination
I felt affection.
I told her
My whole life.
Is there anything more beautiful
As a human
To whom one entrusts everything.
So love grew
In our hearts
and we began
To start our life anew.
What I did before
Hadn't lasted
Because too changeable
Was my life
The unrest always came
And tore me away.
So I started all over again
At an other place.
But now I'm looking
Full of hope for the future
Because its going up
With my life
And all of that
What I plan to do.



The year is 1938.
I'm on deck
Of the passenger steamer Patria.
I hold in my arms
My wife Herta.
I was in Berlin
Where I saw the Olympics.
I loved the sport
And felt admiration
For the strength of the muscles
When running and jumping.
I was amazed at the performance
That people achieved.

In the big stadium
In the frenzy of competitions
A woman sat next to me
With curly brown hair whose eyes
Were full of laughter.
Her name was Herta
and she came from Hamburg.
Soon we were sitting there
With long conversations
She wanted to know a lot
Of countries and people
That I had seen
And the dangers
I experienced.
Soon I became
Moved by feelings
and felt drawn
From this woman.
Herta also started to like me.
In the evening at the hotel
I found a piano.
At the sound of the music
Our happiness began.
I played and played
Many beautiful melodies.
Herta was delighted
And I played and played
Only for her.

Filled with love and happiness
We returned to Hamburg.
I decided
To stay in Hamburg for a while.

In my father's company
I could work.
I worked on the ships
At the heating systems.
In the evening after work
I met Herta
And walked with her
Along the harbor.
At the sight of the ships
Those who were at anchor here
Awoke in my heart
The longing again.

The time wasn't good.
My father received few orders
Because he had the courage
To negate politics in the country.
He got to feel that.
Other companies were preferred
Because they participated.
I felt
How violence reigned in the country
And I suspected
That a war was brewing.
I said Herta
How I saw the future
And offered her
To go to Chile with me.
I wanted to work there
And start a business.
Herta wanted to think about.
She thought of her parents
She had to leave.
But finally she was ready
To go with me.

We secretly celebrated our wedding
Because her parents were against it.
They didn't want to let Herta go
and blocked her money.
But she drove anyway
Out into the world

Now I'm standing with Herta
On deck of the steamer Patria.
During the trip across the ocean
We have a great time.
We look at everything
The ship and the people
And enjoy our happiness of two.

In the evening in the salon
Float while dancing
Our hearts from it.
Then I look her in the eye
And begin
To believe in my luck.
The ship is going
Through the North Sea and the English Channel
Across the Atlantic
And through the Panama Canal.
Along the west coast of South America
We arrive after thirty days
In Valperaiso.
It's November
And just spring in the country.
We're leaving the ship.
Down on the railing
A man is waiting for us



Who only can
My friend Enrique Schulze.
He greets us with pleasure.

Enrique is a wealthy man
Who once just like us
Arrived here with little money.
He shows us the capital Santiago
And the heights of the Cordillera.
Herta is very excited
What in this country
She will have to expect.
Later in Valdivia
Enrique goes to the bank with me.
When he guarantees
For thirty thousand pesos
That I can dispose of
I feel very grateful.
Because when you start a business
Do you need money.

I was now 36 years old
And a mature man
Who can assert himself in life.
That's how I started
Built heating and air conditioning
Into the houses.
Soon I was
Known in the city
And my name was mentioned
When it came down to it
To do a good job.
I now rented in Valdivia
At the Plaza de Republica

A shop with office space.
Out on the edge of town
I rented a house with large rooms
Where I lived with Herta.
Soon I bought a piano
On which I in the evening
Often played the homeland songs
So that Herta herself
Felt better in a foreign country.

As I heard on the radio
There was there war in Europe
and cities were destroyed.
I thought of my parents
and my hometown.
I could stay here in peace
Build my business
and by the work of my hands
Trust in success.
My business grew and grew.
I soon had fifty workers
And ten employees
The orders continued to grow.
With some of the money
I built houses in the city
Because if you earn
Then you have to care about
That you also have something later.
Since I wanted more money
I digged with Enrique Schulze
In the mountains for gold.
At first I had to invest a lot

But it began to pay off
When we found gold.
So I had success
And became a rich man.
I saw
What with skill and experience
One can reach.



My heart was full of joy
When Herta bore me a child.
It was a girl
And should be called Ute.
Ute grew up quickly
And was a fun kid.

She always ran towards me
When I got home
And she wanted
That I took her in my arms.
When Herta later
Gave birth to a son
I could tell
That my happiness was perfect.

I heard from Hamburg
Of destruction and suffering.
When the war ended in 1945
I was ready right away
To help all relatives.
Hundreds of packages
I sent them.
I had enough
And could give a lot
So I helped them
To survive in Hamburg.
It went better
With my relatives then
As over there
The rebuilding began.

THE EARTHQUAKE

When the night comes
That brings destruction
When the night comes
That takes everything from me
What I created
When the night comes
That puts an end
When the night comes
and my life is tearing apart
Then I am desperate.
What my hands created
Will be taken away
and I ask
After my life's purpose.
Heavy thoughts
Pervading my brain.
My belief
Falls apart.
Day after day
I tried
To do my best.
Success has come
But that night
Will the reward
Taken from me again.

It was a Monday
A day like any other
In February 1960.
It was seven o'clock
When I got up
I held the hand



At my aching head.
That was a great night
I spent yesterday with friends.
Now the cold water
Freshened me up
Then I sat down
At the breakfast table.
Yes, we celebrated yesterday
In the afternoon I was out in the country
Then it turned to be a long day

Since we continued
To celebrate in our house
And we sang, danced and laughed.
About the piano
Flew my hand
And touched the piano keys
To find always new melodies.

But this morning
The worries began again
With our daily work.
I went outside quickly
In the workshop
People were already waiting there.
I divided the work
Then they went away.
I still lay down
To get some rest
Because I was too tired
To do something.
At nine o'clock
There was a knock on the door.
My accountant had come
And told me
That he needs me
As an examiner
Oh how uncomfortable
Had already started
To look in the books.
So I went to the office then
And looked at the examiner.
It was Senor Escobar

Who was very friendly.
I showed him the big book
In which all transactions
Were listed.
He often scratched his hair.
Finally he was happy
When he saw the bill
Which was under the lid.
Then he checked further
And seemed quite satisfied.

At eleven o'clock I invited him
To be my guest today at the club
While having dinner.
There were a lot of people there
From the area
Who came into town for shopping today.
Some also needed heating
In their house.
This is how new orders arose for me.
The meal dragged on for a long time
I told Senor Escobar
From the meager profit
Which brought the business.
It goes without saying
That I thought of the taxes
That he would still set
Because this was the last hurdle.
It was necessary to move him

To raise as little taxes as possible.
Finally at two
We were finished.
But we however had
Drank enough already
and with Senor Escobar
There was no longer
Any great desire to work.
He went again
Briefly to the office
Took out the book
and set the taxes.
It was a small amount
That I could take.
I was happy with that
Because I had achieved
What I wanted.

At seven in the evening
I went to the club again.
There I spent the time
Stayed all evening.
First there was a big meal.
Then we wanted to test our strengths
With playing cards
With whiskey, beer and wine
Can't a game be more beautiful.
We sat outside in the garden
And played cards.
Finally at eleven
Everyone had enough.
We were already dazed

Because too much alcohol
Was already in our head.
But I sat down again
At the piano
And played soulful songs
With a light hand.
There was a big sound
From rough men's throats
To the melodies
With loud singing.
Finally at one in the night
It was finished.

I just want myself
Put to bed
Then the ground begins to shake violently.
I get shaken back and forth
And can hardly
Keep myself on my feet.
I lean on the door
And I'm spellbound with fright
Here comes Herta
Running up with the kids.
The earth trembles
And pushes with force
At the door we find
Hardly any stop.
The house cracks loudly
The ceiling in the room falls down.
We have never experienced this before
How it is
When the earth shakes.

Herta is very pale
And my knees are weak.
For a while
The earth is still.
We run fast
Out into the garden.
It's a strange feeling
If you don't know where to go.

It's uncomfortable outside
Because in the ground
You can see cracks.
There is no place
On which one stands quietly
And we don't know
How it goes on.
Every now and then the earthquake makes
Short breaks.
We sit in fear
Outside in the garden
And wait for what's to come.

Then it gets light.
We see the people
The neighborhood
To whom the earthquake
Likewise brought destruction.
The river behind the house
Has now risen very high
Because from outside the sea
When the earthquake started
The floods drove into the country.
So three days pass
We are still alive

The earth finally
Abandoned it
And became silent.
Many houses have been destroyed
Some residents are dead.
The survivors
Are in great need.
Our apartment too
And all the furniture
That belongs to us
Destroyed the earthquake.
We'll find the piano
In the rubble
With broken strings.
My success came to an end overnight
The work of my hands
Had been in vain.
My houses in the city
No longer stood.
I felt deeply hit
My work was destroyed
What should I hope for now?
After there was no more
What was once mine

I felt very tired.
In the past
I defied
The violence of fate.
But now I lost my strength.
In my heart now
Homesickness awoke

To Hamburg
The city of my youth.
I would go there now
The streets and squares
I wanted to see again
And the people
I knew
So I left the country
In which I lived so long
And striving for happiness and fortune.
I traveled alone
And flew on the plane.
My family would follow later.
So I returned home
After a flight
High above the clouds.

RETURN TO HAMBURG

I came home
After many years in a foreign country
I came home
After all that has happened
I came home
With the pictures from my youth
I came home
To find again what was familiar to me
Because my heart
Is full of longing.
I see the ships again
Which are in the harbor.
They had a long time ago
The message of distant lands
Carried across the seas.
I followed it
When I went out
Across the wide pampas
Over the height of the Andes
My gaze wandered.
With a strong hand
I wanted to take hold of
The happiness of my life.
But my heart
Remained full of longing.
Now I am looking
After the past.
I ask for friends
From my youth.

In the place where I was born
The house has disappeared
and my loved ones are dead.
From the big family
I was the last to remain
And with me stayed
The longing in the heart.

The plane was hovering
About Hamburg's suburbs.
I was silent
and was moved by
The expectation of the arrival.
More than twenty years had passed
When I was on the steamer Patria
With my young wife Herta
on board to South America.
We had seen luck and bad luck.
Also in Hamburg
A lot had happened.
The bombing war
Had gone over the town
And the people
Had to start again.
But what happened to me?
An earthquake
Had destroyed my wealth.
Now I had returned home
To start again.
But how would me now
Receive the home?

The plane had landed
And rolled out.
I went out
Over to the reception building.
The sun received me
It was nice weather today.
But where are
My relatives
Who still lived here
I wrote to them.
But to welcome me
Nobody showed up.
Maybe they have
Forgotten me and my family.
If my parents were still alive
They would definitely had come.
With the taxi
I drove into town
And rented me a room
In a hotel by the harbor.
I was tired from the trip
and went to sleep.

Towards evening
I took a long walk
Down along the harbor.
I saw the many lights
The ships that were in port.
This is where I stood as a boy
And my thoughts
With the ships
Had gone on a long journey.

But that dream was over now.
I had in the distance
Seen the reality
And now I was happy
Back home.
I saw the Schaarmarkt
Where I was born
Laying in the light of the lantern.
In the distance
I often had
Seen in spirit
My childhood's home.
Now I was disappointed
Because the house no longer stood.
In his place
There was an empty space now.
As a child
I Liked to play on the street.
With a goat
whom I put in front of a cart
and ran through the street.
I thought of my brother Ernst.
When he was 9 years old
He was run over by a wagon
When making roller skating.
I had him
Borrowed my roller skates.
My sister
Died at the age of 4
With whooping cough.



My brother Gustav
Has died in Flanders.
In the First World War
Believing in victory.
My father
Was an officer in that war.
He returned home wounded
With an artificial shin.
I thought about that time.

Food was scarce back then
And in the end there was only beets
Left for food.
In World War II
My brother Walter
Died as a soldier.
My brother Erwin
Was a sick man
When he came out of captivity.
He later died.
After that also
My parents have died
I was the last to stay.
Now i think
Back to childhood
And feel the happiness
When we lived
Still all together.

The next morning
I drove out to Blankenese.
My uncle Walter lived there
In a beautiful house.
Lots of packages
I sent him
As the plight of war
Depressed him and his family.
But now he was fine.
He was on the board
Of a big bank
And a lot of money
Passed through his hand.
He was very excited
And seemed very moved
Because I was back in Hamburg

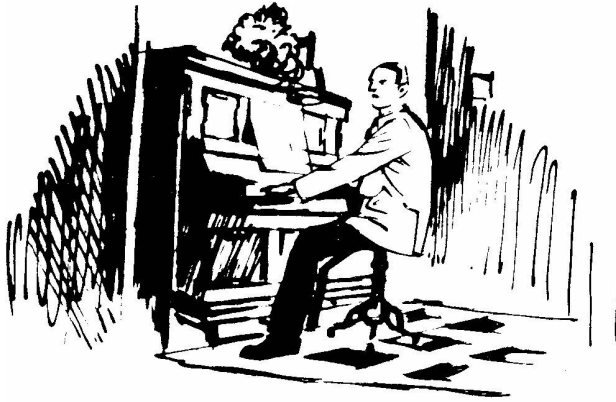
He gave a great meal
To my return
He fetched some good bottles.
So we ate and drank
Until late at night.
But when I asked him
To lend me twenty thousand marks
Then he moved carefully
His wise head.
I didn't believe
That such a sum
Was so important to him.

But now he had a lot of concerns.
He couldn't give anything away
And I'm already too old
To start a business.
He described the dangers to me
Which were with such an intention.
Finally I decided to go.
I had no need
To see him ever again.

In the next days
I asked similar questions
With other relatives.
But all
who once knew me well
Had great reservations
And didn't want to give anything away.
Only my uncle August
Wanted to help me.
He was retired
And lived in a garden shed
In the suburb of Stelling.
When he heard of my distress

He invited me
To live in his house
And to be his guest.
He would have helped me
With the money
But in his life
He did not bring it to riches.

I found work
As an engineer
At a construction company.
That was all
What I could do.
In a flat
I had to install a heater.
I went there
and stepped through the door.
What did I see in front of me?
On the floor
Stand an old piano.
I felt joy
Because all my life
The music had accompanied me.
For little money
I bought the piano
And it was set up
In my uncle's garden house.



In the evening
I always sit in front of it
And my fingers.
Slide over the piano keys.
The most beautiful tones
Rise up
And my life
Will become a big melody
I hear voices in the distance.
It's my friends
Singing with me
This is how my life becomes music
And the melody
Is full of longing.

THE END

Always Forward - Across life

Believe, Fate and Knowledge



Text

1. God and the workers in the vineyard
2. From flint stone to Computer chip
3. Genesis-how it began!
4. Homo sapiens: development of brain function
5. The black death and its end
6. God and whom he chooses!
7. Search for the truth
8. The right way
9. Discovery of the new world
10. From finitude to infinity
11. Faith will grow
12. Machines of the future
13. The Flood
14. Building blocks of life
15. Invocation of the gods
16. Make sacrifices
17. The geological ages
18. Program and machine
19. God comes over the land
20. Plans and Copies
21. Everything is small in the beginning
22. The smallest living unit
23. Know the truth
24. God creates order
25. Commandments of Life
26. Expert systems
27. Mistake
28. Genus homo / human
29. Fasting
30. Nano computers
31. Dis-Asembler
32. Redesign

Text

33. Causes of the plague
34. Carbon and Half-life
35. Death in the flames
36. A miserable end
37. Attraction
38. God has spoken
39. Eternal cycle
40. Status of man and woman
41. Death in heat and Storm
42. God punishes disobedience
43. Origin of the suffering
44. Matter
45. Chaos and order
46. Destroy your idols
47. Life
48. Laser beams
49. Mixture of races
50. The one God
51. Induction
52. Slaves
53. Intelligent machines
54. Electric energy
55. Friends
56. Replicators-I
57. Quantum theory
58. Origins
59. Bones
60. History
61. Natural choice
62. Mind
63. Value, variable, factor
64. Vectors

Text

65. Escape
66. Science
67. Progress
68. The day is coming
69. Movement
70. Firestorm
71. Prehistory
72. Purification
73. Imbalance
74. Lenses and levers
75. Holy Spirit
76. Deification
77. Entropy
78. Enzymes
79. Roman Empire
80. Prohibited
81. Hydrogen
82. Hands
83. Replicators-II
84. Quantities
85. Blessings
86. Binary system
87. Encyclopedia
88. Equality
89. Fear
90. Transgenes
91. Success
92. Chips
93. Space
94. Power plant
95. Healing

Text

96. Eradicate
 97. Space suit
 98. Radioactivity
 99. Mongols
 100. The wheel
 101. Heaven
 102. Agriculture
 103. Karma
 104. Dinosaurs
 105. Assembler
 106. Purity
 107. Society
 108. Landing
 109. Robot
 110. The King
 111. Metal
 112. Repair cells
 113. Decisions
 114. Cancer
 115. Uncertainty
 116. Isolation
 117. Selflessness
 118. Science
 119. Peace
 120. Healing
 121. Innocence
 122. Modeling
 123. Proteins
 124. Mayans
 125. Burn
 126. Pilgrimage
 127. The moon

Text

128. Age
 129. Boole
 130. Conservation
 131. Disorder
 132. Truth
 133. National
 134. Prayer
 135. Laws
 136. Center
 137. Population
 138. Sorrow
 139. Execution
 140. Ignorance
 141. Light
 142. Energy
 143. Geometry
 144. Homo sapiens
 145. Colonies
 146. Amino acids
 147. Amoeba
 148. Bacteria
 149. Effects
 150. Alpha Particles
 151. Alternating current
 152. Deserts
 153. Electronic
 structure
 154. Coordinates
 155. Analysis
 156. Cooling
 157. Origin of species
 158. Tao
 159. Pattern

Text

160. Characters
 161. Devil
 162. Beta particles
 163. Blood
 164. Nucleus
 165. Radiation
 166. Earth
 167. Reproduction
 168. Lines
 169. Binary
 170. Enlightenment
 171. Spiritual
 172. Killing
 173. CPU
 174. Parameters
 175. Quantities
 176. Revolution
 177. Time
 178. State
 179. Spread
 180. Oil
 181. Dynamo
 182. Dynamite
 183. Telegraph
 184. Capital
 185. Pangea
 186. Heat rays
 187. Energy
 188. Computers
 189. Simulation
 190. Decisions
 191. Disc

Text	Text	Text
192. Electronics	224. Hypertext	256. Elements
193. Code	225. Progress	257. Energy
194. Microcomputers	226. Focus	258. Antibiotics
195. OOP	227. Chain reaction	259. Anti matter
196. OCR	228. Colors	260. Artificial intelligence
197. Pixels	229. Electricity	261. ASCII
198. Cycle	230. Paradise	262. Radiation
199. Program	231. Repression	263. Big Bang
200. Support	232. Books	264. Binary system
201. System	233. Science	265. Collapse
202. Exam	234. Execution	266. Homeless
203. Variable	235. Fire	267. Gods
204. Vector	236. Selection	268. Fires
205. Virtual	237. Death	269. Yes
206. Sweeping away	238. Carbon	270. Enzymes
207. Threat	239. Chlorophyll	271. Freezing
208. Bread	240. Chromosomes	272. Ammonia
209. Cruel	241. Development	273. Helium
210. Confession	242. Food	274. Kinetics
211. Transformation	243. Dissemination	275. Liquid
212. Reign	244. Digestion	276. Air
213. Weapons	245. Disease	277. Molecules
214. Roentgen	246. DNA	278. Neutrons
215. Cathode	247. Balance	279. Power
216. Mass	248. War	280. Law
217. Curie	249. Birds	281. Boolean
218. Film	250. Mutiny	282. Elementary particles
219. Nobel	251. Retaliation	283. Fiberglass
220. Mission	252. Chemistry	284. Farmers
221. Adaptation	253. Practice	285. Rest
222. Defense	254. Superior	286. Evolution
223. Information	255. Electrochemistry	287. Gametes

Text	Text	Text
288. Exchange	320. Machine	352. 1959
289. Genes	321. Magnet	353. 1968-1
290. Code	322. Induction	354. 1968-2
291. Manipulation	323. Magnetism	355. 1969-1
292. Heart	324. Mass	356. 1969-2
293. Body	325. Nuclear	357. 1969-3
294. Immunity	326. Reactor	358. 1969-4
295. Neurons	327. Waste	359. PC
296. Nitrogen	328. States	360. 1984
297. Oxygen	329. Charging	361. Gorillas
298. Photosynthesis	330. Record	362. 1992
299. Red cells	331. Connection	363. Alaska
300. Floor	332. Over	364. Blitzkrieg
301. Fire	333. Blood	365. Auschwitz
302. Quanta	334. Organic Chemistry	366. Dachau
303. Uranium-235	335. Nylon	367. Manila
304. Interaction	336. Oxygen	368. Crete
305. Split	337. Steel	369. Stalingrad
306. Resurrection	338. Valence electron	370. Offensive
307. Renewal	339. Valence	371. D-Day
308. RAM	340. 1939	372. Berlin
309. Basics	341. 1941	373. Population
310. Gravity	342. 1942	374. Raw materials
311. Galaxy	343. 1945-1	375. Computer age
312. Prison	344. 1945-2	376. Technology
313. Famine	345. 1946-1	377. Physics
314. End of the war	346. 1946-2	378. Finally
315. Gamma	347. 1947	379. Mind
316. Gas	348. 1952-1	380. Food
317. Half-life	349. 1952-2	
318. Heat	350. 1957	
319. Light	351. Victims	

1. God and the workers in the vineyard

Because with the kingdom of heaven it is like with an estate owner who left his house early in the morning to recruit workers for his vineyard. He agreed with the workers on a denarius for the day and sent them to the vineyard.

At about the third hour he went back to the market and saw others standing there who had no work. He said to them: You too go to my vineyard! I will give you what is right. And they left. At around the sixth and ninth hours the landlord went back to the market and did the same.

When he went back around the eleventh hour, he again met some who were standing there. He said to you: What are you standing around here doing nothing all day? They replied: Nobody recruited us. Then he said to them: Go to my vineyard too.

When it was now evening, the owner of the vineyard said to his manager: Call the workers and pay them their wages, starting with the last up to the first. Then came the men whom he had recruited about the eleventh hour, and each received a denarius. When it was the turn of the first men, they believed they were getting more. But they too received only one denarius. Then they began to grumble about the landlord and said:

These last worked only an hour and you put them on an equal footing with us; but we endured the burden of work and the heat all day long. Then he replied to one of them: My friend, there is nothing wrong. Have you not arranged a denarius with me? Take your money and go! I want to give the last as much as I give for you. Can't I do what I want with what's mine? Or are you jealous because I'm kind to others. So the last will be first and the first will be last. What is God telling us:

Everyone has a right to life, to work, to get the money to pay for life. First of all, God wants everyone to be able to work and receive their equal share.

That is the task that God gives us. He also does not control what the individual needs, but rather gives him his share to live with.

Nobody has reason to grumble about it, but the vineyard is for everyone, so that they can work, so that they get their share of their lives. So let's go into this new world, God gives us the means to realize the life he has wanted.

Nobody should have to pay more than what they get in the vineyard, how should they be able to do it? Everyone should be able to work, some more, others less, because the vineyard is there for everyone. And God wants everyone to get a job.

God has opened the door to the new science that will give everyone their share. It will not favor anyone, but everyone should participate.

This society will not continue to live like this. God will turn it around, it will fall apart. The new science will give us the means to realize this promised world of the vineyard.

Let us go God's way, let us give everyone the opportunity to be active, let us give everyone the same share, and let us only ask everyone what they can pay from this share. God doesn't want profit, God doesn't want to throw anything away, God doesn't want to take advantage of anyone. God is good and we have to bring this goodness into the world!

2. From flint to computer chip

It took people a long time to gain insight into the invisible world that stands behind everything that is visible and perceptible to them: stones, earth, plants, animals,

Water and air. God finally gave them the insight, because everything is based on the organization of trillions of atoms, which determine the properties and behavior of all substances.

The ancestors 10,000 years ago took stones to build the first tools, formed and burned clay for vessels, struck fire from the flint, loosened bronze and later iron from the rock by means of heat and built new and better tools and weapons.

Today's microelectronics have succeeded in storing what computer systems still needed a whole room for on small chips and accommodating them in a pocket computer. Today's technology may seem very small compared to what was previously required in terms of space. Even so, it is still the work of trillions of atoms working together here.

For what is possible in the future with even more powerful technology, today's devices still seem vast.

Until now, atoms and molecules were processed and put together en masses, it was a technology of the masses. The coming technology will process atoms and molecules individually with high precision and purity, let's call it molecular or nanotechnology.

This technology will fundamentally change our lives, from wear and tear to durability, from large to small and invisible, from expensive and complex to free, from sick and defective to healthy

.

3.Genesis-how it started!

In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth; but the earth was desolate and empty, darkness lay over the primordial flood, and God's spirit hovered over the water.

God said: Let there be light and there was light. God saw that the light was good, God separated the light from the darkness and God called the light day and the darkness he called night

Then God said, Let there be a vault in the middle of the water. It was so, and God called the vault heaven.

Then God said: Let the water below the sky gather in one place so that the dryness may be seen. God called the dry land, and the accumulated water he called the sea.

Then God said: Let the land grow young greenery, all kinds of plants that bear seeds and trees that bear fruit on the earth.

Then God said, There shall be lights in the vault of heaven to separate day and night. God made the two great lights, the larger one that rules over the day, the smaller one that rules over the night, including the stars.

Then God said, The water is teeming with living things, and birds are to fly over the land.

Then God said: Let the land produce all kinds of living beings, cattle, reptiles and animals of the field.

Then God said: Let us make people in our image.

God created the light to which everything returns, on earth and in space, the speed of light and the distances measured in light years.

4. Homo sapiens: development of brain function

The brain grew larger, from 500 to 1400 cbcm, compared to gorillas and humans. However, the size of the brain is not the only requirement for intelligence.

Neanderthals were the first specimens of Homo Sapiens in the period 20,000 to 100,000 years ago. CRO-Magnon humans lived in parallel for about 20,000 years.

Little was known about this human history until the mid-19th century. The study of fossils was still in its infancy, the stone tools only made guesswork.

In 1856, larger bone finds were made in the Neander Valley near Düsseldorf. It now became apparent that God planned for long periods of time.

There was evolution, the point in time when the first humans stood up and only walked with their feet so that their hands became free.

The mouth was no longer needed only for eating and holding, it could develop sounds and speech. The arms made tools.

God distinguished humans from animals because he intended to do more with them. Intelligence developed with language and tools. The brain could store knowledge and remember.

5. The black death and its end

In 1348 the great death began, people who contracted smallpox went black and died. The king of Tharsis saw death among his people and found no help. He boarded ships with some nobles to travel to the Pope in Avignon. He wanted to be baptized so that he and his people might be converted to Christianity. For it could only be their sins and unbelief for which they were punished.

After 20 days he had already seen the black death in many countries and everywhere, which made no difference between Christians and pagans. He returned to his country and renounced conversion.

In England pestilence came from the sea across the coast to Southampton and Bristol, where almost the entire population died, death came quickly, after two or three days it was all over.

God later made people recognize the causative agent of this plague and find remedies for it. Because why should God punish people? They can remedy their ignorance themselves by taking the path of knowledge.

6. God and whom he chooses!

Who will doubt God, who gives life and who brings the dead back to life? Everything returns to him. He makes visible everything that is otherwise hidden and he has knowledge of all things.

He chose people to experience. He showed himself and gave people knowledge.

The scriptures were revealed and were meant to show the way to knowledge. But you must also recognize the truth yourself and act accordingly.

Bow down to the omnipotence of God and the world that he created and into which he gives you insight.

Prove yourself worthy to live in this world. Then he will bless you and take you into his house.

Prepare for the day when you will be tested and given an account of what you have done in this world.

7. Search for the truth

Everything we are comes from our minds, based on our thoughts, we get bad, suffer, or do nothing. Purity and impurity come from us.

Everyone must strive, whoever walks the path of knowledge will be freed from the burden of sin. Those who do not go when they can, who are lazy and weak, will not attain enlightenment. Constant effort leads to the goal, indifference achieves nothing.

Gautama went to the priests to learn how to overcome suffering. But he only saw them making sacrifices to the gods and revolted against them. Because one cannot atone for bad deeds by destroying life. Only a moral life can help against this.

In the jungle of Uruvilva he found five disciples, led by Kaundinya, who lived in asceticism. He stayed there for six years, until he was so weak that he could not leave the Nairanja River alone after bathing. Sujata, daughter of a shepherd, supported him.

Asceticism couldn't be the way either, it only weakened the body. Immersion in the self and inner enlightenment had to lead to knowledge.

8. The right way

Large projects must be carried out in such a way that all work is done on time so that it can continue

For this there is the analysis of the critical path, the path that leads to success. There are jobs that run side by side, others that have to be finished first in order to tackle the next project. Accurate schedules can be made so that the total time can be determined.

Today computer programs are used to enable efficient planning and implementation of large projects.

9. Discovery of the new world

The land is beautiful, overgrown with trees that never shed their leaves and bear fruit all year round that are tasty. The fields produce flowers, herbs and plants that give off scents. Then there are the colorful birds with their songs and the many animals that live in the forest. An earthly paradise.

Plus the people in this new country, completely naked with beautiful bodies and long hair. You don't need any laws or religious commandments, or private property, because everything belongs to everyone.

There is no king because everyone is his own master. That is why there is no administration and no judiciary. They live in large shared houses that are artfully constructed without iron or metal. Up to 600 people sleep in hammocks and without special bedding.

10. Infinite and Infinite

Finite automata return to their initial state after they have run through. Since they only go through a certain number of states, everything repeats itself anew.

The principle of eternal return says that every finite system goes through the same states over and over again. Finite automata always do the same thing. Infinite automata move us forward better. The Turing machine is the prototype of all infinite automata. A read / write head runs over an endless belt. This head can perform 5 operations:

It can write on the tape, 0 or 1 is sufficient.

It can read what's on the tape.

It can save what it reads.

It can delete or replace what is on the tape.

It can move his head one step forward or one step back.

This describes the computer that has spread across the world.

11. Faith will grow

You believers strengthen yourselves with patience and prayers. God is with the patient. Those who have sacrificed themselves for God are not dead. They live on even if you cannot recognize them.

Your steadfastness will be tested when you are afraid or starve when your life and property are threatened. But God is with those who have endurance, for the day will come that a new life will begin. That they no longer need everything that was important before. For they belong to God and with him they will dwell and share in his knowledge. These people are on the right track.

However, whoever refuses the knowledge that God has in store for him will wither and perish. He has no future.

12. Machines of the future

What will these machines be like?

Technology was used again and again to improve technology. Tools have been replaced by better ones, as computers and programs make better computers.

Protein nano machines are used to build better nano machines. Enzymes show how it is done: They create larger molecules by collecting smaller molecules from their environment and holding them together. Enzymes take everything, DNA, RNA, proteins, fats, hormones, chlorophyll, all of the molecules found in the living world.

Bioengineers will develop new enzymes that assemble new atomic structures, e.g. Carbon atoms are placed on a pot, layer by layer, with a strength 50 times that of aluminum.

But the time will come when more complex nano machines will be built that will change the human body and end diseases like the plague of the Middle Ages.

13. The Flood

God looked at the earth: It was corrupt, for all fleshly beings on the earth lived corrupted.

God said to Noah, I see the end of all beings of flesh is here; for through them the earth is full of violence. Now I want to destroy them with the earth as well. Make yourself an ark out of cypress wood.

I want to bring the flood over the earth in order to destroy all beings made of flesh under heaven, everything that has life spirit in it. Everything on earth should perish.

14. Building blocks of life

DNA and RNA, abbreviations for deoxyribonucleic acid and ribonucleic acid. They are used to build proteins, which are huge complex molecules, the basic material of life.

The proteins are involved in thousands of chemical and physical reactions, some are additionally controlled by enzymes and hormones.

They also protect us as anti-bodies in the immune system.

Although there are thousands of proteins, they are all built in the same way, the basic patterns being found in DNA and RNA. Each cell contains this instruction in the core.

The human embryo begins by fertilization. Every sperm cell and egg cell brings its DNA. The embryo develops through cell division, each new cell contains a copy of the DNA from the original cell.

15. Invocation of the gods

Brahma is represented as a god with four faces that point in the four cardinal directions, because he created the world. In his four arms he holds a rosary for time, a vessel with water as a symbol for creation and also a book for knowledge.

Vishnu is experienced in the events of the world and is a supernatural power. He is in the rain clouds that fill the arid land with new life in the monsoon.

Like a lotus flower, it unfolds its perfection.

Shiva carries the flame, he is the destroyer of the world. It is a symbol of the pyre when the body gives up its individual existence and ascends into eternity as a purified spirit.

16. Make sacrifices

The Aztecs only made prisoners as human sacrifices. During the war, they were keen to make as many prisoners as possible for their human sacrifices. They wanted their enemies alive to use them for their victims.

Usually the victim's stomach was opened, then the heart was removed. The procedure went like this:

Six people had to perform the ceremony, four of whom held the victim by the hands and feet, the fifth held the head and the sixth opened the stomach and cut out the heart. This sixth, who offered the sacrifice, was honored as a priest.

17. The geological ages

The earth has a long history, enormous changes have taken place over millions of years. Many plants and animals have emerged and then disappeared again. However, everything happened over long periods of time.

A warm climatic phase came to an end around 40 million years ago. The large reptiles lived during this time, the Antarctic had separated from Australia. Later the world became colder, the large reptiles disappeared, other animals adapted and spread.

The most important changes were probably triggered by astronomical events, the earth changed its position in relation to the sun, and with it the climate also changed

18. Program and machine

What is needed is a universal constructor, a machine that can make any device when the required material is ready, and a program for construction. It can also make a copy of itself.

A universal constructor corresponds to a universal computer that can compute anything a computer can do. Just like a universal constructor that can produce anything that can be constructed.

When settling the space, the technological effort must be kept as low as possible. Above all, the materials must be used on site. With future computer technology, such materials can be used to cover the cost of colonization.

19. God comes over the land

After Moses died, God said to Joshua:

My servant Moses is dead, therefore arise with all the people and cross the Jordan. For I gave you this land as I promised Moses.

The mountains of Lebanon to the great river Euphrates, to the land of the Hittites and the seashore, everything should be for you.

Be strong and of good cheer and colonize the land that I promised your fathers.

You should have the book of laws with you day and night and obey everything that is written in it.

Then you will receive prosperity and be successful.

20. Plans and copies

The protein factory is the cytoplasm, the material that the cell is made of. Only the DNA - the master copy - is separate in the nucleus. In order to create instructions for the protein factory, partial copies of the DNA are made, the messenger RNA.

Each cell contains all of the DNA instructions, but only one part is needed to keep the vital functions of the body parts going. This is how the messenger RNA is created, which is sent from the nucleus into the cytoplasm of the cell in order to convey the instructions for protein synthesis.

In these processes, errors can occur that lead to changes, to mutations that can be passed on to the following cells.

21. In the beginning everything is small

Atoms are the smallest particles of matter that take part in chemical reactions. They consist of protons and neutrons in the nucleus, which is surrounded by electrons. The atoms of around 100 different elements differ in the number of building blocks, their atomic weight and properties.

Atoms are invisible and in constant motion, e.g. the cesium atom has a diameter of 0.0000005 mm.

Greek philosophers believed in the existence of atoms, it was not until the 19th century that Dalton brought further evidence and Rutherford showed in

an experiment that an atom consists of a nucleus surrounded by negatively charged electrons.

22. The smallest living unit

The cell, smallest unit of life, and independent unit of life. It multiplies through division and forms new cells. All living things are made up of one or more cells; humans are made up of trillions of cells. Viruses, bacteria, only. Protozoa are unicellular.

The membrane encloses and protects the cell, inside there is a gelatinous mass, the cytoplasm, and in the middle the cell nucleus with the genetic material, the DNA.

Cell division causes DNA to duplicate and the nucleus to split up. The process is triggered by meiosis or mitosis.

23. Knowing the truth

The cause of his death was poison in the food that the blacksmith Chunda gave him, and his remains were burned with honor by the Mallas of Kusunagara. He teaches us the four truths:

The truth about suffering

The truth about the origin of the suffering

The truth about the cessation of suffering

The truth about the path that leads there

Knowing these four truths leads to the highest enlightenment that only the wise can experience.

24. God creates order

In 529 the Byzantine ruler Justinian closed the philosophical schools of Athens, as well as the academy founded by Plato in 387 BC.

With this, Christianity as the state religion was to be freed from pagan influences.

Some of the academy's students went to Syria, where they founded Greek schools, looking down with disdain for the level of knowledge prevailing here.

The Syrian bishop Severus Sebokht wrote to them in 662 that there were others who knew something. The Hindus in particular had made great strides in astronomy and mathematics.

They worked with 9 numbers, but still without the zero. Here the number system is mentioned, which was later adopted by the Arabs and even later by the western world, where it became the basis for the mathematical order.

25. Commandments of Life

You shall have no other gods besides me.

Do not abuse the name of the Lord your God.

You can work six days, the seventh day is a rest day.

You should keep the holiday holy

Honor your father and mother

You should not kill.

You shall not commit adultery

You shall not steal.

You shouldn't testify wrongly against your neighbor.

You shall not ask for your neighbor's house and all that is his.

26. Expert systems

Computer programs that provide expert knowledge use databases with stored knowledge. This is provided by experts so that specific questions can be answered and knowledge can be made available.

A doctor can use such a system to get better information about a sickness and query symptoms of illness or an oil company consults an expert system to identify new drilling sites.

These systems appear intelligent, but they are only as good as the knowledge that is given to them. If wrong conclusions are drawn leading to errors, who is responsible?

27. Failure

Dealing with errors is an important issue in computers. A program aborts or gives incorrect results. All operating systems generate a message when a condition occurs that leads to the error.

There are syntax errors relating to the programming language, logical errors relating to the program design, errors in execution, and data errors. If a number is to be divided by zero, an error occurs during execution, there are overflow errors if the memory is too small.

28. Genus Homo

The first humans, the *Homo habilis*, known from the discovery of tools, the first step to change the environment. The oldest tools have been found in Ethiopia, around 2.5 million years old. These are stones that have been processed.

These types of tools can later be found anywhere in the world where there are prehistoric finds. The oldest stone houses were found in Tanzania, around 1.9 million years old, and their inhabitants ate meat.

A home for women and children when the men went hunting makes all the difference to the animals. Most importantly, it made survival easier, for rest and protection against illness.

Homo sapiens, as the last stage of development, subjugated the earth with technology and science.

29. Fasting

In the month of Ramadan the Koran was proclaimed, a book for your guidance to distinguish right and wrong.

Everyone should fast this month. Those who cannot keep this must do good for it.

God is kind to you, he wants you to fast the whole month to do him honor, because he is almighty. You must thank him for guiding you in all your ways.

30. Nano computers

Assemblers will open up new ways for engineers to drastically reduce the size of machines and increase their speed enormously.

With current technology, patterns are created on silicon chips by randomly applying atoms and photons. Everything is flat and unclean.

With the assemblers, circuits become three-dimensional and with a pure atomic structure. These new computers are a thousand times faster in calculating and executing commands and are much smaller.

31. Disassembler

Molecular computers will control molecular assemblers that will trigger the precise arrangement of atoms. Nanocomputers with molecular memory will store data that describe structures.

Assemblers help engineers assemble devices, disassemblers help with analysis, assemblers bring enzymes together and control the processes. Disassemblers capture the structure to make exact copies.

32. Redesign

Assemblers will take years to create, but they will come and change the world.

Biotechnology has already taken the first steps.

The path goes through global change in life and people. The social changes are difficult to predict, but they will be huge.

Assemblers will produce human food at low cost, including meat, everything that nature has previously produced in long processes can be produced quickly and in a targeted manner.

Assemblers will control and change the functions of the body, will have an impact on health and the length of life.

33 Causes of the plague

The plague, the black death, the great hostage of mankind in the Middle Ages, was caused by bacteria transmitted by fly bites, mostly from infected rats.

In the 14th century, the plague spread across Asia, the Middle East, North Africa and Europe. At the time, its cause was a great mystery. The symptoms were high fever, vomiting, diarrhea and bumps.

There was no antidote, with the result that the population was drastically decimated.

The causes were looked for in unbelief, in moral failure or in the Jews who had to suffer for it.

Ignorance has always wreaked havoc in human history

34. Carbon and half-life.

Carbon-14 is only found in living matter that has had an exchange with the atmosphere, e.g. wood, grain, leather, bones. Timing above carbon-14 does not work for minerals. The half-life can be determined for dead material with 5730 years, in which half has decayed. Correspondingly, further periods of time can be determined.

35 Death in the Flames

A bad episode from the great war. We were driving down the street in a convoy when a German tank came out of a forest and fired, killing two of our people and disappearing again.

We stopped and surrounded the forest. German soldiers had buried themselves inside as if in fox caves. Now our tanks were covering the forest with flamethrowers. Now the forest was an inferno and full of screams from the Germans in the hell of flames. Some came running out but were killed by

our machine guns. In half an hour there was only ash left of the forest and what was inside. We moved on.

36. A miserable end

A group of partisans with red scarves appeared. They wanted to help us. Some Germans were supposed to be hiding down by the river, including an officer. They wanted to look for them.

Gunshots could be heard half an hour later. A short time later they were back. They had found the Germans, three of them including the officer. He had tried to escape, but to no avail. They brought his wallet with them. He had led a squad of tank destroyers. Some of the photos showed a tough face, he had been in the SS troop from the beginning and had seen the various wars.

Awards filled the book: invasion of Austria, Czechoslovakia, Poland, France, Russia.

Now it was the end of him, shot by a farm boy as he crawled through the bushes and could no longer defend himself because his ammunition ran out.

37. Attraction

The many forces of nature can be traced back to four, of which the most famous is attraction. According to Newton, it is the only universal force that is active between all bodies. The origin of the force is the mass of the body, a force that grows with the mass.

It also works over great distances in the cosmic realm. However, the absolute force is very small. It does not play a direct role in the atomic domain.

38. God has spoken

I grew up and fed these people, and they rebelled against me.

A nation of sin, a people full of injustice and iniquity, they have turned away from me.

You will rebel against me more and more because your head is sick and your heart is bad.

That is why your country is in a desolate condition, your cities are dead, strangers are taking over your houses.

Purify yourselves, end the time of evil deeds. Learn to do good, help the oppressed and do justice.

If you have good will and are open and ready, you will experience good things. But if you are stubborn and do not want to change, the sword of the Lord will be against you. Because God spoke like that.

39. Eternal cycle

Life is development, technical progress. Without this, the end of all life threatens.

There are two theories: the eternal return of the same and heat death.

All processes in nature repeat themselves again and again according to the same laws. Thereafter there can be no steady progress because there is always a return to a previous state.

Nineteenth-century physics came up with the theory of heat death. In thermodynamics, the law of entropy applies, which increases temporarily but always remains the same.

If this also applies to the universe, then there comes a time of equal entropy, constant temperature, heat death.

40. Status of man and woman

Women are the fields, go there to do good and meet God.

God hears everything and sees everything, he looks into your hearts and sees your evil intentions.

Anyone who separates from his wife has to wait four months if he changes his mind. God forgives and shows grace.

Women usually have to wait three months after the separation. They must be treated with dignity and respect, even if men are of higher status. God is mighty and wise.

He has set limits that you must not cross so that you do not commit an injustice.

If a man has separated from his wife, he cannot remarry her unless she has since been remarried and is divorced again.

41. Death in heat and storm

Suddenly there was a flash of lightning with an unnatural sound, followed by an extreme heat wave and a violent storm.

In a few seconds a roller of fire rolled over thousands of people in the streets, they were either burned immediately or in severe agony. Houses, factories, trams and other objects were thrown into the air in a huge suction.

Half an hour after the explosion, when the sky over Hiroshima was without clouds, a fine rain fell on the city, which had formed in the overheated air. In the evening the fire was out, Hiroshima was dead.

42. God punishes disobedience

Then God said to me, Jeremiah, proclaim these words in the streets of Jerusalem.

A conspiracy is going on among the men of Judah and the people of Jerusalem. They no longer listen to God's word, but have evil intentions in their hearts.

They are returning to the atrocities of their ancestors who would not listen to my words and who served other gods. The house of Judah and the house of Israel broke the covenant made with their fathers.

Because of this, punishment will come upon them and I will not listen to their cries, so says the Lord.

43 Origin of Suffering

Where does the suffering come from, is it the desire for procreation combined with joy and pleasure.

Is it the desire for temporary happiness. Eyes, ears, nose, tongue, body and mind feel the pleasant and beautiful, that is where suffering arises.

Sounds, smells, tastes, physical touch, ideas create the illusion of beauty, that is where suffering arises.

Driven by their passions, kings, princes, priests and citizens fight against each other, fathers and sons, siblings, brothers and sisters fight against each other. They fight with fists, sticks or worse weapons to injure or even kill themselves.

People do evil to themselves in words and deeds. Wherever people are born and grow, they reap the fruits of their deeds, in this or the next life.

The end of suffering comes with the end of desires and passions.

44. Matter

What is matter, does it occupy a space, does it have mass and inertia, does it have shape and volume. Molecules in solid bodies hold fixed positions, in liquids the molecules are in motion. The attractive forces are reduced by heat, the molecules start moving faster and faster and finally take on a gaseous state. All of this determines the state of matter.

45. Chaos and order

Order can arise from chaos, so crystals could arise from the interstellar gas long before the sun, earth and life were created.

Crystals also arise from more familiar circumstances. Molecules in a liquid that wander aimlessly come closer together through evaporation or cooling.

Crystals form through trial and error, choice and variation. There is no hand involved. First, a lump is created, which gradually arranges itself.

Level upon level is formed. This creates order through variation and selection.

46. Destroy your idols

And the words of the Lord came upon me, prophesying:

The mountains of Israel are to hear the words of the Lord, the mountains, the hills, the rivers and the valleys. I come with the sword and I will destroy your places.

Your altars will be orphaned and your idols will break. The corpses and bones will be scattered around the altars, and your cities and homes will be desolate and empty.

So that you all may know that I am the Lord your God.

Whoever flees and goes to other peoples will be trapped in a foreign country. For I broke with you because you worship false gods and sin.

47. Life

It is the ability to grow, to reproduce, to respond to light, heat and sound. Life on earth began 4 billion years ago, from single cells to complex multicellular cells.

Life originated in the oceans; the original atmosphere consisted of carbon dioxide, nitrogen and water. In the laboratory, simple amino acids were formed when electrical charges were sent through this primordial soup. The cells were formed from simple molecules.

Life begins with fertilization, embryo development, adolescence, adulthood and procreation until finally death occurs.

48. Laser beams

Laser is an electrical device used to generate concentrated light which can be precisely controlled and targeted. Laser beams can even penetrate steel with their power. The light we deal with is a mixture of different wavelengths and brightness, which spreads in all directions.

The laser beam produces coherent light with the same wavelength and direction.

Normal light generates photons with different wavelengths because the hot molecules move randomly in the light sources.

Laser sources control the wavelength and also the color through the material used. A deep red light is created with chromium atoms. Moving back and forth between mirrors will align them at the end.

49. Mixture of races

With the Sumerians, their civilization also spread in Mesopotamia. New peoples appeared in the area. This area was populated by many peoples, there were the Akkadians who came to Mesopotamia from the Arabian Peninsula, the Amorites followed the Elamites.

Kingdoms were in Assyria, Upper Mesopotamia, Damascus and Babylon, the Hittites settled in Anatolia, Egypt was dominated by a great civilization and the Indo-Europeans came to Iran. The whole area was a melting pot of races and peoples.

Finally, the great Babylon came into being, with its ruler Hammurabi, who had his laws carved in stone, with the principle: an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth. He united the whole of Mesopotamia and had his laws drawn up in the courtyards of the temples.

50. The One God

There is no other god but him. He is eternal. He holds heaven and earth together and nothing happens without his will. God hears everything and knows everything. He guides people and keeps them from failing, those who do not worship idols and believe in him.

Abraham trusted in God who gives life and takes it again. God punishes evildoers who blaspheme and fail to recognize the truth.

God let one of the evildoers die and brought him back to life after a hundred years, who said it was only a day or even half a day. Even his food and drink wasn't spoiled. So God can fill the bones with flesh again and lead the body to new life.

51 Induction

The English philosopher, Francis Bacon (1561-1626) was not an expert in the sciences, but he dealt with many questions.

He wrapped meat in snow to determine the shelf life. With these and similar processes he developed a new method of research. He called it the inductive method, which is based on various experiments in order to arrive at a result. Science today uses both induction and deduction, the development of theories that can later be tested in practice.

52. Slaves

A boy, about 15 years old, was put up for sale for \$ 200, very little for a nigger some thought. His mother came out of the house and screamed for her son. But the bystanders were unmoved. The poor boy was trembling with fear but did not dare to scream in front of all the strangers. Finally he was sold for \$ 250.

53. Intelligent machines

A human being is determined by mind and soul and not simply by body structure.

Adolf Hitler defined humans solely according to their physique and therefore wanted to prevent the reproduction of all who were not Aryans, such as the Jews, 70% of whom were destroyed at the end of the war.

Intelligence will determine the future, intelligent machines, robots that will dominate our civilization

When humans leave Earth, they can hardly exist in space without robots. These will ensure the survival of humanity.

In Japan, many robots are already being used in the factories and a lot is being invested in further development to make them more and more human-like. Because there is no aversion like in other industrialized countries, but one also admits something living to them, even if they seem to be mere machines, because they have intelligence. This connects them with people.

54. Electrical energy

A copper wire is made up of copper atoms. Each atom has 29 electrons orbiting the nucleus, which has 29 protons. A proton holds an electron in its orbit. Here protons and electrons are in equilibrium.

If additional electrons are sent through the wire, the equilibrium is disturbed by sending electrons to the next atom. Energy comes in different forms.

Mechanical energy where whole packets of molecules are in motion.

Thermal energy where molecules are set in motion.

Chemical energy where molecules and atoms are separated and reunited.

Electrical energy where electrons move in a stream.

We register particles that have no size and no mass, that only exist when they are moving at the speed of light, and disappear when they stop. They can exist in periods of seconds or light years. These particles are called photons, as a result of processes in the atom. When electrons orbiting around the atom change their orbits and lose energy, photons are emitted.

55. Friends

God, ruler over all rulers, you give power and you take power. All good is in your hand and you have power over all things. You lead the night into the day and the day back into the night. You bring life and you take it back.

Do not take unbelievers to your friends, but stick to your fellow believers. For you should fear God in everything you do.

The day will come when you will be held accountable for what you have done. For your bad deeds you can only hope in the grace of God,

56. Replicators-I

History shows how life is constantly evolving, changing and duplicating. Today's technology has created new machines which, however, cannot simply be reproduced.

A replicator is a unit that can automatically copy itself. Just as genes use proteins to replicate, so machines use the human brain and hands to do so. A replication could be realized with nano computers that control assembler and disassembler.

The human brain, using language, writing, and drawing, can be used to replicate mental models of what has been used in history to pass on experience and skills.

57. Quantum Theory

The theory deals with the energy in molecules, atoms and atomic building blocks, the physicist Max Planck (1858-1947) developed it.

In everyday life you can see that there is always a transition from point to point when the speed of the car increases or the temperature rises on the thermometer.

At the atomic level everything is in constant motion, but changes take place abruptly, in jumps, without transition. We cannot see this in everyday life because the measuring devices work on a larger scale.

58. Origins

Humans seem to differ from animals in so many traits, in language, creativity, artistic ability, mathematics, writing and culture. They are intelligent.

Nevertheless, paleontology shows that humans are descended from animals.

Homo sapiens is a branch of the monkey family.

The differences to the animals come from our brain and the upright gait, which released two hands with which the ideas of the brain can be implemented.

59. Bones

The hand of the Lord led me into the valley that was full of bones and I went around and they were very dry.

Can these bones live again?

And I should say to them, O bones, hear the word of the Lord. And God gave them new breath to bring them to life. He made them flesh and skin.

And there was a noise as the bones came back together and new bodies formed, which stood up and gathered into a great army.

You shall see that I am the Lord your God who will open the tombs and lead you into the land of Israel.

60. History

For many centuries the history of mankind was the history of the Jews and what they told of other peoples. The Old Testament and the holy books of the Jews testify to this.

They were the first to come up with an abstract idea of God and forbade his representation in idols and images. The origins lie with the Semitic peoples from Arabia who invaded the fertile river areas in the north. It began with the stories of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, the patriarchs. Abraham came to Canaan from Ur and his descendants were called Hebrews.

Later Christianity and Islam spread across the world and determined its history. The Hebrews gave the people a new religious vision.

61. Natural choice

A process in which parts of a species develop genetically improved properties in order to be able to better survive and reproduce in their environment.

The process is slow, more random, through mutation or combination of traits in reproduction. It is the trigger of evolution, where the organisms are favored that adapt their properties better to the environment and prove to be more capable of living.

62 Understanding

Buddha preached to Ananda:

Since the beginning of time people have let themselves be distracted by their senses and could not see the essence of things. They only react to external influences and their perception is limited.

When you learn to see the true nature of things, both your body and mind will become enlightened and you will reach a state of calm.

63. Variables, values and factors

The results are obtained when the variables are replaced with values. For example, $x^2 + y^2$ have the result 25 if $x = 3$ and $y = 4$ are set.

Variables play an important role, they can be replaced by various values, in contrast to constants, which have a fixed value. Variables can be dependent and independent.

The function of x , written $y = f(x)$, contains the independent x and the dependent y , it applies:

$$y = 4x^3 + 2$$

Factors can still change the variables, as in $y = kx$ or as a fixed value $y = 2x$.

64. vectors

Everything that has size and direction, represented as an arrow, where the length corresponds to the size that points in a certain direction or written as a pair of values in the form (x / y) .. Vectors can be added graphically, shown in a triangle .

65. Escape

Whoever has to leave his home for God will find many places in the world where he can live. Those who flee to fight for God will be richly rewarded.

Those who stay at home are worth less than those who fight for God's cause. He will reward everyone, but more to those who fought for him.

The angels will ask the sinners, What have you done for your faith? - They will answer: We were oppressed and could not do anything.

Wasn't the earth big enough for you to flee and fight for God? - To hell with you !!

66.Science

For a long time philosophers thought that they could fathom the mysteries just by looking at the world.

Galileo and Newton made experiments and observations in order to explore the movements of the bodies. They ushered in a new era of scientific progress.

The ideas in the physical sciences arose under some basic rules.

Scientists only accepted ideas that could be proven by tests, otherwise further tests were carried out to find results that would allow reliable statements about the behavior of the bodies.

67. Progress

Progress for mankind means improving material needs, extending life expectancy, improving health, and generally improving living standards. Progress also means further development of human intelligence.

Of course, there can be setbacks, as the history of the earth shows. Meteorite strikes have caused downturns in development.

The dinosaurs were probably destroyed by such a catastrophe 70 million years ago.

It took millions of years to bring a new advance to earth.

There has not always been an advance in intelligence. Greek philosophers developed mathematics and astronomy as early as the 3rd century, but it wasn't until the 17th century that Copernicus continued the development.

68 The day is coming

Blow the trumpet in Zion, sound the alarm on the holy mountain, let all the inhabitants of the land tremble, for the day of the Lord is coming.

A day of darkness and gloom, everything full of clouds. But when the day comes they are there, a great people like none before.

In front of them lies the land like a Garden of Eden and behind them a desolate wilderness. But nothing will escape their feet. The earth will tremble and the heavens will tremble, the sun and moon will darken and the stars will stop shining. And the Lord will speak up before his army, for the day of the Lord is great and terrible.

69. Movement

According to Newton there are the laws of motion:

A body at rest remains at rest as long as no other forces act on it; a moving body keeps moving unless it is prevented from doing so by external influences.

Gravitation acts between two bodies and decreases with distance.

Einstein's theory of relativity led to a new understanding of these laws, but they still apply to the orbits of the planets and the spacecraft that fly to the planets.

70. Firestorm

Because of the flying sparks and the fire, I couldn't see anything at first. Someone shouted from behind at me that my coat was on fire, I took it off. A woman shouted: My house is on fire! I keep running. I do not know where I am.

I fell into a bomb crater where three women were lying. I tried to talk to them, but they didn't move. Eventually I climbed out of the crater. A woman runs next to me with a baby in her arms, she falls, falls and the baby is thrown into the flames. She doesn't move anymore.

The firestorm is everywhere, people are shouting for help, I hold a wet handkerchief in front of my mouth. I run in the direction where it is dark. But even here people are screaming that everything is on fire. Eventually I manage to escape the inferno, half burned, but I'm still alive.

71. Prehistory

Religion was an important foundation of Greek culture, a pantheon of gods, full of myths, arose over a long period of time. The Greek gods, for all their supernatural powers, are very much like humans. They represent the people-oriented Greek culture. They had the vision that man could become god-like. The gods intervene in the Trojan War, fighting on the side of the heroes. The Iliad tells of a long war and the Odyssey of the later wanderings of one of the heroes, Odysseus. The works became the basis of classical civilization, and with the Bible later the basis of Western literature.

The omens and oracles, like the oracle in Delphi, also belonged to the Greek culture; it was the deep respect for the occult and mysterious.

Homer describes a society of kings and aristocrats; in Greek cities power passed from kings to aristocracy, like Aeropag in Athens.

72. Cleaning

The believer washes his hands three times, his mouth three times with the right hand with water, he cleans the teeth with a brush or with his fingers.

It also cleanses the nose, face and ears. Each part of the face three times with both hands. Then the right hand and the arm with the left hand and vice versa. Finally, he washes the right and left feet up to the ankles. Then he is purified.

73. Imbalance

One speaks of equilibrium in nature, which however is not a static state.

Think of a forest where hares and foxes live. If there are too many foxes, the rabbits will not be enough to eat so the foxes will have to get fewer. Conversely, the hares can multiply when there are fewer foxes. There seems to be an optimum, a balance, but the number of rabbits and foxes is not a static set, new ones are born and old ones die. There is a dynamic interrelationship that can even out an imbalance.

74. Lenses and levers

In optics, a piece of glass can influence the light, a convex lens brings the light rays together, a concave lens brings the light apart. Lenses are important for glasses, telescopes, cameras and all optical instruments.

The light is deflected by the lenses, which can be offset by using multiple lenses.

Just as the lenses can amplify the light, so there are the laws of levers in mechanics that can amplify the force.

Heavy loads can be lifted with the lever and the forces acting can be multiplied.

75 Holy Spirit

An angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream and said:

Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take Mary as your wife; for the child she expects is of the Holy Spirit.

She will give birth to a son; you shall call him Jesus; for he will redeem his people from their sins.

All this was done in order that what the Lord said through the prophet might come true:

You see, the virgin will conceive a child, she will give birth to a son, and he will be given the name Immanuel, which means: God is with us!

76.Deification

It is a Roman tradition to deify rulers. The ceremony is called deification. A public mourning is announced in the city. And the body of the dead person is burned in the usual way.

A wax copy is laid out on an ivory bed at the entrance to the palace. This is where the Senate and all the mourners and women who were in the deceased's favor meet.

This lasts seven days, during which time the doctors come and simulate the dying person, seeing that his condition is getting worse every day. When death is finally announced, some nobles carry the bed with the wax copy down the sacred path to the Roman Forum, where a pyre will later be set up and lit. An eagle is released, which soars to heaven with the flames, taking with it the soul of the ruler where he is now worshiped as god.

77 Entropy

All events in the universe, from the movement of the galaxies to the infinite movement of the electrons, are an expression of energy that approaches entropy. A raindrop, charged with energy, which is high in the clouds, falls to the earth, gets into the water, to the river and to the sea, giving off more and more energy. Together with other raindrops, it has reached maximum entropy.

However, the cycle starts all over again because another energy source, the sun, takes care of it.

But the sun, like other stars, has a limited energy that decreases more and more until the maximum entropy is reached.

78. Enzymes

An organic catalyst that supports certain chemical reactions without being consumed in this process itself.

The greatest success of enzymes is that they enable life that constantly requires chemical processes. Thousands of such reactions take place in complex organisms, large molecules are broken down into smaller, small molecules form larger units, e.g. Body Parts. All of this is done by enzymes. There are thousands of them, each responsible for specific reactions.

79. Roman Empire

The Greeks made an intellectual and cultural contribution to civilization, while the Romans made a practical contribution.

No individual is an empire, yet there was a man of extraordinary ability, Octavian, successor to Julius Caesar, later known as Caesar Augustus.

At first he allied himself with Mark Antony against the murderers of Caesar until they were destroyed, then his fight was directed against Mark Antony, who became allied with Cleopatra.

After the Battle of Actium (31 BC) they both committed suicide and Egypt became a Roman province.

Octavian was consul, his office was renewed every year, in 27 BC he was given the title of Augustus.

80. Prohibited

You believers keep your obligations. You can eat all meat except carrion, blood, pork, or whatever is meant for other gods. God commands what he wants.

You should not eat any longer animals that have been beaten to death or that have fallen down, or that have been sacrificed.

The unbelievers have no power over you, do not fear them. Today I have purified your religion and Islam should be your faith.

Those who have to eat forbidden things out of hunger will find forgiveness from God.

81. Hydrogen

Hydrogen, colorless, odorless, a gas, not metallic, symbol H, atom no. 1 is the lightest element that occurs on earth in connection with oxygen as water.

93% of the atoms in the universe are hydrogen, so it is part of the stars, including the sun, whose heat and light are generated by nuclear processes, whereby hydrogen is converted into helium.

The hydrogen solidifies under high pressure, otherwise it is used for welding because of its high temperatures. Combustion with oxygen creates water during combustion.

82. Hands

Imagine, Ananda, a man, sitting, with hands and feet at rest, his body in harmony, very calm, neither happy nor unhappy.

Without any particular intention, he rubs the balls of his hands against each other and feels cold, warm, rough and tender. They are illusions, because when the balls of the hands part, the feelings are over.

83. Replicators-II

Biological replicators such as viruses, bacteria, plants, and humans use molecular machines. Biochemistry studies the cells that reproduce and multiply.

They are machines, designed with all materials, with energy and the instructions. Cells multiply, robots could behave similarly. Automation leads to mechanical replicators, a system of self-reproduction.

84. Quantities

A number of elements that are combined in a group must meet certain properties.

The set of all integers (positive and negative) has the following properties in common with regard to addition:

- The sum of several numbers is always the same regardless of the sequence
- The addition always results in whole numbers
- The empty element 0 has no effect

Every whole number has an inverse (e.g. +7, -7)

85 Blessings

When he saw the crowd, Jesus went up on the mountain and said:

Blessed are the poor before God, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven

Blessed are those who mourn, for they will be comforted

Blessed are those who do not use violence, for they will inherit the land

Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for justice, for they will be satisfied

Blessed are the merciful, for they will find mercy

Blessed are the pure in heart for they will see God

Blessed are the peacemakers, for they will be called sons of God

Blessed are those persecuted for the sake of righteousness; for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

86.Binary system

Around 1700 Leibniz defined the number systems with the base 10 or 12 or 2, the latter as the basis for the binary system. This consists of the symbols 0 and 1 and is the basis for computer systems today.

87 Encyclopedia

In 1751-1752 the French enlightenmentists Diderot and d'Alembert published the first volume of the encyclopedia as an attempt to summarize the knowledge of the time, science, art and morals. Further attempts will continue the development to this day.

88 Equality

In 1762 Rousseau published the Social Contract on life and society in the natural state and the harmful influence of civilization and the vision of overcoming inequality of people through a social contract.

89. Fear

O people, listen to the messenger God has sent you. Remember that God has power over everything.

Moses said to his people:

Go now to the holy land that God has chosen for you. Don't look back or you will fare badly.

But they were afraid because a race of giants ruled the land. True believers trust in God and are not afraid. So the land remained closed to them and for 40 years they wandered homeless on earth.

90 Transgenes

Genetic engineering, a technique in which part of a DNA is taken from one cell and combined with the DNA of another cell. The new organism now contains transgenes.

Genes contain the genetic material that determines what a living being is, how it develops and functions, and what its offspring are like. The new technology changes both the organism and the offspring.

By 1988 hundreds of such genes had emerged, e.g. produce insulin or vaccines against diseases.

The first attempts were made to use genetically modified cells in humans.

Modified bacteria can be used to insert new types of genes into plants to improve their performance.

Regulations are designed to make things safer. Even if no serious problems have arisen, ethical concerns remain.

91. Success

For a long time the Arabs were favored by the circumstances, since the first great opponents, Byzantium and Persia, were preoccupied with other opponents.

The Arab armies came from the desert of Arabia, they believed in the teachings of the prophet and that death on the battlefield meant the entrance to paradise. It was the belief in doing God's will that drove the armies. For a long time Islam seemed insurmountable, but it too was reaching its limits.

92. Chips

Basic material silicon, onto which electronic conductors are pressed. Most chips are not much larger than an inch square. The electronic structures are pressed on, created using photographic processes. The original is a large diagram that is reduced using a lens and applied to the chip.

93. Space

The earth is just a small point in the universe. Our ancestors saw the vault of heaven with the stars. They couldn't imagine traveling there because they had no knowledge of space. We are in the process of developing awareness of a new frontier in space.

Oberth and Goddard foresaw that spaceships could be built to move in space. The Apollo project landed on the moon, robots explored Venus and Mars to find that there was only sand and craters everywhere. The dream of a new earth had to be sought much further in space.

94 Power plant

Here electrical energy is generated with the help of coal, oil, gas or uranium. Wind, water or heat are used as renewable energies.

Turbines are driven, by water or wind or indirectly by steam pressure, e.g. arises in the nuclear reactor.

95. Healing

Jesus went on and came to the Sea of Galilee. He climbed a mountain and sat down. Many people came and brought to him the lame, the crippled, the blind, the mute and many other sick people; they put them in front of him and he healed them ..

When people saw that the mute suddenly spoke, the cripple recovered, the lame walk and the blind see, they were amazed and praised the God of Israel.

96. Exterminate

On October 5th, 1942, I, Hermann Graeben, heard that Jews were being shot near Dubno, 1500 people daily. All 5000 Jews who had lived here were liquidated.

They were brought here in big trucks, men, women and children, had to undress and line up at the long trenches, where they were shot and fell into it. They let everything go by in silence, no one screamed or begged for mercy.

97.Space suit

The new spacesuits show the possibilities of nanotechnology. The suit feels even softer than rubber, is easy to put on, hugs the body and has hardly any weight. The helmet is barely visible, there is a small package on the back.

You feel like nothing at all, but you can still move around in a vacuum. Thousands of nanoparticles work in the material of the suit. It has the strength of steel and the mobility of the body parts.

98 Radioactivity

The spontaneous decay of atomic nuclei combined with the release of rays and energy. Radioactivity has been around since the beginning of the universe.

Uranium and thorium are heavy elements that occur in nature; when they decay, alpha, beta and gamma rays are produced. Uranium-238 emits alpha particles when it breaks down into thorium-234, has a half-life of 4.5 billion years.

99 Mongols

In the 12th century, Genghis Khan became the ruler of the Mongols. He conquered a huge empire in Asia and China, he believed that he was called to conquer the world, not loot or settlement but conquest was his goal. He was tolerant of the religions and customs of the peoples, but did not identify with the religions of the subjugated peoples.

Surrender was the better way, many small peoples survived by paying tribute to the Mongols and accepting a Mongolian governor.

100.The wheel

Buddha said: Everything in the world is a manifestation of the four elements. Earth, water, fire, air. When the substances are in harmony then they can perfect themselves, from beginning to end there is the process of death and rebirth and again to death like a wheel.

It is like water that freezes into ice and turns back into water when heated.

101. Heaven

God raised the sky without any visible pillars, he directed the sun and moon into their orbits, he blessed everything. He established mountains and rivers and animals and plants. These are all signs for those who can think.

If we're dust, are we brought back to life?

That is what the doubters ask. But they will end up in hell and stay there forever.

102. Agriculture

Agriculture and animal husbandry made the people settled so that they could feed themselves. The animals gave him milk, wool and meat. In order to increase productivity, chemicals were later used to keep insects, fungi and other pests away from the plants or new varieties were bred.

Today there are large farms for poultry, pigs and cattle, where production is controlled.

More and more land is needed and more and more forests are being collected, which leads to erosion and climate change.

103. Karma

The cause of rebirth is karma. Nothing happens without a cause and there is a connection between thinking and doing and the life someone leads.

Karma is the result of our past, our merits. Everything we do leaves its mark on consciousness.

104. Dinosaurs

With a dinosaur DNA, it should be possible to restore such a living being. However, another dinosaur is needed that will give new life to DNA. So a female dinosaur is needed. But that no longer exists.

In nature, the evolution of different DNAs took place over a long period of time, which eventually led to the development of dinosaurs.

105. Assembler

Self-copying assemblers require no labor to manufacture once they are built. The whole process from making molecules to building skyscrapers could be done without labor costs.

Assembler systems will be able to produce everything, above all they can duplicate themselves several times a day, only the demand and the available material determine the amount.

Since molecular machines arrange atoms as needed, little material is required, most structures can be made with common materials such as hydrogen, carbon, nitrogen, oxygen, aluminum, silicon. They are light and form strong bonds, and air and waste contain enough of these substances.

Assemblers, like plants, can convert solar energy; no people are needed for production, programs take care of production.

106. Purity

From the beginning one has to understand that all appearances are ephemeral and pass away. Empty space is free from any content and therefore cannot be destroyed.

Your mind unites the properties of sight, hearing, taste, smell and touch. These form consciousness.

Individually they are pure, but when you mix them it is like water mixed with dust and sand, they become impure.

107. Society

A society arose in China that was less based on heredity than on education and the morality of Confucius. There was no church here, as in the west, which was the rival of the state. The state was conservative, kept tradition, was innovative in that it carried out large public works.

Taoism and Buddhism later exerted their influence. In contrast to Confucianism, Buddhism rejected material values. Despite persecution, once over 4,000 monasteries were destroyed and a quarter of a million monks and nuns expelled, Buddhism was still able to assert itself.

108 Landing

Chateaubriand lands in Chesapeake Bay in 1791, admires the houses with the many grazing cows. But blacks work everywhere, they are slaves, brought here from Africa to the land of freedom.

109. Robot

A machine controlled by the computer that can move and do work, and is mainly used in industry, e.g. to assemble electronic components or in space or in the deep sea, where it becomes dangerous for humans.

With built-in cameras and sensors, the robots can also react to events and make decisions.

110. The King

He will say to those on his right hand, Come and receive your reward. Because I was hungry and you fed me, I was thirsty and you gave me drink, I was a stranger and you took me in. I was naked and you gave me clothes. What you did to the least of you, you did to me.

111. Metal

About 75% of the 109 elements are metals. They form alloys with one another, bases and acids. Most of them occur in nature in connection with others, some also in their pure form, human ages are named after them: Copper, Bronze and Iron Ages.

Gold and silver are precious metals, iron, copper and zinc are heavy metals, aluminum and magnesium are light metals. Technetium, which is corrosion-resistant, is produced in nuclear reactors.

112. Repair cells

With molecular technology one will have the exact description of the cells and be able to build biological machines that can control and repair cells. They are comparable in size to bacteria or viruses, but much more complex. They can penetrate tissues and cells, examine the contents, detect defects in enzymes or in the DNA and make corrections.

Complex machines contain nano computers for control, which are so small that you cannot see them, yet they contain more information than the DNA of the cell.

113. Decisions

In real life, many decisions are made randomly as actions often take place where conditions are uncertain. You hardly have comprehensive information because the effort and costs are usually limited.

It is a double game with mixed strategies where the player always has to leave part of the decision to chance or luck.

114. Cancer

A group of more than 100 diseases, heart disease is the leading cause of death, especially in the more developed countries, where people are also getting older. The cells of the body normally grow and divide in an orderly and controlled manner by reproducing.

Uncontrolled cell divisions occur where tumors form, which can be benign or cancerous.

115. Uncertainty

The principle, as defined by Heisenberg, says that the position and torque of an atomic particle cannot be precisely recorded at the same time.

Before, it was assumed that the behavior of atoms and their particles was always safe and predictable, as was still thought by Laplace. He hypothesized that at a certain point in time the position and torque of every particle in the universe would be ascertainable in order to accurately calculate the past and future. Now the uncertainty is there.

116. Isolation

In the 17th century, Japan had isolated itself from the world, especially against the invasion of the Europeans. They mainly brought firearms and Christianity, which initially spread widely until persecution by the Japanese rulers began.

The English had to leave the country and the Spaniards were expelled in 1620, similarly to the Portuguese.

Only the Dutch were given a small trading post in the port of Nagasaki.

117 Selflessness

By concentrating on the element of water, I understood the flow of my own being, through which I received the transcendental power to go through all things, to get to all places and to see all times, in order to achieve the end of rebirth and enlightenment.

118.Science

While religion has a regulating effect on human behavior, science changes behavior, primarily through technology.

A modern person hardly ever thinks about the fact that furniture, clothes, vehicles, airplanes owe their existence to the sciences of chemistry, metallurgy, aerodynamics and others.

To this end, science offers an objective system for describing the world, in which the scientific theories must present their proofs in practice.

119. Peace

You shouldn't listen to idle chatter, but listen to the voice of peace, morning and evening. This is the paradise that the righteous will inherit.

Your Lord does not forget anything, he rules heaven and earth.

Do not forget who made you. The evildoers will burn in the fire of hell in the company of the devil.

120 Healing

The simple application of the nanomachines will cause selective destruction. To fight certain diseases, one has to destroy the dangerous replicators, such as bacteria, cancer cells, viruses or worms.

This can clear arteries for blood circulation as well as damaged molecules.

The repair machine will first identify proteins and amino acids and look up the correct structure in a database in order to correct the errors.

121. Innocent

Pilate said to them, what should I do with Jesus, who is called the Messiah?

Then they all shouted: on the cross with him. He replied, what kind of crime has he committed? Then they shouted louder: on the cross with him. When

Pilate saw that he could not achieve anything, he had water brought, washed his hands in front of everyone and said

I am innocent of this person's blood.

122. Modeling

Mathematical descriptions of nature are models of different statements. Certain events are used to test the rules.

One can compare the calculations from the laws of gravitation with the real behavior of a planet in order to confirm their correctness.

Mars responds to attraction from the sun as calculated it should. It describes a path that comes very close to the theoretical calculations.

123. Proteins

The building blocks of proteins are amino acids, of which there are 21 types. The way they are connected determines what type of protein is produced.

The genetic code or DNA determines the exact order in which the amino acids are linked.

The information to produce proteins is transmitted from the nucleus to the cytoplasm through the RNA.

124 Mayas

Their culture in Mexico produced great achievements, especially their buildings have stood the test of time.

The Toltecs later defeated the Mayans and changed their culture, above all they brought metal and the custom of sacrificing prisoners, and new gods appear among the Mayas.

In the 13th century they moved their capital. Eventually Yucatan was conquered by the Spanish, which also marked the end of the Mayans.

125. Burning

We drove people into a hut and threw hand grenades in until everything burned. Others were rounded up in a ravine and shot with automatic rifles.

As Roberts reported to Life magazine, many bodies were in a pile. A child came to hold a dead man's hand.

A girl in black pajamas was raped by a GI in the middle of the burning huts.

126 Pilgrimage

Those who believe and do good works will walk in fertile gardens with running water, clad in silk and hung with jewelry.

Exhort all people to make the pilgrimage. They will come from all places on foot or on camel back to praise God and walk in circles around the sanctuary.

127 The moon

Neil Armstrong shares his first impressions while circling the moon. In its shadow, which was only illuminated by the earth, we could see the corona of the sun. The moon had long expected its first visitors.

After landing: the sky appeared black, through the window the surface appeared like a desert with black sand.

Outside, with a sixth of the earth's gravity, we had to move differently than on earth, because everything seemed slower.

128. Age

If the cells can be repaired with molecular machines, then an extension of life will be possible.

Slow healing of wounds, wrinkled skin and weak bones, poor memory are the result of a broken molecular machinery. When the cells are restored, the body regains its youthful structure.

129.Boole

In 1847 the mathematician Boole published the basics of Boolean logic. With a series of symbols, logical laws are developed, which later find their application in computer technology.

130. Conservation

In 1847 the physicist Helmholtz defined the law of thermodynamics for the conservation of energy. In a closed system all of the energy does not change

131. Disorder

The physicist Claudius defines the law of thermodynamics that disorder increases in a closed system and that some energy is always given off in heat until an absolute temperature is reached. He formulates the concept of entropy.

132. Truth

Words and books relate to perception. But the truth lies in our mind, it is pictureless and cannot be expressed with words. Only the ignorant cannot see the truth that lies in spiritual perception.

133. National

In the Middle Ages, no state was national as it is today. However, the heroic stories originated in England, the figure of King Arthur or the epic of the Cid in Spain. For centuries, family, the local community, religion, and trade were the links for people until language and literature became a national bond.

134. Prayer

Prayer purifies heart and soul. And convey the blessings of God. Those who pray according to the laws of Islam acquire happiness and satisfaction in this and the next world.

Pray five times a day, fast one month a year, give part of your wealth to the poor, go on pilgrimage, whoever does this for the glory of God is a free man who has overcome his passions.

135 Laws

They are the great designs of the universe, features determined from context. Theoretically, organisms are characteristics of an ecosystem, societies are characteristics of the interaction of human bodies and spirits. Our laws of nature are not ultimate truths, but they capture important features of how the universe works.

136. Center

Around 1400 Jerusalem appeared as the center of the world, one thought of a world consisting of the three continents, Europe, Asia and Africa. Later on, new ships and new navigation techniques made ocean crossing easier. The compass in particular played an important role.

First the Portuguese explored the coast of Africa as far as India, then Columbus succeeded in discovering a new continent in America. In 1522, the navigator Magellan made the first circumnavigation of the earth and proved that all oceans are connected.

137. Population

The molecular machines will prolong life and lead to an increase in the population. But nanotechnology will also help protect the earth, conserve

resources, and above all long-lasting products can be manufactured. With biological machines, humans can also produce their food independently of nature; they no longer need to kill animals to get meat.

Nanotechnology will also create better ways to spread life from Earth to space.

138 Sorrow

Even if you hear the cry of war, do not be afraid. Nations will stand up against each other, earthquakes will break out and famine will come. This will bring great sorrow.

But the word of God must be spread over the earth. You will be brought before kings and persecuted in my name. Do not defend yourselves, because the Holy Spirit will come upon you and give you the words to defend yourself.

139 Execution

At 11:11 in the afternoon von Rippentrop, one of the great men in Hitler's empire, entered the execution room in Nuremberg. Between his two guards, he strode to the scaffold. He stared straight ahead when he got the black cap on, then the rope was put around his neck and the execution was carried out.

140. Ignorance

By their very nature, all beings have a need for enlightenment, but without the right conditions they cannot achieve it. Without a buddha nature or a teacher, you cannot attain nirvana.

However, if the conditions are met, then the end of suffering and the end of birth and death will come and they will enter nirvana.

141. Light

In 1853, the physicist Foucault determined that light travels faster in air than in water. The discovery leads to the wave theory of light.

142. Energy

In 1853 the physicist Rankine developed the concept of potential energy, which is specific to every body due to its position and its state.

143. Geometry

In 1854 the mathematician Riemann developed the non-Euclidean geometry, in which all lines cross each other, have a finite length and no two lines are parallel.

144 Homo sapiens

Population growth in Europe is lower than in Africa or Asia. The human race of Homo sapiens changes color. Today's knowledge is much greater than it was a hundred years ago.

Our species is a step in the overall evolution of being in the universe. We are finite beings, our brain can only absorb knowledge to a limited extent. The heirs of our civilization must be of a different kind, above all they need a higher intelligence.

145 Colonies

In the 18th century, most of the European powers were able to make some profit from their colonies, plus the migration of the European population into the colonies.

There was an enormous need for ships, be it for trade, transport, or fishing. The culture came from Europe, especially on the American continent, with the Christian religion. Islam and Hinduism only affected minorities.

146 Amino Acids

Organic molecules mainly made up of carbon, oxygen, hydrogen and nitrogen. Proteins are made up of several amino acids.

All proteins consist of a maximum of 20 different amino acids. Plants can make all of these they need using solar energy and the minerals from the soil.

147. Amoeba

One of the simplest living things, consisting of one cell. The body consists of colorless protoplasm. Amoeba live in water and take in organic components as food. They multiply through cell division.

148. Bacteria

Microscopic protozoa that multiply by dividing every 20 minutes, making about 20 million copies a day. Some are parasites and cause disease, others can spoil food. But many are also useful, break down cellulose or help ferment cheese and yoghurt.

149. Effects

The impact of Europe on the world was serious. In the beginning the other peoples hardly had any advantages. Most of them suffered terribly under European rule. Smallpox and other diseases were introduced and decimated the local population.

In Virginia the first settlers lived in peace with the Indians, but later their expulsion and extermination began.

Ancient cultures like those in India and China were better able to defend themselves against European influence.

The slave trade from Africa to America was carried out by Europeans and has caused much suffering.

150 Alpha Particles

Positively charged particles, charged with high energy, are emitted from the core of radioactive atoms. They consist of protons and neutrons, have a short range due to their large mass and can be stopped by a sheet of paper.

151. Alternating current

A current that flows once in this direction and then in the other. This electricity is normally generated in the power plant. The voltage can be better increased or decreased by a transformer. Railways, factories and households use alternating current

152 Deserts

Climate change or human changes in the landscape can lead to desertification or dry land. Forests are destroyed or the soil is depleted. The process can be stopped by replanting. Many people in Africa, India and South America are affected by this event.

153. Electronic structure

The atom as the smallest unit that can react chemically and cannot be further chemically broken down. It consists of neutrons and protons in the nucleus, surrounded by electrons. The atoms of the various elements differ in their atomic weight and chemical behavior. Atoms are in constant motion.

154. Coordinates

The horizontal x-axis and the crossing vertical y-axis form the coordinate system. A point on the surface can be defined by x and y coordinates. Lines are described as equations, $y = 2x + 1$ gives a straight line.

155 Analysis

The identification of complex substances by breaking them down into their various components.

The world is mostly made up of mixtures. The incident light consists of colored rays that combine to give the impression of white.

There are various gases in the air. Purity is an abstract definition. Various methods have been developed by science for analysis.

156. Cooling

The Frenchman Carré developed the refrigerator in 1858 by using liquid ammonia for cooling.

157. Origin of Species

The British naturalist Darwin developed the theory of natural selection in the development of species. Species change and new ones arise through adaptation to their environment.

158. Tao

One way to Tao is to put aside all desires and thoughts, another to focus all intentions and prayers.

There are good and bad, beautiful and ugly things, simple and complicated things are related. Loud and soft only exist in opposition.

159. Pattern

Atoms that form our body are in constant exchange, our body is constantly being re-formed in the course of life. The human body always contains atoms that were once part of other living beings. But all atoms of an element are identical, so that no difference can be determined.

The pattern of a body is retained with all the changes, at most, unless there are defects or damage that is repaired.

160. characters

Honor your God in the evening and in the morning. He brings the dead to life, just as you are brought back to life.

He created you out of dust, you became human and spread over the earth. He gave you a wife and planted love in your heart. These are all signs for anyone who ponders.

He created heaven and earth and languages. He sends the water from heaven so that the earth may be refreshed.

These are all signs.

161. Devil

Then Jesus was led into the wilderness by the Spirit; there he was to be tempted by the devil. After fasting forty days and forty nights, he became hungry. Then the tempter came up to him and said, If you are the Son of God, command that these stones be made into bread.

But he answered: Man lives not only on bread, but on every word that comes out of the mouth of God.

162. Beta particles

An electron that is emitted from a radioactive atom. In beta decay, when a neutron is converted into a proton, an electron is emitted. Beta rays can extend for several meters, 2-3 mm aluminum can stop them.

163. Blood

Circulates in arteries and veins, brings oxygen and food into the body's cells and brings waste with it, such as carbon dioxide.

The normal adult has 5.5 liters of blood, which contains red and white blood cells. Blood cells are constantly renewing themselves.

164 Nucleus

Atoms are held together by the attraction of negative electrons and positive protons, which however only works as long as they are together, otherwise they will repel each other. If there is a separation, atomic forces are released.

165 Radiation

This is always present, from alpha and beta particles, from radioactive minerals, from stones, also from the human body, from space.

166. Earth

It is the third planet from the sun, 70% is covered by water. In the solid core it consists of iron and nickel surrounded by a molten layer, on the outside a layer of rock and on the surface a crust.

The mantle consists of 12 movable plates, some of which carry the continents. The plates are in a constant and slow motion.

167. Reproduction

Reproduction that does not require two partners has great advantages since there is no fertilization by a male or by pollen. This reproduction by division can lead to rapid multiplication.

The disadvantage is that only identical beings, clones, are created, there are no variations.

168 Lines

Artificial lines to define a position on the globe, latitudes, parallel to the equator and longitudes parallel to the zero meridian through Greenwich. When the chronometer was not yet invented, the length could not be determined. Because of this, there was no ocean crossing.

169.Binary

Binary describes a number scheme in which there are only 2 digits or 2 possible states: 0 and 1

170. Reconnaissance

The aim is clear, science took precedence, observation of the senses led to knowledge, to the improvement of the world. The secrets of nature should be revealed by the laws of physics and chemistry.

Opposition to authority, revolt against the church, new authorities were sought who embody science and reason.

A new belief in the power of reason emerged, unlimited progress was possible. Ignorance had to be fought. The great encyclopedia by Diderot and

D'Alembert, a collection of the knowledge of the time, consisted of 21 volumes and was published between 1751 and 1765.

The European intelligentsia was cosmopolitan, as new ideas were brought to Europe through travel and discovery. The laws of nature should create a new social order.

171.Spiritual

In ancient times the leaders were intelligent and spiritual. Her thoughts were hard to read. They were cautious like a man crossing a river in winter, they were suspicious like someone who fears his neighbors, they were ready to adapt, like ice that is beginning to melt, they were straight and true like the trunk of a tree. They had an open mind like a great valley, but their thoughts were also dark as churned water.

Those who control themselves through the principle of the Tao can go from calm to activity of life and find calm again. Mind and energy are refreshed and renewed.

172 Killing

The prisoner must have come to terms with his fate. He seems lost in deep thought. We'll be there in 20 minutes and everyone has to get off the truck.

Major Komai says to the prisoner, an air officer: We will kill you with the sword according to Japanese bushido!

Now the prisoner has to kneel at the bomb crater, which is filled with water. He sticks out his neck. The major raises his sword and carries out the killing with full force.

The head rolls into the crater on the floor, there is blood everywhere. The body is also thrown into the crater.

173.CPU

Central Processing Unit, the most important part of a computer that executes programs. The CPU consists of the logical unit, the control unit and a memory unit. All units have registers, memory locations to carry out the tasks.

174. Parameters

A variable factor. Variables are often used in programs. If e.g. you have written a routine to draw a rectangle, general parameters are used for length, height and line width. Any rectangle can be created by assigning different values to the parameters.

175. Quantities

A collection of certain elements that are different but are created according to certain rules. Afterwards it can be decided whether an element belongs to this set.

E.g. L stands for the set of all letters of the alphabet L , the symbol e stands for: is part of, then $p \in L$ means that p belongs to the set L .

176. Revolution

The principles of 1789 were brought to other countries by France, either through propaganda or through war.

Many believed that the revolution was a worldwide event and the principles should apply to all people.

Previously people believed in changes in politics that took place slowly, now people believed that the revolution was a radical change in all areas, down to the family and personal property.

177. Time

The time will bring the weak to become strong and the disenfranchised to experience justice again. There will be abundance, the old will be renewed. Whoever had to abstain will be rewarded, whoever gathered a lot together has to give away a lot. Wisdom will rule over the world. Because it has no prejudices, it is not selfish, it does not seek power, but rules through conviction and recognition.

178. State

The great state is like the water of a river, it flows down through the deeper valleys. There is a unifying bond that holds people together.

By helping the smaller states, the larger one wins their support.

By submission, the smaller wins the favor of the larger. The larger wants to combine more states into a federation, the smaller, to ensure its security, is ready to join.

179. Dissemination

The earth is green, not only in the oceans where life began, but also on the banks, on the mountains and in the valleys.

Now spaceships are leaving the earth with green plants so that they can spread. All organisms want to spread as far as possible, they die under hostile conditions, but some survive and carry on the development.

If there are other civilizations in space, then they will spread as well.

180. Oil

A green-brown flammable liquid that has accumulated inside the earth after the decomposition of organic substances. New technologies have been developed to get the petroleum out of the earth.

Many products are made from it, such as gasoline, diesel, wax, plastics, medicines.

181. Dynamo

The electric dynamo for the mass production of electricity was developed by Werner von Siemens in 1866.

182. Dynamite

Alfred Nobel invented dynamite in 1866 using nitroglycerin. This enabled explosions to be carried out on a larger scale.

183. Cable

The American Cyrus West Field laid the first permanent transatlantic telegraph cable in 1866.

184. Capital

In the period between 1867 and 1894, the works of Marx and Engels were created, including the capital of Karl Marx.

The class struggle plays the main role in the story, predicting the struggle against the capitalist class and the victory of the working class.

185. Pangea

Pangea once united all current continents about 250 million years ago, the rest of the earth was covered by the Panthalassa Ocean. Two land masses emerged: Laurasia in the north and Gondwanaland in the south. From this emerged today's continents, which have shifted to their current position.

186. Heat rays

Heat is given off by bodies such as the sun, of which only a small part reaches the earth. The atmosphere still absorbs a part. The radiation is strongest at the equator.

The earth also gives off heat, also due to the climatic differences between the continents and the oceans.

187. Energy

Atomic energy is created by fission in the reactor. This creates heat that is used to generate electrical energy.

The uranium reserves will be depleted in the near future. The operation of reactors also poses major safety problems.

188. Computer

Several stages can be seen in development.

1940-50 as the first generation, from 1960 use of transistors and printed circuits, then the use of microprocessors up to parallel processes. In addition, the programming languages have continued to develop in order to solve the most complicated tasks today.

189. Simulation

Representation of the processes in reality in a program. Computer simulation helps to represent risky situations that would be too dangerous for a real experiment.

This is how flying can be learned with flight simulators.

190. Make a decision

Decision tables provide a method to show the processes for a program. Possible decisions and their consequences are determined. This is often used when designing new program systems.

191. Disk

Hard disks and CD-ROMs are common storage media on computers today. Hard drives work with magnetic processes, CDs with optical processes.

192. Electronics

Science that deals with the creation of electrons and their manipulation. The first electronic device was the vacuum tube, through which an electron beam was passed that could be deflected.

Other developments include radio, television, radar and computers.

193. Code

Instructions for the computer's CPU (Central Processing Unit), which understands and can execute. Machine code is represented in the binary system, which is why higher-level languages were developed for programming, where a compiler later converts it into the corresponding code. As an intermediate stage there is also the assembly languages, where an assembler program carries out the implementation.

194. Microcomputers

Developed as an individual computer for personal use. In the network, however, these can be connected in order to work together or to work with larger systems. In 1975 the Altair 8800 came out as the first micro-computer.

195. OOP

Object Oriented Programming, programming method based on objects. The data is linked to the procedures that work with it. A circle on the screen can be seen as an object, with data such as the center point and radius, as well as procedures to create, modify, or remove the circle.

196.OCR

Optical Character Recognition, optical text recognition for the computer. First a digital image is generated by a scanner, then the text is analyzed by a text recognition software and made available in a word processor for further processing.

197 pixels

A point on the computer screen. All images are made up of a collection of pixels, with the density determining the level of resolution. The number of bits with which a pixel is represented determines the number of colors. 24 bit results in high quality.

198. Cycle

Sequence of repeated processes when running a program. The central unit of the computer constantly executes instructions, fetches program instructions from the memory, as well as required data, changes the data and stores the results before further instructions are executed.

199. Program

Set of instructions that control what is going on on the computer. There are application programs that carry out user-related work and system programs that control the internal processes of the computer. Programs are written in special languages, each of which is converted into machine code before it can be executed.

200.Support

Environment of software that helps design and write other programs. This can be a text editor and a compiler for translating the program or interactive error programs that detect errors and store data in dictionaries in order to understand the processes.

201 System

System analysis in order to transfer business processes to a computer, the existing business processes have to be brought into a system in order to create programs. Forms are developed to record the data, as well as input masks on the screen and lists for the results.

202. Exam

Procedure to check input data, however it cannot be guaranteed that only valid data will be received. Formal checks determine that only valid characters such as letters or numbers are used; the length of the input can be checked, e.g. a 6-character field must be checked for this. Control sums can be included in the check or a check digit such as with the ISBN numbers.

203. Variable

Can have different values. Variables play an important role in computer programming because they can represent different data values. A global variable can be used by all program instructions, a local variable only by the respective subroutine.

204. Vector

Computer graphics stored using geometric formulas. It can be enlarged, stretched or rotated without changing the resolution. All components can also be converted accordingly.

205. Virtual

A highly developed form of computer simulation where the participant has the illusion of being part of an artificial environment.

206. Sweep away

In 1848 the Communist Manifesto appeared, the most important document in the history of socialism. The author, Karl Marx wanted to break with the utopian socialism of his predecessors. The rootless industrial workers were the industrial proletariat intended to develop revolutionary force. Sooner or later it would sweep away capitalist society as it had swept away feudal society before.

207. Threat

Living organisms cannot produce everything, they are set on a system with DNA and RNA and ribosomes.

In the future there will be life-like machines based on nanocomputers and assembler.

Assembler based replicators will be able to mimic what life can do and more.

Plants with artificial leaves could outperform existing plants, and powerful bacteria could replace existing ones. They could multiply like pollen and cover the biosphere like a cloud of dust if no precautions are taken.

208. Bread

Our fathers ate manna that heaven gave them in the desert. Jesus said to them: My Father gives you the true bread from heaven, for it is he who comes and brings life into the world.

Jesus said: I am the bread of life. Whoever comes to me should never go hungry.

209. Cruel

The Spaniards, armed with swords and lances on their horses, murdered and committed atrocities. They invaded the villages and did not spare women, children and the elderly.

They slit open the bellies of the women and threw the children against the rocks, cut off the heads of the men or cut the bodies in the middle.

Thirteen of them were hung up in honor of the Savior and the 12 apostles, and they set fires to burn them.

210. Confession

So you don't want to renounce. No, I said, as long as I can breathe.

We'll hang you up by your legs again now and later after dinner.

I said: I only have one life and if I had several I would sacrifice them all for the same cause.

So I hung again. The pain was immense, but my soul was calm, filled with the longing for death. I wanted to suffer like Christ and be with him. My heart was filled with joy and I surrendered to his will.

Eventually I was taken down and taken to my cell. My guard's eyes were full of tears because, as he said, his wife had been crying and praying for me the whole time.

211. Transformation

In the Christian churches, worship or mass is an important event, where at the Lord's Supper bread is transformed into the body of the risen Jesus and wine into the blood of the risen Jesus.

All scientific research after the transformation has shown that bread is no different from normal bread and wine does not differ from normal wine.

During the Reformation, wars were waged because of the nature of the transformation during the sacrament.

212. Domination

The rule of the Europeans over other countries and peoples was a decisive event in the 19th and 20th centuries.

Imperialism was not the expression of a single age; it existed before. Now European systems of rule had spread over the whole world. Two phases can be set with the year 1870:

Some powers like Russia, France and Great Britain expanded their empires, others like Holland, Spain or Portugal stood still or had to downsize.

213. Weapons

The development of new weapons in the 19th century gave Europeans further advantages in ruling the world. In 1898 the Madhi uprising was put down by the British. With the artillery and machine guns the British inflicted thousands of losses on the enemy without them being able to approach the British lines.

214. X-ray

In 1895 the German physicist Wilhelm Conrad Roentgen discovered X-rays, now known as Roentgen rays.

215. Cathode

In 1895 the French physicist Jean-Baptiste Perrin discovered that cathode rays are not waves, but consist of negatively charged particles.

216. Mass

The Dutch physicist Hendrik Anton Lorentz found in 1895 that mass increases with speed and increases to infinity as it approaches the speed of light.

217. Curie

The French physicist Pierre Curie discovered in 1895 that all magnetic metals have a point when heated where they lose magnetism.

218. Film

In 1895, the French inventors Louis and Auguste Lumiere introduced the cinematograph, which allowed films to be projected onto a screen instead of watching them in a peep show as was previously the case.

219. Nobel

In 1866, at the age of 33, the Swedish engineer, Alfred Nobel, developed dynamite using nitroglycerin.

In the period that followed, the new explosives were used all over the world used for peaceful purposes and also for military purposes in the following wars. After seeing the negative effects of his invention, Nobel founded the Nobel Prize for Outstanding Scientific Achievement in 1896.

The first prize in 1901 went to Wilhelm Roentgen for the discovery of X-rays.

220. Mission

When the Jesuits came to the court of the Chinese Emperor Kang Hsi, at first they just wanted to learn the language. They even wore Chinese clothing and tried to conform to the customs in search of ways in which to spread Christianity.

Two emissaries of the Pope were supposed to examine the extent to which this behavior was in accordance with the objectives of the mission.

Official China still felt superior with its culture and rule. But it was becoming apparent that for the first time in two thousand years, major changes were coming to Chinese culture.

221 Adaptation

At the beginning of the 19th century, there was little evidence that Japan would adapt to the challenges posed by the West. But the Japanese learned quickly, studying books that came into the country through the Dutch trading post. Most importantly, they quickly copied European weapons.

222. Defense

Viruses are molecular machines that attack cells. Cells use molecular machines such as enzymes or anti-bodies to defend themselves against it.

Likewise, human societies have a police force for defense or armies against attackers.

Molecular machines have successfully defended themselves against molecular replicators for millions of years.

Because of this, it will also be possible to use nanomachines against the reproduction of harmful nanomachines.

223.Information

We have to deal with a lot of information. Printed publications are difficult to understand and organize. Books contain our cultural values.

Today, electronic media are opening up new ways of organizing and making information available much more efficiently.

224. Hypertext

It helps to connect texts and make inquiries more efficient.

Comments can be entered and found easily on a hypertext system. Questions can be posted so that others can post their answer. This creates a network of experience and knowledge.

225. Progress

Technological progress can make life better and longer. Nanotechnology will dominate everyday life, e.g. products that clean themselves, other systems can produce fresh food, e.g. meat, vegetables, cereal products. Cells can develop and multiply in a special environment in plants and animals.

No more animals have to be killed to get meat.

Nanotechnology will open up new avenues. Biological systems will be able to produce food, health protection, shelter and everything that humans need. This does not require large bureaucracies or large factories.

226. Focus

It's a point in or near an object where all of the weight appears to be coming from. A symmetrical object like a cube has its center of gravity in its physical center.

227. Chain reaction

Process in atomic physics where neutrons are released that split other atoms and release more neutrons. This reaction can take place in a controlled manner, as in a nuclear reactor, or uncontrolled, as in a nuclear explosion with an atomic bomb.

228. Colors

Visible white light contains different wavelengths with colors. From short to long waves, the range is 400-700 nanometers.

White light is partially absorbed on an illuminated surface, depending on the molecular structure of the material.

A red surface absorbs light from the blue end of the spectrum, but reflects light from the red spectrum.

229 Electricity

All phenomena caused by the electric charge due to the shortage or excess of electrons and an electronic current. In 1880 electricity is available at a commercial level for lighting and for driving motors. Metals can be electrical conductors or serve for insulation like rubber.

Michael Faraday developed the first dynamo in 1831 by moving a wire coil quickly between the ends of a magnet. Georg Ohm discovered the properties of current in 1827. Resistance is named after Ohm, voltage after Volt and current intensity after Ampere.

In 1855 Maxwell formulated the unified electromagnetic theory, the connection between magnetism, heat and light. After all, the atom also consists of a positively charged nucleus surrounded by negatively charged electrons.

230. Paradise

Seek forgiveness and seek Paradise prepared for those who believe in God and his apostles. That is the grace of God that he forgives to whom he will. Every calamity is planned before we make it a reality.

We sent the apostles and through them brought the scriptures and the tables of the law for people to act upon.

231. Displacement

Christianity has replaced various ancient religions in Rome and Greece and became the state religion in the Roman Empire. It was later spread by the Europeans.

In Central America it replaced the local religions. The natives found that they were being decimated by diseases that could not harm Europeans.

The prayers to a true God had to help. Because of this, they adopted the religion of the Europeans, yet they continued to die of the diseases.

232. Books

The books of the world religions are all over 1000 years old. A lot has happened in the world since then; science, civilization and society have advanced.

When the New Testament was written, the earth was believed to be the center of the universe, but it is only the third planet of the sun.

The book of nature brings the new knowledge today.

233. Science

By 1914 the foundations were laid for the dominant world culture in the 20th century.

In the 17th century the first inventions of science began, institutions were created where men would come together to study nature, in a way that was later called scientific.

In the 19th century they were still called nature philosophers and later scientists.

Finally, in the 20th century, cars, airplanes, steam turbines, engines, telephones, wireless connections were seen as realizations of modern science.

234. Execution

The king was sitting in a carriage that was being led through the streets in procession full of onlookers. I read him psalms that he recited. The gendarmes who accompanied us were impressed by the calm of their monarch, whom they had never come so close to.

After 2 hours we arrived at the scaffold, where at the top he announced in a loud voice: I am dying innocent of all the crimes that I have been charged with. I pray to God that my blood that is shed will not return to France. When the guillotine was done, the king's head was shown to the crowd, which shouted: Long live the republic.

235. Fire

Napoleon had paid a high price for the conquest, now he believed that he could dictate peace.

The Russian army had evacuated most of the residents from Moscow, leaving only a few thousand lower class people behind. They had nothing to lose and waited to see what would happen.

When the Emperor entered the Kremlin, fire broke out in Kitaigorod, the Chinese Quarter. Although attempts were made to put the fire out, it spread more and more, eventually across the city. We were powerless.

236. Selection

As a young man, Darwin was on the ship Beagle, where he studied evolution while traveling. His theory of natural selection says that those species that are better able to adapt to the environment also have the greatest chance of survival by also passing on their new traits to the offspring.

237. Death

The end of all life functions, so that molecules and living structures dissolve. Living organisms generate the energy necessary to maintain life processes, especially for cell renewal. At death this energy is no longer available, so that the dissolution becomes inevitable.

238. Carbon

Carbon goes into the atmosphere when living things breathe, plants take up the carbon again through photosynthesis and release oxygen into the atmosphere. Today, fossil fuel burning has disrupted this cycle by releasing too much carbon into the atmosphere.

239 Chlorophyll

Green pigment in most plants, responsible for absorbing light during photosynthesis.

The pigment absorbs the red and blue-violet parts of the sunlight, but reflects the green parts, giving the plants their characteristic color.

240. Chromosomes

Structure in the cell nucleus that contains the genes. Each chromosome consists of a long thread called DNA.

Higher organisms have two copies of each chromosome, they are diploid, others have only one, they are haploid.

241. Development

A process where a cell becomes a complex multi-cellular organism with limbs and with functions such as breathing. Aside from sex cells, all cells in the body share the same genetic code. The organs into which a cell develops depends on which genes trigger the development.

242. Food

The most important components are proteins, carbohydrates, fats, vitamins, minerals and water. Different living beings need the substances in different proportions.

The food requirements of living things depend on their living situation, whether they are growing, reproducing, being highly active, or approaching death.

243. Dissemination

Molecules move from a region of high concentration to one of poor distribution until an even concentration is achieved. In biological systems, diffusion plays an important role in the transport of molecules from food, gases from respiration. In this way, the entry and exit of molecules into the cells is controlled.

244 Digestion

Food is broken down through physical and chemical processes from ingestion in the mouth to the stomach. In the intestine, the substances are absorbed or passed on if they are not used.

245. Illness

Any situation that changes the normal state of the organism and affects the functioning of the organs. Mostly it is certain symptoms that characterize an illness. Diseases can be congenital or caused by infection.

246. DNA

A complex, double-stranded molecule that contains, in chemically coded form, all the information needed to build, control and keep a living organism alive.

247. Equilibrium

The European balance had held until 1914. But the rulers were of the opinion that a war could solve the problems better. A complicated system of treaties linked small and large states so that a conflict could hardly be limited.

Many saw the war as a cleansing of decadence and sterility, especially the revolutionaries saw the opportunity to bring about great changes.

248. War

The duration and intensity of the war exceeded expectations. More and more states joined the Allies, others joined the central powers Germany and Austria-Hungary. At the end of 1915, the French army had 300,000 dead, in Verdun the same number was added.

249. Birds

In 1835 in the Galapagos Islands, Charles Darwin wrote:

The birds on these islands are very tame and are not afraid of humans.

A young boy sat by a spring with a stick to kill the pigeons that came to drink. The birds in this archipelago had not yet learned that humans were the most dangerous predators.

250. Mutiny

Scenes of the massacre of British women and children in Cawnpore in 1857:

The mutiny began in Meerut, spread to other cities and finally to Meerut, where the Nana Sahib, the ruler there, had the entire garrison killed, 200 women and children, all of whom were butchered.

I came to the house where the poor had been killed and where everything was covered in blood. I wish every soldier would look at this to see the atrocities our compatriots have been subjected to.

251. Retribution

If the rebels are caught, if they cannot prove their innocence, they will be hanged immediately. The leaders must first purify some of the blood that comes from the women and children.

A native officer belonging to the Brahmin caste refused to do this work, but some blows made him docile. When he finished, he was hung up and buried in a ditch by the road.

252. Practice

You should not listen to the crowd that is speaking but not practicing. Those who leave their country and go abroad should not commit themselves and remain independent. Whoever has experienced spiritual truth and renounces the world can follow the great vows of poverty, chastity and obedience.

253. Superior

He who holds back pride and envy is a superior person. Those who are satisfied with little, stay away from hypocrisy and deceit, stick to their agreements, keep friendships, recognize the victories of others, stand out from the crowd, are superior people.

254. Chemistry

Science of the structure of matter and the possible changes. The decomposition of substances is analysis, the assembly is synthesis.

If substances come about without changing the molecules, then it is a mixture. New substances are created through a chemical reaction that changes the structure of the atoms in the molecules.

Organic chemistry deals with carbon compounds, inorganic chemistry deals with all other substances.

255. Electrochemistry

Study the chemical reactions when there is electricity. Electricity is generated in batteries using chemical reactions. Since all chemical reactions cause changes in the electron structure of atoms, they are known as an electrochemical reaction.

Oxidation is now defined as a process where electrons are released.

256. Elements

Substances that cannot be further broken down into simpler substances. The same elements have the same number of protons (their atomic number).

95 elements occur in nature, 81 of them are stable, the others are radioactive. They are divided into metallic, non-metallic and semi-metallic. Symbols are used to denote: C for carbon, Ca for calcium, Fe for iron.

257. Energy

Is the quality of doing work. There is potential energy, like water in an elevated reservoir.

Bodies that move have kinetic energy. All of the energy remains the same. A body that falls loses energy from gravity and gains energy from movement.

258 Antibiotics

Chemicals made by microbes. Today they cure many diseases such as tuberculosis, cholera, typhoid and others.

It began in 1928 when the bacteriologist Alexander Fleming used penicillin against lung diseases. For every 1,000 antibiotics that have been made, 100 have been shown to be very effective.

259. Anti-Matter

Matter made up of particles that are similar to the known, but with some differences.

A hydrogen atom consists of a positively charged proton, which is orbited by a negatively charged electron. An anti-hydrogen atom consists of a negatively charged anti-proton and a positively charged electron, a positron.

260. Artificial intelligence

A machine with real artificial intelligence has not yet been developed, at the moment it is about the creative possibilities of a machine to simulate thought processes and understand human decision-making processes.

261. ASCII

A well-known code made up of letters, numbers and symbols used on computers. It consists of 0 and 1, always seven per character. 1000001 means A and 1100001 means a.

262. Rays

Background Radiation in space is an indication that the temperature in empty space is not absolutely 0, but 3 degrees above it. Furthermore, an indication of energy that originates from the time at the beginning of the universe.

263. Big Bang

In cosmology, the Big Bang is the beginning of the universe, i.e. the starting point for the creation of matter, space and time. According to the standard cosmological model, the Big Bang occurred about 13.8 billion years ago.

264. Binary system

A number system with base 2 used in computers. The system of ten that we use probably goes back to the 10 fingers we have.

Here 77 means: 7 times 10 and 7 times 1

265. Collapse

When the German Navy declared unlimited submarine warfare, drawing the United States into World War 1914-18 after the first American ships were sunk, the Allies had a great confidence in victory. But 1917 cost another 400,000 dead soldiers.

Finally, the Russian Revolution also caused the state there to collapse. Lenin, the leader of the revolution, ended the war. The workers' revolution was

expected in the capitalist countries too. Now the Allies also intervened in the Russian civil war.

However, the Allies could count on the nationalism of the peoples in Austria-Hungary and the Balkans, and they also declared an independent Poland. In the summer the last German offensive was repulsed, the Allies were advancing and the collapse began in Germany.

266. Homeless

Whoever wants to follow me has to give up all connections to his family, as well as all possessions and all connections to the social world. Anyone who no longer has a place to lay his head has become my pupil, a brother without a home.

He still has a long way to go, even if he dresses like a monk. But when his mind is pure, he is very close to me.

267 Gods

The first gods came to India with the Aryan settlers: Indra, Mitra, Varuna and others, later gods such as Vishnu, Rama and Krishna were added. There is no general Hindu faith, no Vatican and no Pope. Hinduism is a way of thinking that came from an ancient civilization.

268. Fires

In 1864, General Sherman in pursuit of Hood, instructed General Cox to give him signs of where his troops were: Burn stables and houses, everything.

Finally in Columbia, General Sherman gave orders to demolish everything in town except the new Capitol. The arsenals, train station, depots, department stores, magazines, the stored cotton bales, everything had to burn.

269. Yes

Stanley found Livingstone on November 10, 1871.

In 1866 the Scottish missionary Livingstone went on an expedition to Africa, where he reached Lake Tanganyika in 1869. Some of his people fled and spread the rumor that he was no longer alive.

The New York Herald newspaper sent Henry M. Stanley to look for him, who also reached Lake Tanganyika. There he meets him, takes off his hat and asks: You are Dr. Livingstone ?? - And he answers: Yes!

270. Enzymes

Biological catalysts that are produced in cells and are able to accelerate chemical reactions. They are complex proteins, each chemical reaction requires its own enzyme. Temperatures above 60 degrees damage the structure of the enzymes and cause reactions to stop.

271. Freeze

The change from liquid to solid when water turns into ice .. There is the freezing point.

Animals in the arctic zones produce a natural anti-freezing ability and remain active, or they have the ability to freeze in places in the body where no damage can be done to the cells. They can later return to normal life.

272. Ammonia

Fritz Haber, 1868-1934, a German chemist who succeeded in using the nitrogen in the atmosphere with hydrogen for the production of ammonia, opened the way for synthetic fertilizers.

The reaction is carried out at 400-500 degrees Celsius and at 200 atmospheres pressure.

273 Helium

Color and odorless gas, He, atom no. 2. It does not form compounds. After hydrogen, it is in second place in terms of distribution in space.

In the sun, hydrogen is converted into helium by releasing heat and light.

274 Kinetics

Describes the physical properties of matter with regard to the movement of atoms and molecules. A gas is made up of rapidly moving atoms and molecules.

When temperature drops, the movement slows down. At -273 degrees, the absolute zero point, the movement stops.

275. Liquid

State of matter between solid and gaseous. The atoms have no fixed positions or can move freely like in a gas.

276. Air

At -196 degrees, air becomes liquid. This happens through the Linde process, where air is pressed, cooled and expanded again. The expansion always leads to a lower temperature.

277. Molecules

The smallest unit of an element consisting of one or more atoms. It goes from simple molecules (H_2) to macromolecules in the case of polymers.

278. Neutron

One of the three building blocks of the atom (proton and electron the other). Neutrons have the same mass as protons but have no charge. They influence the mass of the atom but not its chemical properties.

279. Power

John, wearing a cloak of camel's hair, ate locusts and wild honey, and preached, saying,

Someone comes after me who is stronger than me; and I am not worth stooping before him and loosening the straps of his shoes: I baptize you with water, but he will baptize you with the Holy Spirit.

280. Law

Do you know, brethren, how much the law has power over people as long as they live?

The woman who has a man is bound to him by law. But when her husband is dead, she is delivered.

281.Boole

George Boole (1815-1864) Professor of Logic and Mathematics at Queens College provided the logic for the computer. Boolean algebra is based on the three terms: AND, OR, NOT and their combinations NOT-AND (NAND) and NOT- OR (NOR).

The logic can be represented in electronic circuitry and with on-off switches.

282 Elementary Particles

Electrons have so far resisted any further division. However, around 200 elementary particles were found in the particle accelerators: Leptons, mesons, baryons, quarks seem to form protons, neutrons and other particles.

283. Fiberglass

A system for transmitting light, made of glass or plastic. For telephone cables, fiber optic cables are used instead of copper. A pair of extremely thin glass fibers can transmit several thousand telephone calls at the same time, a great saving in space and money. The telephone signals are converted into light pulses for transmission.

284. Farmers

Sun Yat-sen died in 1925, having taught that the revolution was not over. Theoretical Marxism relied on the workers in the factories, but the bulk of the Chinese were peasants and lived in the countryside.

Mao Tse-Tung saw great revolutionary potential in the peasants. From 1920 he and his followers turned to the peasant masses in the countryside with great success; around 10 million were organized by the communists in 1927. In a few years, wrote Mao Tse-Tung, the farmers have achieved what Dr. Sun Yat-sen wanted to, but could not achieve in 40 years.

285. Quiet

Sit quietly with calmness of thought, full of joy, straight,. Slowly, realizing that breathing is there for the body and not for the self.

Remaining calm, suppressing all thoughts, concentrating the mind on itself, realizing that the organism and all its activities are only a shell to fulfill the Buddha-being and to enlighten all living beings.

286. Evolution

A slow process of changing from one form to another, like the evolution of life on earth.

In the 19th century Darwin developed the theory of natural selection, through spontaneous changes or mutations in the genes of the organism.

287. Gametes

Sex cells are produced in animals and plants during reproduction. They are haploid and contain half of the parents' chromosomes.

They arise through meiosis, a special form of cell division. During fertilization the gametes mate, so that the new individual has the full number of chromosomes again, it is diploid.

288. Exchange

Release of gases into the atmosphere, especially oxygen and carbon. Living things take in oxygen to burn food and give off carbon dioxide as a waste product.

289. Genes

Genetic material, with the code of DNA. Contain the hereditary factors e.g. the gene for the color of eyes.

290. Code

Genetic code is the way the instructions for making proteins are presented.

291. Manipulation

In genetic material, often obtained by introducing new DNA with a virus. Genetic engineering is used to produce insulin and a number of vaccines.

292. Heart

A muscle that contracts in rhythm to pump blood around the body. Mammals have hearts with 4 chambers, two to take in blood and two to pump the blood out.

293. Body

The physical structure of man. The body develops from a fertilized egg cell, is born after 40 weeks and reaches sexual maturity between 11 and 18 years of age.

The circulation supplies muscles and organs with blood. The body's functions are controlled by the nervous system and hormones.

294. Immunity

Protection that organisms have against foreign microorganisms such as bacteria and viruses and also cancer cells. This is what white blood cells do. Natural killer cells can destroy cells with viral infection and cancer cells.

295. Neurons

Nerve Cells found in the nervous system that quickly transfer information between different parts of the body.

296. Nitrogen

Nitrogen is absorbed by plants and converted into proteins there. With the excreta, the nitrogen is released into the soil. 78% of the atmosphere is nitrogen.

297. Oxygen

O₂, a colorless, odorless gas, is used by organisms for breathing. 21% of the atmosphere is oxygen..

298. Photosynthesis

Process where green plants absorb light and thus initiate a series of chemical reactions.

299. Red cells

Cells in the blood that carry oxygen around the body. Contain the red dye hemoglobin. When they get into the tissue, they give off the oxygen.

300. Floor

A mixture of stone material and organic materials that are mined cover the surface of the earth. They provide food for animals and plants.

However, this humus must be constantly renewed, otherwise it will lose its fertility.

301. Fire

A tremor went through the boat, the torpedo was shot down.

20 seconds were counted until it reached its destination. Then there was a huge explosion and a huge fountain of water rose up.

A drama took place on the struck ship, in the glow of the fire people ran back and forth and tried to get into the lifeboats. War is tough business.

302. Quanta

In 1900, the physicist Max Planck defined the concept that energy is emitted in quanta.

Born, Heisenberg, Schrödinger are the founders of quantum mechanics, which was developed from quantum theory to explain the properties of molecules, atoms and atomic particles.

303. Uranium-235

In 1935, the Canadian-American physicist Arthur Jeffrey Dempster discovered uranium-235, an isotope of uranium that was used to sustain the first nuclear chain reaction.

304. Interaction

In 1935, the Japanese physicist Hideki Yukawa developed the theory of the strong interaction that holds the particles together in the atomic nucleus.

305. Cleavage

In 1938 the German physicist and chemist Otto Hahn carried out the first nuclear fission by bombarding uranium-235 with neutrons and separating the nucleus into two parts.

306 Resurrection

It is sown in perishability and raised in immortality. It is sown in lowliness and resurrected in glory. It is sown in poverty and is resurrected in power. It is sown a natural body and it is raised a spiritual body.

307. Renewal

Hitler's message was simple. The Treaty of Versailles, the international capitalists, the anti-national activities of the German Marxists and Jews were to blame for the decline of Germany.

Germany's society and culture had to be renewed by purifying the biological basis by eliminating the non-Aryan components.

308.RAM

There are two types of computer memory: RAM (random-access-memory) and ROM (read-only memory).

RAM can be written, read and changed. ROM can only be read.

309. Basics

Grand Unified Theory (GUT), an attempt to describe the 4 fundamental forces of the universe with a few mathematical equations:

1. Gravitation
2. Electromagnetism
3. Weak atomic force
4. Strong atomic force

310. Gravitation

The mutual attraction of all bodies in the universe. The strength depends on the matter in the body and on the distance. It is not known how gravity works, whether it is transmitted through a particle called graviton is theory.

311. Galaxy

A collection of stars, dust, gas, and planets and other astronomical objects. On a clear night, the pale ribbon of the Milky Way can be seen in the sky, the Galaxy we live in.

312. Prison

Rosa Luxemburg, pacifist and socialist, was imprisoned several times and murdered by a German right wing in 1919.

Here I am in a dark cell, a mattress as hard as stone. A faint glow from a lamp that burns in front of the prison falls through the window. I lie here alone and in silence.

313. Famine

A drought with the collapse of food production led to a famine in the Volga region in 1921. An international commission led by Herbert Hoover came to Kazan in the Tatar Republic for inspection. There was no more grain here, the seeds had died because of the drought and the granaries had been emptied by the Red Army. The houses were full of refugees from the dying villages, small children whose parents had already died.

314. End of the war

Roosevelt had given the victory over Germany priority, in June 1944 there was a landing in Normandy, Mussolini had been overthrown in Italy, the Russians soon reached the Polish border.

Germany fought on three fronts. Eventually Hitler committed suicide and Berlin was conquered. In the Far East, it was not until the beginning of September after atomic bombs were dropped on Japan. The war was over.

315. Gamma

Electromagnetic radiation that comes from the atomic nucleus during radioactive decay.

Gamma rays can be stopped by lead, otherwise they can penetrate tissue and cause damage.

316. Gas

Form of matter like air, where the molecules move randomly in an otherwise empty space. Gases can be liquefied by cooling. The speed of the molecules is reduced and the attractive forces increase.

317. Half-life

In radioactive decay, the time at which half of it decays. Carbon-14 takes 5,730 years for half of the material to decay and again 5,730 years for the next half.

318. Heat

Heat always goes from a high temperature area to a low temperature area. The effect on a substance can be:

Raising its temperature, its expansion, its melting when it is solid, its evaporation when it is liquid, or in the case of a gas, the pressure is increased.

319. Light

Light appears as a wave or as a quantum, the light quantum is called a photon. The speed of light is around 300,000 km / sec.

Newton discovered in 1666 that sunlight is a mixture of light of different colors and can be broken down accordingly.

320. Machine

A device that can process a greater force with little force. There is the inclined plane, the lever and the wheel. And the axle.

All machines work according to these principles.

321. Magnet

An object that forms a magnetic field either permanently or temporarily by induction. This allows bodies to be attracted. A magnet has two magnetic poles.

322. Induction

The creation of magnetic properties in non-magnetic iron. Electromagnets create induced temporary magnetism to lift steel plates by approaching a magnet to create the magnetism. By switching off the current, the magnetic effect disappears again.

323. Magnetism

Region of a magnet where the magnetic properties are strongest. A magnet has two poles, the north pole points to the north pole earth. It attracts the south pole of another magnet.

324. Mass

The amount of matter in a body. The mass also determines the acceleration in a body by a force. The standard unit of mass is the kilogram.

325. Nuclear

The reaction related to the atomic nucleus. Nuclear fission and nuclear fusion are examples of atomic reactions. The amount of energy that is released is shown in Einstein's formula: $E = MC^2$

326. Reactor

The core of uranium-235 is split in the reactor and releases energy, e.g. warmth. The heat is extracted by water to generate steam, which drives turbines under high pressure to generate electricity.

327. Waste

There are radioactive waste products from the nuclear industry. Disposal by sea or on land has so far posed great problems.

328. Conditions

The matter occurs in solid liquid and gaseous form, depending on pressure and temperature. The transition occurs at certain temperatures, the melting points and boiling points.

329. Charging

When certain materials are rubbed, static electricity or induction is generated.

330. Record

Magnetic method to record electrical signals on an iron-oxide layer, for sound, video or data. When playing, a read head converts the magnetic signals into electrical signals.

331. Connection

Connection by electronic means. In 1876 the telephone was invented by Alexander Graham Bell in order to transmit calls over long distances. This is based on the discovery of electromagnetism by Michael Faraday.

332. Pass

History entered a new phase in the 20th century. In 1945, European domination over the world ended. Instead, the world grew together into a new unit with a view to the development of a new civilization.

333. Blood

As they neared the salt pans, they sang the revolutionary slogan: Inquilab Zindabad.

In perfect silence, Gandhi's men stopped near the entrance. When the demonstrators did not leave, the police charged them with batons. In a few minutes the ground was littered with bodies and the earth was covered with blood. But more and more columns marched forward and were beaten down and new ones came ...

334 Organic Chemistry

A part of chemistry that deals with carbon compounds, especially the more complex ones.

It is based on the ability of carbon to form long chains of atoms, branches, rings and other complex structures.

335. Nylon

Synthetic polymer consisting of long chains, similar in chemical structure to protein. Nylon was the first synthetic fiber made from petroleum, gas, air and water by the Du Pont company in 1938. Nylon fibers are stronger and more elastic than silk.

336. Oxygen

Symbol O, atom number 8, relative atomic mass 15.9994, is the most abundant element in the earth's crust, 21% of the atmosphere consists of it, and is in a composite form in water, carbon dioxide and other compounds.

337. Steel

Mixture of iron, up to 1.7% carbon, partly with other elements such as magnesium, phosphorus, etc.

During production, oxygen is blown into the liquid iron at high pressure. The oxidizing foreign matter is burned as gases or excreted as slag.

338. Valence electron

The electron in the outermost shell of the atom, which indicates the maximum valence for many elements and corresponds to the number of the group that the element occupies in the periodic table of the elements.

339. Valence

A measure of the ability of an element to combine with other elements. The elements are referred to as one-valent, two-valent, three- and four-valent when they combine with one to four one-valent atoms.

The valence for oxygen is 2: H₂O (hydrogen is one-valent)

340.1939

The first nuclear fission by Otto Hahn is published.

341.1941

The American President, Franklin D. Roosevelt, signs a secret paper for the development of the atomic bomb known as the Manhattan Project.

342.1942

Werner von Braun and others launch the first rocket, later V2 in Peenemünde, Germany.

343.1945

At the end of World War II, together with Wernher von Braun and Walter Dornberger, more than 120 German missile specialists went to the Americans, and more to the Soviets.

344.1945

At 5:30 A.M. on July 16, 1945, the first atomic bomb explodes at the test site in Alamogordo, New Mexico.

345.1946-1

The first electronic digital computer, the ENIAC, is being built at Harvard University by engineers John Presper Eckert and John William Mauchly.

346.1946-2

The word automation is first used by the Ford Motor Co. engineer Delmar Harder to describe the 14 minute process of making a car.

347.1947

The American chemist Willard Frank Libby invents the process of determining the age of archaeological finds using the radioactive isotope carbon-14.

348.1952-1

The German physicist and philosopher Albert Schweitzer received the Nobel Prize for his work on the sick in Africa

349.1952-2

Martinique-born psychiatrist, Frantz Omar Fanon, explores the meaning of racism and cultural prejudice in his book *Black Skin, White Masks*.

350.1957

The Soviet Union brings the first satellite, Sputnik I, into space, the start of the race with the USA.

351. Victim

The Russian cosmonaut Yuri Gagarin became the first person to orbit the earth in 1961.

In 1958 the USA started the Mercury project, Alan B. Shephard was the first American to fly into space, John H. Glenn was the first American to orbit the earth and L. Gordon Cooper was the first to spend more than a day in space.

In the end, on January 27, 1967, space claimed the first casualties with Virgil I. Grissom, Edward H. White and Roger Chaffee, who unfortunately perished in an Apollo I space capsule while training in Cape Kennedy, Florida.

352.1959

The microchip is invented by American engineers Jack Kilby at Texas Instruments and Robert Noyce at Fairchild Semiconductors.

353.1968-1

The American physicists Steven Weinberg and Sheldon Lee Glashow with the Pakistani physicist Abdus Salam propose the electroweak theory, which gives a common description of the electromagnetic and weak interaction.

354.1968-2

The American behaviorist B. F. Skinner describes the technique of programmed instruction in the Technology of Teaching, which prescribes ordered information for learning.

355.1969-1

At 10:56 p.m. during the Apollo 11 mission from July 16-24, astronaut Neil A. Armstrong will be the first person to set foot on the moon.

356.1969-2

The modern division of living beings into five classes applies:

Monera or Prokaryotae (bacteria), Protista or Protoctista (algae, protozoa), Fungi (fungi), Plantae (plants), Animalia (animals).

357.1969-3

At the Merck Laboratories in New Jersey and at Rockefeller University in New York, the synthetic production of the enzyme ribonucleose succeeds.

358.1969-4

A scientist at Harvard University reports that a gene was isolated from an organism.

359. PC

In 1975 the first PC came on the market, the Altair; developed by Ed Roberts of MITS Co. in Albuquerque, New Mexico

It was based on the microprocessor that had been developed in 1971 by Intel, a company in Silicon Valley.

360.1984

The first 1 Megabit Ram (Random Access Memory) is being developed by Bell Laboratories in the USA. It can store 4 times as much data as other chips before.

361. Gorillas

The American zoologist Dian Fossey is murdered, presumably by enemies of her work for the mountain gorillas in Rwanda's Virunga Mountains since 1967 (Gorillas in the Mist)

362.1992

Start of the 'World Wide Web', abbreviated www or web, which made it possible to provide and exchange multimedia content on the Internet worldwide. This enabled the Internet to begin its triumphal march with the help of the 'World Wide Web' service.

363. Alaska

Archaeologists discover evidence of human settlement in northern Alaska 11,700 years ago, the first evidence of immigration from Asia to America via the Bering Strait.

364. Blitzkrieg

Erwin Rommel on May 15, 1940:

The way to the west was open. The tanks rolled in long columns through the fortifications towards the first houses that were set on fire by us. The fire of enemy artillery and machine guns did not reach us.

We drove on at a steady speed. We sent a message to headquarters of the success of the 25th Panzer Regiment. We had come through the Maginot Line.

365. Auschwitz

December 25, 1941, The gas chambers

Sophia Litwinska reports:

The truck was unloaded like you do with potatoes, so the naked people were simply tipped down.

We were shown into what looked like a large bathroom, with towels on the walls, and even mirrors.

Suddenly I saw smoke coming from the ceiling, my eyes were watering, it was difficult for me to breathe. It was gas.

Suddenly my name was called. I was sent out and taken to the hospital. I came from a Lublin prison that was not intended for gassing.

366. Dachau

The Medical Experiments 1941

Seven of the doctors were sentenced to death in Nuremberg.

Dr. Franz Blaha:

25 men were brought into a specially prepared delivery van, where the air pressure could be increased and decreased. One wanted to test the effect of parachute jumps from a great height. Most died in these tests.

Cold water experiments were also done to see how to resuscitate pilots who had fallen into cold seas.

The test subjects were placed in cold water and the temperature reduced in order to test their behavior when their body temperature fell. Most of the test subjects died at a body temperature of 25 degrees.

367 Manila

The Japanese bomb Manila on December 8, 1941

Carlos P. Romulo:

We didn't have to wait long after the air raid against Pearl Harbor. They came with 54 machines in a V shape. Manila, the capital of the Philippines, was unprotected and unprepared. The church bells announced midday through the sirens. The bombing began.

368 Crete

The village of Alikianou was below me. I could see the people in the streets looking up at the planes. Our plane slowed down, then the moment came to jump. A current of air grabbed me, the air roared.

369 Stalingrad

December 1941, a German infantryman

Benno Zieser:

One night the great frost began and winter came over us. We froze terribly in our holes in the ground.

The area was littered with destroyed equipment, with tanks that could not go any further, with weapons that had been destroyed.

The men in their field-gray uniforms, full of lice and vermin, sunken eyes and starved, were completely cut off. The icy winds left ice crystals in the unshaven beards of the men and penetrated their uniforms and emaciated bodies to the bone.

370 Offensive

The Russian Summer Offensive July 1944

Alexander Werth:

The current debacle is the greatest disaster since Stalingrad. The fallen reach half a million.

Division after division was encircled and eradicated.

Out of the hundred thousand prisoners, 25,000 had to parade through the streets of Moscow with their generals in the lead so that the residents there could see the beaten Germans, of whom they no longer had to be afraid.

371. D-Day

June 6, 1944, British paratroopers captured us. When I saw the endless material behind the enemy front, all I could say was: It is over!

372. Berlin

The fall of Berlin on May 1, 1945

Report by Claus Fuhrmann:

On April 25, the Russians had taken Berlin and met with the Americans on the Elbe river. After the 12th German Army could no longer save Berlin, Hitler committed suicide on April 30th.

From the street corner, the Russian infantry advanced with hand grenades in their belts and boots. The SS had disappeared, the Hitler Youth had given up. With the next wave came the reserves, the supply troops. On the street corner I saw two Russian soldiers rape an elderly woman. "Don't worry, Russky soldier good."

373. Population

The world population of about 720 million in 1750 doubled by 1900.

In 1950 around 2.5 billion had been reached. It took Homo Sapiens 50,000 years to reach the first million, around 1840. By the end of this century the 6 billion will be reached.

374 Raw materials

Half of mankind consumes about 85% of world production, the rest share the rest. In 1970, for every 100 people in the world, 6 were Americans, yet they used 40% of the oil that was produced in the world. In all parts of the world the discrepancy between poor and rich nations has grown.

375. Computer Age

The greatest technical development since 1945 was in information technology, the complex science of managing electronic machines to process information. The rapid growth in capacity and speed, the constant downsizing of devices and the improvement of input and output on the screen meant that much more information could be processed much faster.

Within 30 years, a credit card-sized microchip was doing the work that a living room-sized machine did before.

376. Technology

In modern technology, the role of science has become extremely important. In the nuclear power plant or in a computer system, the role is very visible, in the manufacture of plastic material it is rather hidden in the chemical processes. The path from science to the technical production of an end product is usually very fast today.

377. Physics

In the period between 1895 and 1914, the foundations of physical theories were laid. Röntgen, who discovered the Röntgen rays, Becquerel, who discovered the radioactivity, Thomson, who localized the electron, Curie, who isolated radium and Rutherford, who examined the atomic structure.

The universe presented itself as a cluster of atoms, the particles of which behaved like small solar systems

378. Finally

Today energy and material resources are used wastefully and unfairly, although they are not available indefinitely.

There is a limit to what everyone can eat but no limit to what they can consume to improve their wealth. But the material resources are finite.

379. Understanding

The revolution that has long been going on in the human mind was the belief in changing and improving the environment and living conditions.

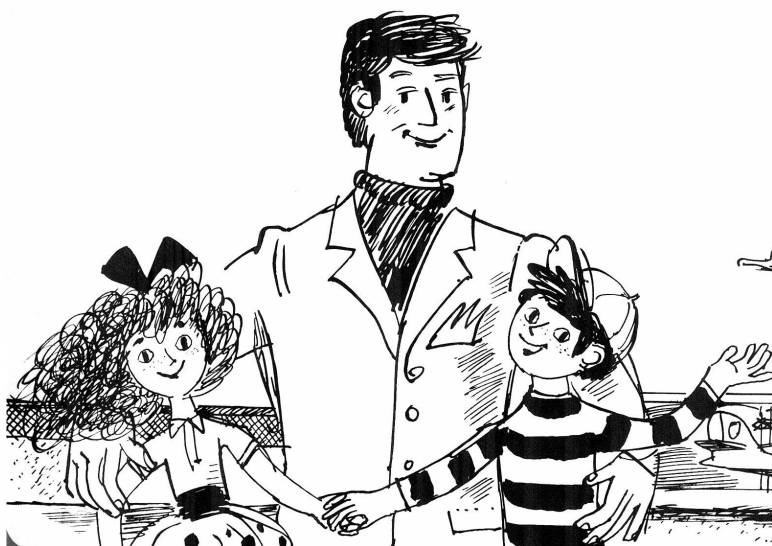
In the past the instruments were magic and prayer; today they are science and technology. It is man's confidence in his ability to change the natural world, from the invention of fire, agriculture, the discovery of nuclear power, and the landing on the moon.

380. Food

In the future, assemblers will produce human food at low cost, including meat, everything that nature has previously produced in long processes can be produced quickly and in a targeted manner. In this way man will become independent of nature.

Something for children

Stories for children (4-8 years)



THE PENCIL

A long pencil dances across the table. It makes black lines on the paper. When it turns in a circle, there are round lines. If it goes straight, there are long lines. It jumps briefly and there is a point. It moves up, down, forward, backward, then numbers and letters emerge.

Now the long pencil stands still. A small knife comes and sharpens the front again. It hurts a little. But it's soon over. The pencil can keep dancing.

Suddenly there is a crack. Its tip has broken off. The knife comes back. This time it takes longer to sharpen, then the dance continues.

When the pencil is tired, he lays down in a box. There are other pencils next to him that are also resting, but they complain because they have to lie there for so long, they want to keep dancing, turning and jumping.

In the box there is still a very small pencil; it was once as big as the others. But it has danced so often and has been sharpened so often that is why it is so small now.

It wonders why the other pencils want to dance all the time. It wants to have his peace and quiet. The more it dances, the more it gets sharpened by the knife. One day it will come to the point where nothing at all can be seen of it.

THE GOSTS IN THE NIGHT

Jutta wakes up in the middle of the night. She can no longer sleep. Something has woken her up. It's dark in the room. You can only see light streaks on the ceiling. It's the light from the street lamp that shines through the cracks in the shutter.

Jutta hears various noises. A car drives past on the street. Its wheels roll over the stone floor. Further away a dog barks. Soon it is quiet again. Jutta hears footsteps in the house. The old woman who lives upstairs has probably woken up and walks through his apartment. A door creaks. Then it's quiet again.

Jutta hears a hum in the air. It gets louder and then slowly quieter again. An airplane flies through the night. For a moment there is silence. Now someone is singing in the street. He's probably coming from a party and going home happily.

The leaves of the old tree rustle in front of the house. A bird is chirping. It must have woken up just like Jutta from the many noises. Now it's quiet again.

Jutta is not afraid, she knows all these noises and knows that they are not night ghosts; it is people, animals, cars, airplanes that make all these noises.

Jutta turns around in her bed. It creaks and suddenly there is a loud thud. Jutta is frightened. She is scared. What was that?

She looks carefully out of bed. There is something on the floor. Oh, that's her doll that fell out of bed. Jutta laughs softly and is relieved.

She now closes her eyes. Soon Jutta is fast asleep again. The night ghosts are silent from now on. So Jutta sleeps calmly until morning.

THE FAT BEE

Irene and Martin are siblings. Irene is older than Martin. She can dress herself and already have a good chat with tall people. Irene has recently started school.

Irene and Martin often play together. Then Irene tells her brother what to do. Martin often does it, but sometimes he wants to play something different. Then the two get into an argument, as is the case today.

Irene wants to play school with Martin. There is a large blackboard on the wall in the nursery. Irene takes chalk and paints a house, a tree and a car on the blackboard. She wants Martin to paint the same thing, but he doesn't. Irene takes his hand and pushes him to the blackboard.

Martin gets angry. He takes a rag and wipes away everything that is on the blackboard. But Irene is annoyed. She hits her brother's hand very hard. Martin cries. He thinks about how he can defend himself. Suddenly he pulls his sister by the hair. Irene screams. Both are now screaming louder and louder.

Suddenly they hear a warning buzz and a fat bee

flies through the open window into the children's room. Grumbling angrily, it circles the screaming children. Martin is scared. Irene is scared too. She quickly takes her brother by the hand and runs with him from the room. She hurries to shut the door behind her. Both children are now very quiet. For a while they hear the threatening hum of the fat bee in the nursery. Then it becomes quiet. Irene carefully opens the door and sticks her head through the crack. The bee has disappeared through the window again. Quickly Irene runs into the room and closes the window. Now Irene and Martin are playing together again, they have become very quiet and no longer argue.

THE BEAUTIFUL GARDEN

Stefan likes to go to his grandmother's house. When the weather is nice, she takes him to her garden and Stefan helps her with the gardening. Today they want to plant lettuce plants. Stefan makes holes in the ground with a pointed piece of wood. Grandmother sticks the lettuce plants in and covers their roots with soil. Then she waters the small plants with water so that they will soon begin to grow. Then the grandmother sows flower seeds. Meanwhile, Stefan takes a bowl and goes to a bed, where he wants to pick strawberries. They look so tempting with their red cheeks that Stefan keeps putting a strawberry in his mouth and eating it when he is picking it, it has a special scent and tastes sweet. It takes a long time until Stefan has the bowl full of strawberries.

Then he watches his grandmother water the beds with the bean plants. They have grown tremendously in the last few days and already have a lot of leaves. Grandmother mainly pours the water on the soil around the plants.

"Grandmother, why don't you pour all the water on the leaves?" asks Stefan.

"If you are thirsty and have apple juice," explains the grandmother, "you drink it with your mouth. If you poured the juice on your hands, your thirst would definitely not go away." Stefan has to laugh. He understands what grandmother means. "Then the roots are like a mouth. The plants drink with them," he remarks.

After that, Stefan works in his own little garden, which he laid out in a corner of the garden, where peas, beans and herbaceous plants are already growing on the little beds. Stefan notices that his plants have grown bigger again since he was last here. He's proud that his plants grow so well. He's going to fetch water from a watering can to water them; he doesn't want them to be thirsty. After all, it doesn't rain so often that the plants have enough water in the soil. Stefan thinks that his plants grow better than grandmother's, which is probably because he looks after his plants so well.

THE DOG

The ball is round and rolling

The dog is happy and frolic.

The stone is heavy and falls

The dog is angry and barks.

The cat is quiet and purrs,

The dog is bold and growls.

The child is loud and laughing

The dog is good and watches.

APES AND HUMANS

Helen and Robert, the two siblings, go to the zoo and look at the many animals that live there in large enclosures: polar bears, lions, giraffes, camels, and sea lions frolic in a large pool of water. But what they like most is the monkeys; they stop in front of the cage where the monkeys are jumping around.

"Look here, Robert," exclaims Helen, "the monkeys have hands just like humans". "They eat like humans too," adds Robert. You watch a monkey holding a carrot, he brings it to his mouth, bites off a piece, then chews hard and smacks his lips, and now he scratches his head.

"Just like father, when he thinks," Helen exclaims with a laugh when she sees it.

"I read in a book that humans descended from monkeys," explains Robert.

"I don't think so," replies Helen. "People are different. Perhaps there were some people who looked like monkeys. That is where the monkeys came from."

Robert explains to her that first there were animals on earth and then humans. Monkeys are animals. But Helen cannot be convinced. She doesn't want to be a monkey.

After all, her parents are humans. Their parents were humans. All parents were humans before. Helen can't believe that she was descended from a monkey.

However, Robert feels a closer relationship with the monkeys, because he also likes to climb around in the trees, but he doesn't tell his sister about it, otherwise she might make fun of him.

Nevertheless, Helen and Robert still want to ask their parents how things are going with the relationship between the monkeys and humans.

THE SPIRITS OF WINE

Today Frank drives with his father to a wine cellar. They drive to a village. All around they see many vineyards. The father stops in front of an old wooden gate, through the gate they come into a small mountain, which is the wine cellar.

Father takes a box of empty bottles out of the car and carries it into the wine cellar. He wants to buy new wine. Frank goes in with him. He looks around. There are boxes of wine bottles everywhere, and it smells of wine.

A man in a blue work suit greets them. It's Mr. Miller. He has strong hands. Then Father Miller comes. He's already older. His nose is very red. A very old man is approaching from behind. It's Grandfather Miller, he has a gray mustache and funny eyes.

The whole Miller family works together in the wine cellar and they all live in the same house in the village. Grandfather Miller asks Frank: "Do you want to see more of the wine cellar?" Frank is happy and goes with him. Now it's getting pretty dark. Only a dusty lamp turns on a bit of light. Frank looks at the big barrels in amazement. A long hose hangs on the wall. Two men are standing in a corner, using a hose to fill wine from a barrel. There is a strong smell of wine here. Frank asks Grandfather Miller: "Are there any spirits in the barrels? Do they come out sometimes?"

Grandfather Miller tugs at his white mustache. He smiles and says to Frank: "Hi, hi. I haven't

seen any wine spirit come out of a barrel. Only when I drink too much wine are the spirits of wine suddenly in my head." Frank thinks that is funny. He says: "But Grandfather Miller, if that happens, you will be in a panic."

Now someone calls out loudly: "Frank, Frank, we're going again!" It's his father.

When they later drive past the vineyards, Frank takes a closer look. There are many grapes hanging on the vines. Frank asks his father: "May I help when the grapes are harvested?" The father answers him:

"But that's hard work. You have to stand and bend over the whole time. The grapes have to be cut off with scissors. In the evening your back will certainly hurt." "It doesn't matter," says Frank and becomes thoughtful.

MRS. STEINMEYER

Jutta lives in a big house in town. There are other people living in the house. Jutta often sees Mrs. Steinmeyer on the stairs. She doesn't like this woman at all. Mrs. Steinmeyer is very fat. When she has to go up the stairs, then she goes very slowly. She puffs out loud. One day Jutta goes up the stairs. Suddenly she sees Mrs. Steinmeyer in front of her. She is cleaning the stairs. Since it is so fat, she blocks the way. Jutta is standing behind her.

She doesn't know what to do. Suddenly, Jutta feels a twitch in her right hand. Then it happened: she hit Mrs. Steinmeyer's fat behind with her hand.

The next moment Jutta gets scared. When Mrs. Steinmeyer turns around in surprise, Jutta quickly runs past her upstairs.

"You cheeky thing", Mrs. Steinmeyer calls after her, "I'll tell your mother."

Some time later, Jutta's mother brings home a bouquet of flowers and asks Jutta:

"Don't you want to go to Mrs. Steinmeyer with the flowers? It's her birthday today?" At first Jutta doesn't want to, but then she goes.

Mrs. Steinmeyer is surprised by this visit. Jutta congratulates her on her birthday and hands her the flowers.

Mrs. Steinmeyer thanks her and invites Jutta to her birthday. When Jutta then sits at the table and eats the birthday cake, Mrs. Steinmeyer talks to her. She is very friendly to Jutta. Suddenly Jutta doesn't find this fat woman funny anymore; on the contrary, she likes Mrs. Steinmeyer now.

SPECIAL GLASSES

Stefan sometimes dreams when he sleeps. In a dream the world looks very different. What can happen there! This time Stefan dreams that he has glasses with green lenses in front of his eyes. As he looks around, he realizes that they are special glasses. He can suddenly see through walls and doors.

It's daytime and the sun is shining. Stefan is walking down the street. He looks at the houses with his glasses. Now he can see what's going on

in them. The walls are as if made of glass.

Stefan can look into the apartments and observe the people who live there. Here a child is sick and has to lie in bed. Its mother gives him medicine on the spoon. Elsewhere a man is sitting at the table reading the newspaper.

In another apartment, a room is being papered and the door is being painted a new color. There the milk is boiling over on a stove. A woman comes running and quickly switches off the stove. In one bathroom, water runs into the bathtub. It's getting more and more. Now the tub is full. Stefan wants to call out: "Attention!" At the last moment someone comes and turns off the water. Now Stefan sees a large cupboard in a basement with bundles of money in it. This is the basement of a bank, and Stefan can even look through the walls of the safe with his glasses. A little further on, he sees many boxes in a room with lots of wires, glass tubes and cables in them. It's a TV shop and Stefan can look inside the TV sets. In another room, someone is sitting on a chair with armrests and a headrest, a man in a white apron stands in front of it drilling his teeth, and Stefan watches a dentist at work. Stefan is amazed that with his special glasses he can even see into the ground. Under the street there are long cables and large pipes full of water, the power cables for the light in the houses and the pipes that bring the water into the apartments.

Suddenly Stefan discovers a little boy who is alone in an apartment and is screaming loudly. He's probably scared. Maybe he's hungry and can't find anything to eat. It is also possible that he is waiting for his parents who won't come home. Stefan wants to call out: "Wait, I'll come and help you", when he suddenly wakes up. He rubs his eyes. There are no glasses. Stefan has dreamed everything.

Stefan has to think about his dream. Much of what he has discovered with his special glasses can also be seen with the eyes. You just have to look around and pay attention.

THE MOUNTAINS

Irene is sitting on the plane, looking down through the small window, where she can see many mountains. Some are pointed, others are round. At the top they are completely white. That must be snow. There are valleys between the mountains. Irene can see streets and houses. Narrow rivers flow through the valleys. Irene looks at the mountains again. They look from up here like large angular stones that are painted. Irene has already been to the mountains. If you want to get from the valley to the top of a mountain, you have to climb up and walk for a long time; you get tired because it always goes up. If you go back down, it's better. Then you run down like the water that flows down the mountain. If you are not careful, you have to go faster and faster. Suddenly the legs no longer keep up and you fall. Because the plane flies so high, the mountains look so small; you think you can walk over them with big steps.

Irene can no longer see the mountains; the plane flies through the clouds and climbs higher and higher. Now it's above the clouds. Irene looks at an endless white carpet, on which the rays of the sun shine, piles of white and gray clouds around the carpet, huddling together and piling up on top of each other. Irene would like to climb to the top of these mountains of clouds one day, but nobody comes to these mountains, you can only fly over them in a plane and marvel at them.

Now the plane is climbing even higher. Soon the mountains of clouds are also deep down and have become small. There are no more mountains that are higher, there is only the air and the wide sky.

JOURNEY INTO THE DISTANCE

(Or: What the plane whispers to the children while flying)

Come go with me
Far into the distance.
Fly away with me
The stars are high

Come fly with me
Far above the clouds.
Move away with me
We follow the sun.

Come look with me
Far into the world.
Then you tell me
What you like.

THE EXPRESS TRAIN

A train rushes over the endless rails. It rushes past fields, cities, houses, people and animals. Its journey continues.

It has been driving these rails for many years, the wheels of the train turn very quickly, the locomotive in front and the wagons behind it, lots of people sit in the wagons, they travel far away to visit other cities and other people.

The journey goes on and on. When the train finally

stops at a station, some people get off, others get on. The locomotive stands and waits for it to continue.

Finally the time has come. It gives a high-pitched whistle and begins to move heavily. The wheels turn, slowly at first, then faster and faster. The many cars are pulled away with it. Heads peek out of the windows and wave. They wave to all of them who stay behind at the station.

Then the train drives through the open country. The locomotive hurries. It wants to go faster than the cars that are moving there on the road. But that is not that easy. The locomotive has to pull the many cars with the people. Cars don't need to pull wagons.

Sometimes this annoys the locomotive, then it grumbles and gets angry, and then tries all the more to get to the next station.

But even a locomotive gets tired. After a long journey, it stands in a large hall and rests. Men run around it and check whether its engine and wheels are still in order. Anything that is no longer good is replaced .

Then the locomotive drives fresh and rested with its wagons on the rails. Where the journey is going this is best known to the engine driver, who sits in the front of the driver's cab and gives the locomotive the direction.

IN THE BASEMENT

It's quiet and dark in the basement of the house. When you turn on the old lamp, there are still dark shadows in the corners of the basement, where there are boxes, an old bathtub and stone pots. The children are frightened in the basement because there is sometimes a rustling corner. They then believe that a mouse has its apartment

behind the pots. As soon as they hear the noise, the children run away quickly. Only grandmother is not afraid when she goes into the basement. She even slept in the cellar, earlier, during the war, when planes came and threw bombs on the houses to destroy them. Grandmother then always ran down to the basement with grandfather to protect themselves from the bombs; in the basement they had pillows and blankets to sleep on when it was night. Once the planes came in the middle of the night. Grandmother was the first to hear the loud humming of the engines. She shook Grandfather awake. When Grandfather refused to get up, she ran into the cellar alone. Then the bombs fell. The house was hit and collapsed. Grandmother was in the cellar. But she couldn't get out. The door of the cellar had been filled in by the rubble of the house. But Grandmother was alive. The cellar had stood up and was not destroyed.

When the planes were gone, the neighbors came over. They cleared the stones from the cellar door and helped Grandmother out.

When they looked for Grandfather, they found him dead. The stones of the collapsing house had killed him.

Grandmother still thinks about this event today, so she's not afraid of the cellar, because it saved her life.

THE BORING PEOPLE

Do you take the train
Look at the people!
Some are silent, some read
Or sit there and doze.

What should you do there
When everything is still and quiet?
Try laughing
If you're not sad

When someone laughs with you
It's the same with him;
Because when you go on a trip
Then you joke and are happy.

OUTSIDE THE WINDOW

It is evening and the sun is no longer there. There is no light in the room. Martin and Irene are sitting on the wide board behind the window and look outside through the window pane.

It's already quite dark in the street, but the lanterns turn on the lights so people can see. Irene sees a car drive by on the street, the two headlights are off, a woman is sitting in the car, she must have forgotten to turn on the lights. Irene exclaims excitedly through the window glass: "Turn on the light!" But the car continues to drive without lights. Martin points with his finger. He saw something: "There, there!" There a dog runs past the bright window of the toy shop.

The tram pulls up and stops at the stop. It's very bright inside. Some people sit on the benches and can even read the newspaper. But what's going on now? Suddenly all the lights on the street have gone out. There is no more electricity for the light. Everything is dark: the street, the sidewalks, the shop windows. What happens now? A man runs into a woman while running. His hat falls off his head and rolls somewhere. The man can't find it because it's dark.

The woman dropped her shopping bag. Everything is on the floor: the bottle with the apple juice, the

butter, the cheese, the sausage. The woman cannot see them because it is dark.

The man now scolds the woman for not paying attention, but the woman also scolds the man for not paying attention. The big tram has stopped, it can't go on without the power, and the people on the tram can't read their newspaper either. It's also dark in the toy store; the saleswoman can no longer see the toys on the shelves; the people in the store can no longer find the money in their wallets to pay for. Only the cars that drive past still have light; they have a battery that powers the car's lights.

It is now lighting up in the toy store. The saleswoman has lit candles. They don't make as bright as real light. But now people are getting their money again to pay. The saleswoman sees the toys on the shelves again and can serve people.

Candles are now being lit everywhere in the shop windows and shops. Irene and Martin are happy; they like the light of the candles.

A man walks by on the sidewalk with a flashlight that he brought from home. The light shines on the woman who is still looking for the things that have fallen out of her bag. Now she can find everything again and can pack it up. The man who pushed the woman can also see his hat. It's lying there at the entrance to a house. Only the tram can't go on yet. It has to wait until the power is back on. The time has finally come. It's getting brighter everywhere. The power line has now been repaired.

The street lights are on as before, the tram continues, the people on the tram have their lights back on to read the newspaper, the shop windows are brightly lit, people can shop properly again, and the pedestrians on the sidewalk do not knock themselves over anymore because they can see

the other people clearly.

"Quickly into bed!" Mama calls. Irene and Martin climb down from the window. They jump into their cribs. Her mom pulls the thick curtain over the window. Now it is very dark in the room. First Martin closes his eyes, then Irene. Everything is dark; you don't need lights to sleep.

FOREIGN LANGUAGES

Jutta often goes to the playground, there are always a lot of children there, they laugh and scream. Jutta knows most of the children. She often talks to other children, and then they tell each other what kind of toys they have at home, or about the zoo or others things that come to mind.

One day Jutta meets a girl whom she sees for the first time in the playground, she asks the girl what her name is. The strange girl answers something that Jutta does not understand. Everything this girl says, Jutta cannot understand. It speaks differently. Until now, Jutta thought that she could talk to all the children, so she is very surprised now. When Jutta goes on vacation with her parents a few months later, she notices that the children and adults speak differently in the strange city in which they are located.

The mother explains to her that they are in another country where another language is spoken. Jutta wants to know if there are any more countries with other languages. The mother explains to her that there are many countries with other languages on the earth. Jutta is surprised.

After a while, she even knows individual words from the language that is spoken at the holiday destination. Casa means house, sol means sun, libro means book, mar means sea, playa means

beach, pan means bread. When she later comes home from vacation, Jutta often thinks about the foreign languages.

When she drives to another city with her parents on the weekend, Jutta always asks first what language the people speak here. When she hears that it's still the same, then Jutta is satisfied. She knows that she can talk to the children.

THE IRON

Iron is used all over the world. Bridges have iron girders, there are iron girders in the floors of houses, and cars are made of thin iron, sheet iron. The iron ore that is found in the earth can be processed into new forms: you get steel, sheet iron, wire, nails, screws.

Stairs can be made of iron. Railroad tracks are made of iron. Trains are made of iron. Iron is used in building, to manufacture machines and tools. Iron is very hard and strong and can carry large weights.

Today there are many new substances that cannot be found in the earth. They are called plastics because they do not occur in nature. Humans invented them. Some plastics can be as hard and strong as iron.

Iron rusts over time, it comes from the air and moisture. Plastics last longer, they don't rust.

If you want to join two pieces of iron, you can weld them together; this is possible because iron melts at high heat and can be joined. Many plastics can also be welded together like iron.

A long time ago, when people didn't know what to do with iron, they took stones or wood, but stones cannot be melted, and neither can wood. That's why you can do more with iron, and when you melt it you can make many new shapes out of it.

You can also shape the iron into new shapes by pressing hard. The car is assembled from such shaped iron sheets. Wood and stones cannot be pressed for this purpose, they then break apart easily.

When you say that someone has iron nerves, you mean that all the anger and difficulties in life cannot harm him; his nerves are strong as iron.

THE SMART BOOK

Armin is at home alone today. Parents have gone away. Armin is wondering what to do. He looks at the large bookcase. There are many books in it. Armin knows that his father often reads the books. Sometimes his father says, "Hm ,Hm!" and pretends that he now knows something more. Armin would also like to know more. But he is not yet very good at reading and has not been to school long.

A book catches his eye. It is very thick and has many pages. Armin now looks at this book all the time. It is certainly very old. Who knows what is in it. Suddenly it seems to Armin that the book wants to tell something:

"My dear Armin, it's nice that you keep looking at me. I've been standing in this bookcase for a long time. Your parents often read me, including your grandfather. I don't look so beautiful anymore. But whoever can read me, he will be surprised.

On my pages there are many stories about people in the past. You can find out from me how people lived in the past, what they thought and what they created. I've kept the whole story in my fat belly since humans were there there to this day.

People have been living on earth for a long time. A lot has happened. In the beginning people lived just like animals, but people had brains and were looking for ways to improve their lives; they didn't want to live like animals; they built houses, founded cities, later built factories, thought a lot and kept writing new books. If you can read books, you can find out what the people did before you. That way you will learn a lot yourself. That's why Armin, learn to read well, then you will learn a lot of new things. You have to read me and many other books in this bookcase. If you know a lot and have gained a lot of experiences in your life, then one day you will definitely be able to write books yourself. "

Armin suddenly looks up. His eyes were closed. The big book stands still in its place in the bookcase. Armin thinks about how nice it would be if this book could really tell a story. It would certainly be very clever.

THE STRANGE TRAIN STATION

The people are carried by suitcases.
The rails stand on the wagons.
The trains go over the platform.
The passengers await their departures.

The women are carried by hats.
A baby pushes the stroller.
A man is read by the newspaper.
The floor sweeps the broom.

The ice cream man sells the tickets.
The trains have to wait for the people.
The windows blow in the wind.
You definitely know what is right!

GRANDFATHER TELLS

Some grandfathers can tell the children the following about their lives:

"I grew up in a village with my brother and two sisters. My parents had little money. After school I often had to work in the fields so that we had something to eat. When I was older, I went to a factory to work. I had to ride my bike for a long time every morning and evening because the factory was far away. There was no tram or bus on my way. When I got home in the evening I was very tired. Later I became a soldier. I had to learn how to shoot on other people with a rifle, how to drive a tank and how to shoot a cannon. Then the war came. I had to go far away from my home village. My brother also had to go to war. Now I had to shoot on people, and other people shot on me.

I was often scared because I didn't want to be shot dead.

Once I was wounded, I was shot in the right leg. Now I was taken to the hospital, where I had to stay until I was well again. Then the war went on for me.

I've seen many villages that were destroyed and children crying because their parents were dead. Eventually I was captured. I had to hand over my rifle and after many days of walking I came to a camp. There were already many other prisoners there. The camp was surrounded by a high fence so that no one could run away. Soldiers with rifles stood at the entrance to the camp .

I had to stay in this camp for many months; most of the time we were only given bread and soup; at night we had to sleep on the floor; there were no comfortable houses.

Later I had to work and build roads, but I didn't get paid for it because I was a prisoner. Many other

prisoners got sick and died. I also had a high fever. But I got well. One day I was released from the camp, the war was over and there was peace again. When I returned to my home village, my parents were dead, my brother hadn't returned from the war, he had died, and only my two sisters were still alive.

I went to work in a factory again, but life was not the same as before as many people I had known well were no longer alive.

Today I often think about everything that I have experienced. I have seen, heard and endured so much that I can tell you much more. Keep these stories in your mind. Perhaps they can help you overcome the difficulties that life will cause you. "

THE WHISTLE

Irene has a pipe, and if she blows it hard, it makes a loud, bright sound.

When Irene whistles loudly on the street, some people turn around, startled, and look angry. Once she looks out of the window of her child's room. There is a tall tree in front of the house. When Irene blows her pipe very hard, a bird suddenly comes flying to the tree and sits on a branch very close to the window. The bird lifts its head and listens to Irene. When she continues to whistle, it begins to chirp; when she stops, the bird is silent and flies away; when she starts to whistle again, it is back and chirps vigorously.

When Irene tells her friend Stefan about this incident, he doesn't believe the story of the bird. But Stefan is still curious and would like to try it himself.

He buys a pipe and goes to Irene. They are standing at the window together. Stefan whistles. But no bird comes. When Irene starts with her pipe, her bird actually appears again and sits on the branch in front of the window.

"You see," says Irene to Stefan, "the bird comes when I whistle." Stefan is wondering if Irene has a special pipe?

One day Irene whistles again, but no matter how much she whistles, her bird won't come. She tries all day, but in vain.

Finally Irene suspects the reason: she lost her old pipe and bought a new one. But the bird no longer listens to the new pipe. The old pipe must have had a very special tone. Irene searches and searches, but the special pipe has disappeared, and the bird does not come any more. Irene resolves to take better care of her things in the future. Special things are not so easy to get back once they are lost.

THE WEDDING

Helen and Robert are invited to a wedding reception; it is their aunt Renate who got married today. Aunt Renate is her father's sister and much younger than the father. The new uncle, who is now Aunt Renate's husband, is called Albert. When Helen and Robert come to the party, a lot of people are already there. Aunt Renate is happy when the two children congratulate her. She gives them both a kiss on the cheek. Aunt Renate is sure to be very happy. Uncle Albert also greets the children and laughs

with them.

Then Helen and Robert stand in a corner and look at the wedding guests.

"Robert, shall we get married too?" Helen suddenly asks her brother. But Robert shakes his head in the negative. Helen is a little offended. After all, Robert has often said before that he wanted to marry her. Now he has suddenly changed his mind. "Why don't you want to marry me now?" asks Helen indignantly.

"I like someone else a lot too," explains Robert. Now Helen knows who he is talking about. It's Doris, who is in the same class as Robert. Doris even kissed him at his last birthday party. Helen doesn't like this Doris at all. "I know who you mean", Helen replies, "this Doris doesn't look pretty at all. She has a big nose and runs so strangely." Robert is now angry: "I like her very much. I won't marry you anyway. Father didn't marry his sister, our aunt Renate, either, but someone else."

"At table, at table!" Shouts Aunt Renate to the children. The big feast begins.

Aunt Renate and Uncle Albert sit next to each other and smile happily at each other. Helen and Robert also sit next to each other. But Helen only looks angry at Robert from time to time during dinner. She doesn't like it at the wedding.

THE TELEVISION PICTURE IS GONE

The children sit in front of the television and watch a film. When it is most exciting, the picture suddenly disappears. In the middle there is only a light strip. Now they can no longer watch the film. The father comes and tries out various buttons on the device. But the picture no

longer comes. What happened?

The electron spheres that create the image on the screen of the television set now all hit the center. The force that causes the electron spheres to be distributed on the disc is no longer there.

It is similar when there is a storm outside that blows sand and dust against the window of the apartment, then everything spreads on the window pane; when the storm is over, there is only sand and dust on the window ledge.

The TV needs to be fixed. That's why the father calls the television workshop.

In the afternoon, a television technician comes by to repair the damage and has various measuring devices with him. He wants to find out where the force that is hurling the electron balls against the television screen is missing. Finally, the television technician replaces a tube. The television picture is fine again. The electron balls are now thrown against the television screen with the same force as before and create a beautiful picture. The children are happy that they can now watch TV again.

COLD AND HEAT

There are different seasons: spring, summer, autumn and winter; in spring it is sometimes cooler, sometimes warmer; in summer it often gets very hot; in autumn it gets cooler again, and in winter it often gets cold.

There are countries on earth where it is cold almost all year round.

It's very cold, with lots of snow and ice. There are also countries where it is very hot almost all year round. If it rains a lot, then plants and forests grow there; if it rains little, there is only

stones and sand.

Jutta's father works in a large office building. The father has often come home from work and was very tired. Then he said: "The climate is not good for me today."

At first Jutta didn't know what he meant by that, because the weather was nice outside and it wasn't cold either.

Then her father explained it to her: "You know, there are a lot of windows in the building where I work. But you can't open a window. The whole building has air conditioning. It makes sure that it is not too warm and doesn't get too cold. It's always the same temperature. "

"That means when it is cold outside and it is snowing, you are warm like in spring. If it is very hot outside, so that everyone is sweating, then it is only as warm as in spring!" notes Jutta. "Yes, that's right," continues the father, "we always have the same climate. But when I come outside, I often have to get used to the weather outside. Sometimes I get tired of that." Jutta thinks it's good that it's always spring in a house like this; you don't need to be cold or sweaty; you can always wear the same clothes. Jutta wonders whether it can't be spring outside all the time, but no one will be able to build such a large air conditioner.

THE EGG

Frank likes to eat eggs. Sometimes his mother makes scrambled eggs. Another time the eggs are boiled, and then you have to open the shell before you can eat them. Frank knows that the eggs are laid by the hens. Sometimes he visits his aunt Julia. She has a small chicken farm with four hens

and a rooster. Frank likes to watch the chickens peck grains or drink water. When the weather is nice, the chickens lie in the sand and rest .

In the little barn in one corner of the chicken yard there are several nests where the hens sometimes sit, and when they come outside after a while, they have laid an egg. The rooster does not lay eggs; it just walks around and proudly moves its head so that its red comb rocks back and forth. In the morning the rooster crows loudly to wake the hens.

One day Aunt Julia's even had little chicks in the hen house. A hen had been sitting in her nest for weeks, hatching eggs, and finally round yellow chicks came out of the eggs. Frank wonders why chicks could be made from eggs. Aunt Julia tells him that all young birds are made from eggs. Chickens are birds too, even if they cannot fly well. Frank thinks about how animals and people come into being. When he asks Aunt Julia about it, she thinks his question is very reasonable, because there are also young animals and young people.

Aunt Julia explains to him: "All living things arise from eggs. In animals and humans, you just can't see the egg. It's in the body. It takes a long time for the egg to develop into a small creature. It still grows for some time in the body until it is big enough and comes out. Then the little animal or the little person is born. You too, Frank, were born once. Of course you were much smaller then than you are now. You have grown a lot now. The little ones chicks in the chicken yard grow and will soon be bigger. "

Frank has to be more and more astonished when he thinks about the fact that all the creatures he knows can emerge from a small egg: the chickens, the swallows, the eagles, the dogs, the cats, the elephants, the monkeys, the people.

SUN AND SEA

The sun is bright
And warms the country.
We run fast there
Down to the beach.

The water is fresh
The sand is white.
Who swims like a fish
Doesn't get hot.

THE SUITCASE

Stefan discovers an old suitcase in the attic. Who knows where the suitcase has already been. Stefan takes it downstairs to the apartment. He wants it to play with, because you can put a lot of things in a suitcase.

If the suitcase could tell from his life, it would tell Stefan the following story:

"Dear Stefan, I know that you keep looking at me and would like to know more about me. I am old now and I am no longer needed. Only you are still with me. I have experienced all kinds of things. At first I was in the shop window of a big store. I looked beautiful with my shiny red color. Your father bought me back then. He took me to your

house and laid me on your closet in your bedroom. I lay there for a while. But soon I was needed. First it was in the car, then I took the train and later I even flew on an airplane.

Whenever your parents went on a trip, I was there; I wore the clothes, the shoes, the suits, the shirts, and many other things that you need for a trip. Once something strange happened to me! I was lying in the trunk of a large airplane in the midst of many other suitcases. When we landed, I was unloaded and placed on a long belt that took me into a large hall. Now I stood and waited, but no one came to pick me up. Your father was nowhere to be seen. I was sad. What should I do here alone? I had to wait a long time. Eventually I was put back on another plane and flown in a different direction.

This time when I got there, your father was there to pick me up. He was very happy when he saw me. Now I realized that I had accidentally been put on the wrong plane. But all that traveling makes you tired; my red color no longer looked beautiful; I even got holes on the side.

One day your father took me to the attic. Now I knew that it was over with me. I was no longer needed. Only a few old clothes were still stuffed into me. So I lay there the whole time and no one cared about me anymore. Now I'm glad that you can at least use me. "

THE MICROSCOPE

It's Robert's birthday today and he's got a nice present, it's a microscope.

Robert is about to examine something. He has already heard that you can see tiny things with a microscope that you can't see with your eyes.

"Robert, examine the water in the flower vase!" suggests his sister Helen,
Robert thinks the suggestion is good. He drips some water from the vase onto a small piece of glass and puts it under the microscope. Full of curiosity, he looks inside. He sees that something is moving in the water. When he looks more closely, he notices, that they are small creatures. They are round, angular, elongated and move back and forth. Helen now looks into the microscope and is amazed at what she sees. Robert then looks at the drop of water without a microscope; he cannot see anything; the water is very calm. You can see a lot more with a microscope; the smallest things are magnified so much that you can see them. Now Robert has a new thought. He cuts off a small piece of a leaf from the bouquet and puts it under the microscope. He looks inside. He sees the small cells that make up the leaf. Tiny grains float in the cells. Robert is happy; now he can examine everything and see a lot more.

A STUPID MAN

Doris goes shopping with her mother today. There are many cars on the streets. Mother has often explained to her how to cross the street. First look on both sides to see if a car is coming. If the street is clear, then one can go over. If there is a traffic light then you have to wait if the light is red; if the light is green, the cars have to wait and you can cross over. Doris is already paying attention herself. She is standing with her mother at a traffic light, which shows a red light. A man comes running, he's in a hurry and just walks out into the street to cross.

Doris exclaims in horror: "Stop, red!"
The man turns around and says: "You, don't be so cheeky!" Then he just keeps walking across the street in spite of the cars passing by.
Doris looks at her mother and exclaims angrily: "The man is stupid!"

THE CHESTNUT TREE

Outside on the edge of the road there is a tall chestnut tree. In summer, the children are happy when they can pick up chestnuts under the tree. You can make beautiful figures with the brown chestnuts.

After lunch, Armin runs to the chestnut tree today, and when he doesn't find any chestnuts on the ground, he throws a stone in the tree. Armin has to try several times before he hits. Finally two chestnuts with their shells fall down. Armin is happy. Then he tries again. Chestnuts keep falling. Now he throws the stone all the way up. It flies through the tree onto the window of the house that is behind the tree. The window pane breaks apart.

Armin is scared. He runs home as fast as he can and even leaves the chestnuts he had already collected. Armin quietly sneaks into his room and does his homework. His mother is surprised that he is so quiet.

Suddenly the doorbell rings. Outside is Mrs. Kerber. Of course she saw that Armin had thrown a stone in her window, so she ran straight to his mother.

Mrs. Kerber scolds Armin outside. Mother calls for him. Armin comes with bowed head. He is sad because he didn't want to throw in the window. His mother is also sad. She says to Mrs. Kerber: "I'm sorry that my boy broke the window pane."

But we'll pay you everything. "

"I hope so too," replies Mrs. Kerber calmly and leaves.

Armin knows that his mother has little money, which makes him even sadder.

A few weeks have now passed. The broken pane has long since been replaced. But Mrs. Kerber has not yet brought any bill. One time Armin met Mrs. Kerber. She smiled at him in a friendly manner and said: "Just watch out and don't throw any more stones into our window!"

Armin's mother didn't get an invoice afterwards and didn't have to pay for the damage, which Armin was very happy about.

THE MACHINES

Heinz Stenger works every day in a large factory hall. He is a lathe operator. The machines are standing in long rows in the hall. They make a lot of noise when they turn, hit, hammer, howl, squeak. Heinz Stenger works on a lathe, a machine that processes metals. The piece of metal is firmly clamped and rotates very quickly. A lathe chisel moves towards the piece of metal and removes pieces of the surface of the metal. There are various levers on the machine that Heinz Stenger can use to control the lathe chisel.

The metal pieces are given various new shapes. They are formed into screws, bolts, rings, cylinders, washers, all of which are required when assembling new machines or for repairs to old machines.

Heinz Stenger works on this machine every day. He always watches carefully as the piece of metal turns and is slowly formed. Now and then he has to turn a wheel or press a lever to control the machine. Sometimes he switches the machine off and measures the work piece precisely so that it has the correct dimensions; this is important, otherwise it will not fit later into the new machine in which it is to be installed.

Sometimes Heinz Stenger's thoughts are elsewhere. He dreams of vacation or of the city, where he often goes for a walk in the park in the evening. Then he suddenly switches off the lathe. He wasn't careful. The lathe tool has turned off too much of the piece of metal. As a result, it has become too small. Now Heinz Stenger has to do the piece again. He is angry and goes back to work. Now he is paying close attention and his thoughts are no longer elsewhere.

When work is over, Heinz Stenger takes off his blue work suit and goes home in his street suit, where he still lives with his mother. Sometimes Heinz goes dancing in the evening. He met a girl the last time he danced. She was very friendly to him and kept laughing at him. But when he told her about his work, she suddenly didn't like him anymore, whether she disliked his work? However, operating a lathe and properly machining a work piece is not that easy and you have to practice for a long time.

THE FOOD

When the children romp around a lot in the playground, they are really hungry at dinner. Jutta then eats three loaves of bread with sausage or

cheese and drinks two glasses full of apple juice. After getting up in the morning, she is usually not hungry, and then she only drinks a cup of milk. At lunch she doesn't like everything. She eats soup every time because she likes soup. But as far as the other dishes are concerned, Jutta first tries to see if it is tasty. She doesn't like potatoes, but noodles. She doesn't like meat, at most she still likes goulash. She likes to eat salad, but not cucumbers because they are so sour. Often Jutta doesn't eat anything because she doesn't like the food. When she's really hungry later, she secretly fetches chocolate. It's different with Doris: she has to eat everything that comes on the table. Her mother grumbles when Doris doesn't want to eat. She doesn't get anything else, even if she is very hungry later. Doris is angry when she has to eat something she doesn't like, but she realizes that food that she didn't like at first doesn't taste so bad once you try to eat it. It's different with Armin. His mother goes to work in an office. When he comes home from school, his grandmother would cook him lunch. She knows what Armin likes: pancakes with apple mash, pasta with vanilla sauce, and baked liver and mashed potatoes, toast with pineapple and ham. That's why Armin eats everything that comes on the table. Grandmother is happy when he has a big appetite. Frank always asks his father if there is a lot of vitamins in the food, because his father once explained to him that you have to eat vitamins in order to stay healthy and grow taller. That's why Frank wants to eat as many vitamins as possible. Still, Frank doesn't like salad, even if he believes that it contains many vitamins.

VACATIONS AT THE BEACH

Doris flies to the seaside with her parents to go on vacation. They live in a hotel where there are many people who all spend their vacation here.

Doris spends most of her time on the beach; she runs into the water and lets the waves rock her back and forth; she can't swim yet. That's why Doris stays near the beach; she's a little afraid of the big water.

When she has bathed long enough, she walks out of the water to dry herself off so she doesn't freeze. She can also spend time on the warm sand, playing with other children, building beautiful sandcastles, throwing a ball or lying on the towel to relax.

Doris especially likes the fact that it's so nice and warm here and the sun shines every day. At home it often rains and it is cooler.

At first Doris had to get used to the sun.

The first night she couldn't sleep properly; it felt like her head was full of sun.

Doris also likes the hotel. Breakfast is served in the morning. She then sits with her parents at the breakfast table and eats rolls and drinks cocoa with it. When everyone is ready, the table is cleared. Mother has no work at all. It's the same at lunch and dinner. Mother can really rest here, there everything is done in the hotel. When the vacation is over, Doris is all brown in the face and body.

School starts again at home, and father and mother go back to work.

Doris often dreams of the beach, the sea and the sun. Nevertheless, she also likes it at home, with her toys, at school, in the playground and on the street.

THE TREE

The tree sways the top in the wind
And rustles very quietly.
A child is playing at his feet
That doesn't know anything about the wind.

The leaves are already dry
And hot from the sun.
In his shadow the child
Doesn't know anything about the heat.

There are deep roots in the ground
Grow in a wide circle.
Above it is the child playing
Knows nothing of the roots.

THE HORSES

Helen and Robert go horse racing with their parents. Robert likes horses because they can run so fast. What Helen likes about horses is that they always nod their big heads when they run.

Helen and Robert look at the racetrack and wait for the start, then it starts, the horses gallop across the track, the jockeys sitting on their backs holding the reins to steer the horses. It's an exciting race. One horse is already in the lead. The others are trying to catch up. But it can run faster. Now it's not far to the finish line. The horse in front seems tired. The Jokey beats him with the riding crop against the hind legs. The horse reacts immediately and runs faster. It still has enough strength and crosses the finish line before the others. The audience cheers for the victorious horse and Jokey.

This is followed by a trotting race where the

horses pull small wagons on which the Jokey sits.

Robert asks his father: "Why are there only horses in horse races? The horses are so strong and could help people a lot." His father explains to him: "That's right. There used to be a lot of horses. In the city they pulled the wagons that were used to transport the goods. But today everything is transported by trucks and railways. There are also no longer carriages with horses. Today people drive by car or tram. In the village, the fields used to be plowed with horse and plow. Today it is done by tractor. " "But why don't you use horses to pull wagons and carriages? That would be much nicer!" asks Helen.

The father replies: "The trucks have powerful engines and are much more powerful than the horses. The cars can go much faster than the horses can run. That is why people no longer wanted the horses for this purpose."

"It's a shame", says Helen, a little sadly, and looks back at the racetrack, where a new start has just taken place.

THE ANGER

Many people get angry every day, and children get angry too.

Stefan has often been annoyed when he wanted to buy ice cream, and his mother didn't give him any money. She just told him not to eat too much ice cream, but he didn't agree with that.

He's often been annoyed when he had to go to bed earlier than the grown-ups, because he'd rather stay up late and watch TV.

At school, Stefan was annoyed when he wrote a bad class test, even though he had prepared well

for it.

He used to get annoyed while doing sports when he tried to do an exercise and it wouldn't succeed, then he tried again and again and only got even more annoyed when he couldn't, so when he came home in the afternoon he felt sick and was in a bad mood. Stefan has often seen adults get angry.

Once a car driver got angry and scolded loud because another car had blocked his way. A man scolded out the window because the children were so loud in front of the house. He probably wanted to sleep.

A woman was once very annoyed: she ran very quickly to catch the tram, and when she got to the stop, panting, the tram drove out in front of her nose. Stefan thinks that one shouldn't be so angry, however. He has already noticed that by the anger it won't be any better; you are just in a bad mood and often annoy other people. But sometimes you just have to get angry when you don't succeed in what you want to do.

THE SHOES

Doris goes to buy new shoes with her mother. Doris sits on a chair in the shoe store and has different shoes tried on. She paces back and forth every time to see whether the shoes fit well. They must not press too tightly, otherwise her feet will hurt later.

Finally Doris finds a pair of matching shoes. They are brown loafers.

At first, the shoes are a bit tight. But Doris soon does very well in them. She wears the shoes every day when she goes to school. At first her classmates shouted: "Ah, Doris has new shoes!"

Then she was proud of her shoes.

After a few months, the soles are completely worn out and the heels are crooked.

Doris takes the shoes to the shoemaker; meanwhile she puts on a pair of old shoes until the others are back from being repaired.

Finally she walks again around in her favorite shoes all day and doesn't want to wear any other shoes. Then winter comes. Doris has to put on thick winter shoes because it is getting cold and there is snow. Her brown loafers are well packed and kept in a box in the attic.

When the winter is over, Doris really wants her brown loafers again. When she puts the shoes on again after many months, Doris notices that her feet can no longer go in. Have the shoes got smaller? "Your feet have grown bigger because they have grown," the mother explains to her.

Doris is disappointed that she can no longer put the shoes on, but unfortunately the shoes cannot grow.

IN THE KINDERGARTEN

Martin goes to the kindergarten. On the first day he feels very strange among the many children. Most of the time he just watches the children. When it is lunchtime, his mother picks him up. Martin is happy. At home is his sister Irene, he can play better with her because he knows her well. The next day it gets better. The other children play with him. They show him how to build a house with the bricks. Martin then tries alone. A bigger boy comes by and knocks the house over. Martin is crying. He wants to hit the big boy. But he just knocks him over. Martin is sitting on the floor crying very loudly. A girl comes by and picks him

up. She tells him not to cry. Then she helps him rebuild the house, and when the big boy sees this, he wants to topple the house again. The girl warns him and tells him to go away. When he doesn't, she calls the kindergarten teacher. When she hears what has happened, she takes the boy's hand and leads him away. In a corner she speaks very seriously him.

But now Martin has peace and quiet and can build whatever he wants. The other children who are with him don't knock the house over. When they are playing outside in the yard afterwards, the older children are always running around wildly, they are not careful, and so Martin is run over by a girl. He's lying on the floor and crying. Other children come over and pick him up. The girl who knocked him over pats his head and says she's sorry. Then Martin feels better again. When his mother asks him after kindergarten how he liked it today, Martin only says: "Good!"

THE PETROLEUM

Doris heard at school that the oil used to heat the apartment in winter and the gasoline used to drive cars are made from petroleum. This crude oil comes from far away; it is brought in from distant countries in huge tankers, where it is fetched from the ground with high drilling rigs.

Crude oil is a black liquid that has been in the earth for a long time. It is further processed in the refineries to produce heating oil, gasoline and other substances that can even be used to make medicines. Doris is always amazed when she hears all the kinds of substances in the earth. She mainly thinks of the black coal, which is in many places deep in the earth.

Doris wants to know where it all came from. Although the teacher has explained that coal came from dead plants and trees and oil came from dead plants and animals that lived in the sea, Doris cannot quite understand how that everything should have happened.

Doris thinks about oil. If it was created in the sea, then the land where it is extracted must once have been sea. The earth must have changed a lot since then.

There is even oil under the seabed, as Doris saw in pictures of oil rigs in the sea.

But if so much oil is used everywhere today, then there will be none! What do people do then?

When Doris asks the teacher, she doesn't have an exact answer either, she just says that people would have to find new materials to heat and drive cars.

THE MOST BEAUTIFUL PRESENT

Stefan has put together a long wish list for Christmas. When his father sees all the wishes, he shakes his head doubtfully. "You have wishes," he says. "When I was your age, I only got a book or a game for Christmas. Back then my mother didn't have much money and there wasn't as much to buy in the shops as it is today. Should I tell you what my best present was?" Stefan would like to know. Then the father says: "I wished a book and a construction kit for Christmas, but I didn't know if I would really get it. A few days before Christmas my mother received a letter. When she had read it, she was very excited: 'Your father is coming back', she said to me. At first I didn't understand my mother because I had no father until then. My mother only told me that my father had not returned from the war. "Your

father is alive," my mother explained to me, "he was in captivity and has been released. He will be with us soon."

But now I was excited; I didn't even know what my father looked like.

The day before Christmas the door bell rang and a man was standing outside, it was my father.

When the candles were burning on the Christmas tree on Christmas Eve, I was very quiet. On the table lay the construction kit and the book, the things I had wished for. But now I paid no attention to these gifts. I just looked at my father.

I felt very happy. I had a father. That was my best present. "

THE FUNNY BUTTON

A button falls from the shirt
Wants to wander into the world.
Quickly gets out the door
Quietly leaves the house.

In the car it drives away
Crosses the great city,
On and on through the country
To the wide sea beach.

Jumps into the water
And swims in the sea alone.
Then the button meets a ship
That brings it to the shore.

Flying in an airplane
The button leaves the world.
Now that the fun is enough
Is the story over?

IN THE FOREST

Doris lives near a forest, and she often plays with other children there; they like to run through the trees, where the brown leaves rustle under their feet or the dry twigs crackle when someone steps on them.

There is a large clearing in the forest, only bushes and tall grass grow there; this is where the children like it best, they run through the grass and hide behind the bushes.

One day there is a storm, Doris is sitting behind the window at home, the wind is howling and whistling around the house, dust is blowing up all over the place, and the rain is pounding wildly on the window panes. The next day, when the children went back into the forest and came to the clearing, there was a big old tree there that was knocked over by the storm and its roots were no longer strong enough to hold it in the ground. Doris sees a big hole in the ground where the tree was. Its roots are in the air; the long, thick trunk and all the branches lie on the ground.

The tree can no longer grow; its roots can no longer draw food and water from the ground.

A few days later the children are surprised: the tree is no longer there and there is a strong smell of fresh wood. At the edge of the clearing they discover a long pile of wood. In the morning the forest workers were there and saw the whole tree into pieces.

Some time later the children discover that the wood has disappeared too. They have to think of the old tree. It will probably soon be made into a table, a cupboard or a door. Nobody will think of the tree in the forest that has grown for so many years. It has seen sun and rain, winter and summer for a long time, and finally a storm tore it out of the earth.

THE SHIP

A large ship floats on the vast ocean. There is nowhere to see land, only water everywhere. The ship has a powerful engine that runs constantly and moves it. The ship is very spacious and many people sail with it. They all want to cross the ocean. So that people can live on the ship, there are rooms with beds to sleep in. So that everyone can eat well, there is a nice restaurant. To ensure that the passengers are satisfied, the big ship carries a lot of food with herself. In addition, it is loaded with drinks so that nobody has to suffer thirst. There is a swimming pool, a cinema and a library so that the many people don't get bored, and in the evenings you can even go dancing. The trip with the ship takes two weeks, because the sea is big and the ship has to go through the many water. There is land somewhere, and it keeps going towards that land. When the ship finally arrives in the port, the passengers are happy - they are now at the end of their journey. They go ashore and feel more free, because they couldn't walk far on the ship as there was water all around. Now they can go anywhere as far as the land goes. New passengers come on the ship to take them back to the port from which the ship left.

IN THE OLD PEOPLE'S HOME

Doris often visits her grandmother, who lives in an old people's home, which is a building with many rooms and only old people live there. Grandmother is always happy when Doris comes; sometimes she gives her money so that Doris can

buy ice cream.

Once Doris asks the grandmother:

"Why do only old people live here and not young people?"

The grandmother thinks about what to answer, then she says: "Dear Doris, old people live here who otherwise have no other people to live with."

Doris doesn't understand that. She asks: "But Grandma, why don't you live with us? There's still space in my room. You can sleep there." The grandmother explains to her:

"But your parents don't have enough space in the apartment. It's better for me here in the old people's home. I have a large room there. Anyone can visit me here."

Still, Doris would prefer her grandmother to live with her, so that at least she could always play with her.

Now grandmother is fetching a game. It's 'Man, don't get angry'. She knows that Doris likes it. This is how they play together. Doris almost always wins. Then she is happy.

THE ESCAPE

When Doris visits her grandmother again, she begins to tell about the past. Doris likes to listen, because her grandmother has already experienced a lot. When she told about Doris' father how he was born in the war, Doris wants to know more about this story. The grandmother begins:

"We found ourselves on a dirty country road and fled. Lots of people moved there. We had to leave our homes. It was a war and many houses had been destroyed. Your grandfather was a soldier and was killed. So I was alone. I only had a rucksack with a few clothes and some bread and ham. I couldn't carry more than that. I had been

moving among the many people on the street for weeks. Soon I had nothing to eat. Nobody lived on the street anymore, everywhere houses and farms were destroyed.

Your father was born one night on the street. Some women helped me; we wrapped the child in towels; it screamed loudly, but it was healthy. I tied the child to my back and was soon walking again in the midst of the crowd.

I begged wherever people still lived to get something to eat for the child. When the war was over, I found myself with the child in a small town. That's where I stayed and that's where I still live today .

But then it was a bad time, I first lived in a basement and sewed clothes for other people so we could get something to eat.

The child grew and grew, and then we got a real apartment, I went to work in a factory and your father was starting school soon after. He learned a lot. Today he is a capable man as an engineer in the large industrial company here in our city. "

Doris thinks about how she was born. Mother told her that it was in a hospital in a white bed.

The grandmother now strokes Doris' hair and says: "Yes, the birth is over quickly; but it takes a while for a child to grow up."

THE LOUD PEOPLE

A deer runs through the silent forest
Steps quietly on the soft moss.
When suddenly there is loud shouting!
O horror, who is that?

People go for a walk here,
Believe that they are alone.
The deer quickly leaps into the bushes,
So they could no longer see it.

VISIT TO THE HOSPITAL

Jutta has a little brother. Today she's going to the hospital with her father. They want to visit the mother and see the child too. Father says that the little brother's name will be Ralf.

Jutta knows that Ralf lived in her mother's womb the whole time, but now she's curious to see what he looks like.

The mother is lying in a white bed. Father has brought her a beautiful bouquet of flowers. She is happy when Jutta comes with her father. Mother tells us that little Ralf already drinks a lot of milk. Jutta would like to see her little brother. They all go to a glass window behind which the babies are lying in their beds. A nurse fetches a child and shows him behind the window. "This is Ralf," confirms the mother. She already knows him well. He has only a few hairs, a small head and is wrapped in a blanket. Now he opens his eyes. Jutta presses her nose to the window and laughs at little Ralf. She is happy that she now has a brother. Tomorrow she will tell all the children at school.

THE MOON

Stefan is lying in his bed. He's not asleep yet. The moon is shining through the window. Stefan thinks: Why is the moon not as bright as the sun? Why is the moon bigger than the stars? Why isn't the moon always round? Why isn't the moon there every evening? Stefan closes his eyes.

In the dream he asks the moon, but it doesn't answer.

In the dream he asks his mother, who answers

him, but Stefan doesn't hear anything.
In a dream he looks into a book, but Stefan sees nothing. Soon Stefan will be fast asleep.
Who can answer his questions so that he can understand?

THE CAR IS NOT DRIVING

Irene wants to drive away with her father in the car. They sit in the car. Father puts the key in the ignition and starts. But the engine only hums softly, then it is quiet again. Father tries several more times, but the engine will not start. Irene asks why they don't leave, and her father thinks about it. Then he gets out and walks forward, the car's headlights are on, they must have been on all night.

The father goes back and asks Irene: "Did you play with the buttons in the front of the car yesterday and turned them?"

Irene looks embarrassed; she really turned the buttons. "Now the battery is empty because the lights have been on since yesterday!" notes the father. "What do we do now?" Irene asks carefully.

"We have to recharge the battery with new electricity," replies the father. He opens the hood of the car and removes the battery, then takes it to the nearest gas station. After the battery is charged, the father puts it back in. Irene is curious to see if it works now. Father tries and the engine starts; they can drive off.

THE CLOUDS

Frank looks at the clouds in the sky, how the weather is today. There is rain? But his mother says that he can go to his friend Stefan without an umbrella. She says: "The clouds are very high today, they are not rain clouds."

Frank doesn't understand why clouds bring rain one day and not another time. The clouds always have water, sometimes the water falls to the ground and then it doesn't. When he asks his friend Stefan, he says: "It only rains when the clouds are low. Then they hit the mountains or the tall houses. This causes the water to fall." But Frank doesn't understand why the clouds should be high and low; he can only explain it in this way that the clouds are lower when they have a lot of water to carry. When they have little water, they float very high. Even so, Frank is not entirely satisfied; he is not quite sure where the water in the clouds comes from. Mother once explained to him that the water of the sea evaporates and that this creates the clouds. That may be true, but why does the water from the sea go into the air and rise all the way up? His mother told him that the warmth of the sun does it. But Frank still thinks it's strange. He can't understand how the water can suddenly go up in the air. Perhaps the water will turn into a fine mist, and that mist will turn into clouds again. Frank looks up at the sky, sees a lot of clouds and wonders whether it will rain soon, but he still doesn't take an umbrella with him. The rain isn't that bad, you get wet, but it dries up again.

THE TEARS

Stefan sometimes cries when he's sad. Then the tears run down his cheeks. Once he fell on his bike and hit his knee. Then he cried. Often his mother comforts him. She tells him that it is not that bad. Stefan likes it when someone takes care of him, and he'll soon feel better again.

Stefan once cried when he was in the hospital, where he felt very alone because his parents weren't with him, and no one could really comfort him here. Stefan also saw that his mother once cried. The father had a car accident and had to be taken to the hospital. Stefan wanted to comfort his mother, but he was too sad himself.

The father cried once when his mother, Stefan's grandmother, died. The father must have loved her, because he was sad for a long time. Stefan didn't cry because of it.

Stefan has seen others cry too, children and tall people. When something happens that makes people very sad, they often start crying. Stefan sometimes noticed that tears can help you feel better again. There was not always someone there to comfort him. Then the tears comforted him.

THE LEG

Dr. Berg works in a hospital, he is a doctor and when he walks through the hospital rooms he is very kind to the patients and tries to cure their diseases. He cannot walk like other people because his left leg is not as mobile. He no longer has a real leg. Instead, he wears an artificial leg, a prosthesis. He is so used to it that he can walk without

supports. It's a special story about the lost leg. He was a soldier as a young man, and his left leg was destroyed by a grenade at the front. He was operated on in the hospital. His leg could no longer live. It had to be removed. He was very depressed when he woke up after the operation and found that he only had one leg.

How should he go on living? How should he run? How should he work?

He lay in the hospital bed for a long time, surrounded by men with other diseases. Some died, some recovered. The healthy were back to what they were before. But when he was healthy, he was no longer the same. He was missing a leg; he would be missing one leg for the rest of his life.

When he got home he was looking for a special job. He decided to become a doctor and to help all sick people; he wanted to fight against all diseases in order to cure them; he studied and then went to this hospital.

His artificial leg did not bother him when he was working for the patients; he had long considered himself sick because his body was no longer perfect.

But he was able to go on living and help other people to get well again. This made him well himself.

THE EARTH

Armin has read a book about the earth and he cannot believe that a long, long time ago the earth was once glowing like a volcano, when there were no plants, animals or people. Then when the earth got colder, the water and the land came into being. Then came the plants, fish, animals and finally the people, What huge plants and animals there were back then, today everything is much

smaller. Only some trees are still very high. Among animals, the elephant is very large.

There are no giants among people. Armin has already thought about why people don't keep growing, only the children get bigger. The adults stay as big as they are, no matter how much they eat. Armin has an uncle who eats a lot of meat, potatoes, bread, chicken and also drinks a lot. The uncle just has a big belly, but he doesn't get any bigger. Armin is happy that he is at least still growing. He would like to be as big as his father. But that will take a long time.

Armin has also been amazed that there are so many different plants and animals on earth. It's the same with humans, everyone has a different face. No one looks like another. Armin wants to see the whole earth. When he grows up, he wants to travel a lot. Above all, he wants to get to know the people who live on earth. Then he also wants to see the many animals and plants. He also wants to see the sea and the mountains. He would like to leave today. He has read that the earth is round. Then if he kept going straight ahead he would have to come back home at some point.

THE DAY COMES TO AN END

Rest my child
You saw so much today.
When your eyes are tired
Everything will pass in sleep.

Rest my child
The day was so colorful.
Tomorrow begins elsewhere
Because the earth is round.

Rest my child
From what you experience.
The most beautiful picture in life
Is Woven from memory.

Rest my child;
The lantern shines in.
The streets are so quiet;
My child, soon fall asleep

THE LAUGHING

Children like to laugh; they jump and scream for joy; grown-up people don't laugh that often; at most when they have a party, then they are exuberant and sing. Frank has to laugh when his spoon falls on the floor while he is eating, or when his friend Stefan makes faces at school. Sometimes he also laughs because he is just happy.

Irene has to laugh when she sees Mrs. Stein. Mrs. Stein is very thin and has a long, pointed nose. Irene also laughs when her father is looking for the slippers she previously hid. Stefan laughs when he visits strangers and doesn't know what to say when they speak to him. He also laughs when the teacher at school asks him something, and he wasn't paying attention. Often he just laughs because other children laugh.

Frank has noticed that his father hardly laughs. He is usually very serious. While eating, the father sits at the table and looks in front of himself. He is probably always thinking of something. Then Frank suddenly starts laughing. When the father asks: Why are you laughing anyway? " then Frank just keeps laughing. In the end, father laughs too.

Frank has an uncle who is always in a good mood and tells funny things. The uncle has often said to Frank: "Just laugh and be funny. Once you grow up and have to think like your father, you will hardly laugh anymore ." But Frank doesn't want to worry too much; he prefers to be happy and funny and laugh all day.

THE TRACTOR

Heinz lives on a farm. He often drives into the fields with his father on the tractor. He likes it best when the grain is harvested in the summer. A combine harvester then drives over the fields and cuts the stalks on which the ears of corn are grown. The grain is about to be threshed. Father drives the tractor with a trailer next to the combine harvester. When the straw comes out of the combine harvester, it is immediately stacked on the trailer.

Heinz is happy when they return heavily loaded with the trailer. Then he lies right up in the middle of the fragrant straw and looks at the sky. The trailer is shaken back and forth on the bumpy road. Heinz feels like a boat that is swinging on the water. But basically Heinz prefers to drive the tractor. He already knows how the gears are shifted, where the brakes, the clutch and the

accelerator are located. Heinz wants to be as tall as his father in order to be able to drive a tractor.

One day he is driving into the field with his father again on the tractor, and his father stops on the way to see whether the potatoes are growing well in the potato field. When Heinz is sitting alone on the tractor, he feels the urge to drive himself.

If he wanted to wait until he grew up, it would take a long time.

Heinz sits down behind the steering wheel. The tractor's engine is running. His father hasn't switched it off. So Heinz only needs to put the car into gear. There is the clutch, he carefully depresses the pedal with his foot. Now quickly the lever to set the engage first gear.

Heinz accelerates, holds the steering wheel, and the tractor drives off.

Heinz is happy. He can drive. He now accelerates very strongly so that the tractor drives faster. Suddenly the steering wheel turns. Heinz can no longer hold it. The tractor leaps and drives straight into the field, the wheels sink deep into the ground, then the tractor stops, the engine stops. The father comes running up, he's angry because Heinz simply drove off with the tractor. Now Heinz is disappointed because he couldn't drive properly.

"Wait until you are older," says his father, "Driving a tractor is not that easy. You have to learn that first. You need strong arms to be able to turn the steering wheel correctly."

Now father sits down on the tractor again. He has trouble getting it out of the field, because the ground is very soft from the rain, and the wheels keep sinking. Finally it works. Heinz breathes again. Everything went well. The father laughs again. "Come on, let's go!" says the father. "Sit down next to me! I want to explain to you exactly how you have to drive. In the near future you can try it yourself from time to time when I'm with you

so that you don't drive the tractor into the field again. " Heinz is happy that his father wants to help him. He lifts his arms and tenses his muscles. His arms are not yet as big as his father's, but he certainly has the strength in his muscles to steer a tractor.

THE FLYING

Mr. Stark is a flight instructor at a small airfield. He walks stooped and slowly because he is old, his hair is gray.

There are many small airplanes at the edge of the field, with which one can learn to fly. First you have to practice taking off. The plane then races very quickly over the runway until it suddenly rises from the ground. Mr. Stark sits by and makes sure that the trainee pilots do nothing wrong. There are a lot of buttons and levers on the plane that have to be operated correctly. When the plane is in the air, it flies smoothly. Now you have to keep it on course. Below are the houses, the streets, the fields, the forest, the river. You can use that to orient yourself. It gets more difficult if you want to land again afterwards. You have to try to get right onto the runway of the airfield. If the wheels of the aircraft touch the ground, it continues to race quickly. If you step on the brake, it gradually slows down and then stops.

Mr. Stark has been flying airplanes for a long time. During the war, he was a pilot in a fighter plane, which had a machine gun built into it that could be used to shoot other planes. During this time, Mr. Stark had many fights with foreign planes. He often hit and the other plane crashed. Once he flew over the sea and was

attacked by a strange plane. He felt a jolt. He had been hit. One engine was damaged and no longer worked. One engine was only left. He could not land on the water, he would have sunk immediately, and he had to try to fly back to land.

He flew slowly and carefully over the water with one motor, afraid that it would suddenly not go any more, then he would have crashed and drowned in the water. He reached the land and was safe. When the war ended, Mr. Stark was working as a flight instructor; he no longer fought, but showed the flight students how to fly properly. Often he thought of the war and the dangers he had found himself in. That was over, and he and his students enjoyed flying. During war he was often afraid because he did not know whether he would return to earth safely.

NICE TELEVISION

Watch TV, watch TV!
Irene can't wait any longer.
She would rather see colorful pictures
Than go outside to play.

First look at the children's program;
Then the wild cowboy movie.
When her head is heavy and dull,
Irene is finally fed up with it.

THE ASSEMBLY

Today there is a big meeting. Helen and Robert go into town. They want to see how things go at such a meeting. They know that it will be an election meeting. There are already many people waiting in the large square in front of the town hall. In the front there is a lectern with a microphone. More and more people come. Soon the place is full. Helen and Robert have stood on a staircase so they can see better.

It finally begins. The mayor is the first to step on the lectern. Helen and Robert already know him. They have seen his picture in the newspaper several times. The mayor gives a speech: "My dear fellow citizens! I am happy that you are here today. You all know that there will be elections for a new government in two weeks' time. I therefore greet the well-known politician, Mr. Sternrich, who would like to say a few words to you today. "

People clap their hands. Some also whistle and shout: "Boo!" They probably don't like this politician. Helen and Robert see Mr. Sternrich entering the lectern. He gives a long speech about the many mistakes that the previous government has made. Helen and Robert don't understand why the government did so much wrong, but if Mr. Sternrich says so, then it must be very bad. They also hear him telling people to vote for him and his party so that no more mistakes are made and the country gets a better government. Some people applaud, others shout "Boo!"

Helen and Robert believe that Mr. Sternrich is right. They want to vote him too. But they are not old enough to vote. Nevertheless, they want to be involved in politics. Most of all they want to read what is in the papers so that they can choose correctly when they are old enough.

THE POOL

Doris is going to the swimming pool with her mother today. It's a hot day and Doris is sweating a lot. The swimming pool is very large, there is forest all around, and lawns are laid out around the pool and many people are already lying on them.

Doris puts on her swimsuit. Mother goes into the water with her. Doris can't swim properly yet. That's why her mother ties a swimming ring around her chest. Mother now shows her how to move her arms and legs correctly so that one comes forward in the water.

Doris has practiced it several times and today she does it quite well; Doris can see how fast she moves in the water.

Then she wants to try it without a swim ring. Mother takes it off. Doris lies down on the water and moves her arms and legs. She stays up. She can swim. She tries again and again because she is happy that she made it .

But Doris soon gets tired because she has to move her arms and legs faster without a swim ring. She swallows water when her head is too deep. Doris climbs out of the pool. Mother is still swimming alone. She moves very calmly in the water and stays up, although she is taller and heavier than Doris.

Then Doris lies down on the woolen blanket she has spread out on the lawn. She closes her eyes and lets the sun shine on her. She feels good. It is not that hot anymore, because the water has cooled her down.

THE TOOLS

Frank often visits his grandfather, who has a small workshop. Grandfather used to work as a carpenter. Now he's retired. But grandfather is still very skilled. He can make the most beautiful things out of wood. He has made a table for Frank and two chairs, then a small racecourse made entirely of wood with cars made of wood.

Grandfather has a lot of tools that he needs for his work, like a hammer to drive nails in; pliers to pull nails out of the wood if they are crooked; a screwdriver for turning screws into the wood; a file with which one can file the wood smooth along the edges; a small saw with which you can saw pieces out of the wood.

Additionally, the grandfather needs glue with which he can glue pieces of wood together.

Frank is already skilled at using the tools. He has already driven nails into the wood himself, but you have to be careful not to hit the nail. In the beginning, Frank often missed and patted the finger he was holding on to the nail, which hurts, but he clenched his teeth, and next time he wanted to be smarter. The grandfather said to him: "Those who are skilled and can use tools will always be able to help themselves in life. Frank look around! Hammer, pliers and screwdrivers are used from people everywhere to assemble or disassemble something."

Grandfather is probably right. Frank thinks about his aunt, who couldn't even drive a nail into the wall properly to attach a picture to.

When she hung the picture, it fell back down with the nail.

THE BALL

The ball bounces
On the stairs.
The ball rolls
Through the door.
The ball bounces
Into the bed.
The ball lies
Then with you!

THE SCHOOL

All children go to school once, where they first learn to read and write. They have to be able to read so that they can understand the many books that are out there. The books contain a lot that the children would like to know about animals and plants, about the car, about machines, about electricity, about the earth, about the sun and the stars, about the people who lived in the past and about the people who live today.

The children need to be able to write so that they can write whatever they want to tell other people. They can then write letters, fill out forms or write down stories.

They have to be even better at the language they have learned from their parents: there are so many words that they do not know and do not yet understand. Frank likes going to school. He listens carefully to what the teacher says. He wants to know as much as his father or mother.

Doris doesn't like going to school so much; she doesn't like to get up in the morning and would rather sleep longer; she doesn't always pay attention to what the teacher is saying; she

thinks of something else or what she's going to play with her friend this afternoon.

Frank likes to do arithmetic, so he pays close attention in class. But he is not good at writing essays. Arithmetic is better. So you have to think about how to find the result of a problem.

Martin doesn't go to school yet. He's too young. He's only in kindergarten. When he's older, he'll go to school, too. But until then he is fine. He can play whenever he wants and sleep longer in the morning. Nevertheless, he always wakes up at 6 in the morning and wakes up his sister Irene, who would like to sleep even longer so that she is not so tired at school. Irene is angry with Martin for waking her up so early.

THE CEMETERY

Frank goes to the cemetery with his mother. At the entrance, his mother buys flowers. She wants to visit the grave of her mother, who was Frank's grandmother. They go through the cemetery. There are graves everywhere. Trees, bushes and flowers make the cemetery a real park. It is always very quiet here. Only the chirping of birds can be heard everywhere. The graves look beautiful. They are with flowers and the graves are decorated with stones with the names of the deceased. The mother puts the flowers in a vase and places them on the grandmother's grave. Frank doesn't know his grandmother; she died before he was born.

The mother is always sad when she visits the grave. When they are back home later, Frank asks his mother: "May I see the old pictures?"

His mother fetches a box. Frank likes to look at these pictures - there are people on them he only

knows from the photographs.

Here is a picture of the grandmother whose grave they visited today; in the picture she is still a young girl with a long dress and pigtails; in another picture she is married; there she is with her husband who died in the war.

In the box there are still many pictures of grandmother, sitting on a bench in the garden, walking in the woods, laughing at a party.

Frank wishes that the grandmother would still be alive. Mother told him that she died of a serious illness called cancer. Frank was born two years later, so she never saw him either.

Frank cannot secretly believe that she is really dead. Maybe she is still alive, but nobody knows where she is now.

THE CLOCK

Armin got a watch for his birthday, a small watch that he can wear on his arm, it's a wrist watch. There is no need to wind this watch, a battery keeps it running and the hands of the watch keep moving. Time moves with them: morning, afternoon and evening; day and night; month and year; winter and summer. The time keeps on going, the hands of the clock showing the time every moment. At first, Armin constantly looks at his wristwatch, especially at school when the lesson is too boring for him. He looks at the clock and wishes that the lesson would soon be over. But that doesn't make the clock run any faster.

When he's in the cinema and he likes the film, he doesn't look at his watch at all because he is afraid that the time will pass too quickly. There is an alarm clock by Armin's bed, which rings in the

morning so that Armin can get up in time. There is a large wall clock in the living room, which Father points to in the evening and reminds Armin that it is time for him to go to bed. Armin doesn't like this clock either. He prefers his wristwatch; he only looks at it when he wants to, otherwise the hands keep moving. It will be up to him what he wants to do all the time. So the time flies on Armin's wristwatch.

You are that

Funny nursery rhymes with drawings (3-5 years)

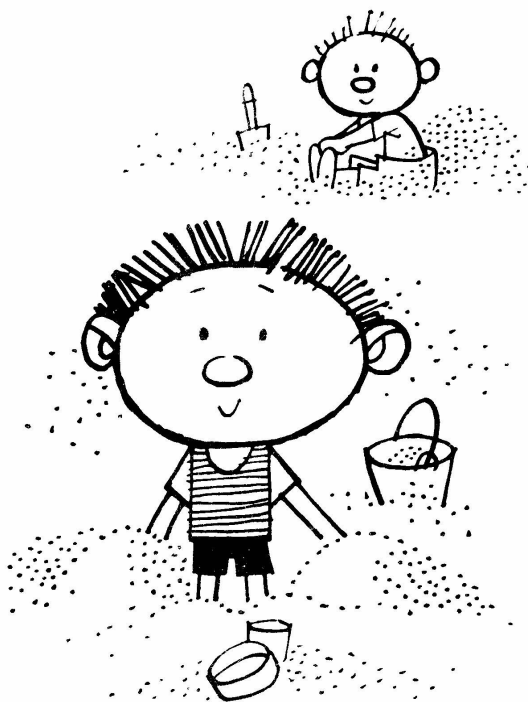


With your balloon.
Just hold it tight
It flies away
If you let it go



The heavy bag

The pocket
Is so hard.
It tugs you back and forth.
What's inside
bread and butter
For my mother!



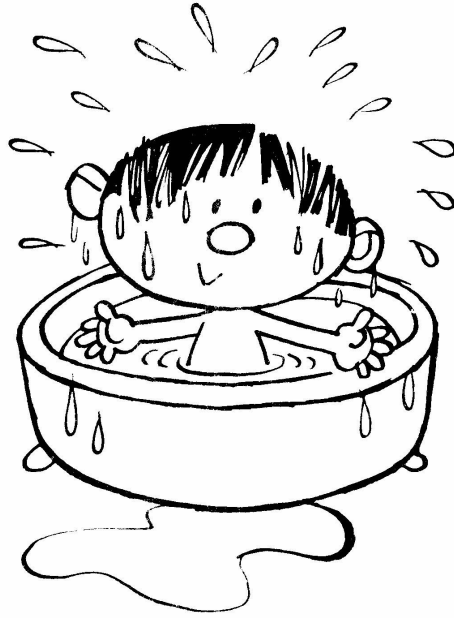
In the sand

We play in the sand
Stick our hand
Very deep into it
Then the foot
And the leg.
My brother,
He's still small!
He's running the sand
Into the pants.



The new shoes

The new shoes
The new shoes
They always bother me
They press
And clamp
While going
And running.
In my stockings
It's a hole.
Even if I scold
That's how it presses me!
It will only get better
When I go barefoot.
Then do my feet
Namely not woe!



The water

In the bathroom,
We always laugh there.
It is so beautiful,
Sitting in the warm water.
We have fun
To splash with the water.
We're getting all wet!
You know what?
With so much fun
Even the ground
Will get wet.



Good breakfast

An egg,
A good porridge,
A glass of milk
Then your stomach
Will be satisfied!



The train

A train
Drives through the country.
Out of the window
Waves a hand.
An arm
Is also part of it.
I think that's you!



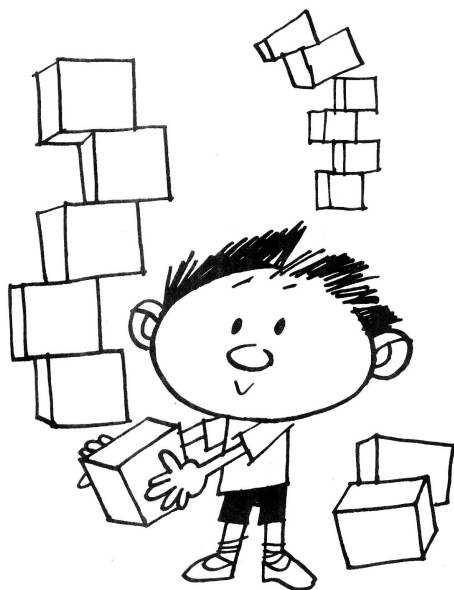
Cooking spoon

When the spoon
Slaps the pot;
That's nice and loud
And I enjoy it.
"What's that?
Not so loud!"
Then my father calls
Because the noise
He cannot hear!



The tramway

The tramway,
It's so lame.
It gets stuck
In the big traffic.
That annoys it very much!



We build

The building blocks
You can
Put on top of each other:
First a block
Then there are two
Then three
Then four.
We're building higher and higher.
But very quickly
Now comes the wind
And blows with swing
The high tower
Down again.



Mummy

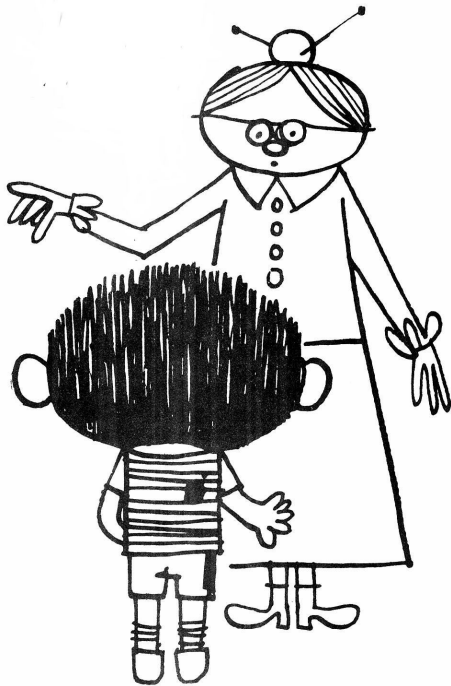
Mummy!
I don't like sausage
And no bread either.
I am so thirsty
And I'm already half dead.

Mummy!
Hold at my mouth
A glass of juice!
It's so healthy
And gives me strength.



Wushel, cuddle

Wushel, cuddle
Quickly into bed!
Who is not sleeping yet?
Who still has light?
It's already late.
Wushel, cuddle
Eyes closed!
Who is talking there?
Who is running away?
And don't you keep quiet?
Wushel, cuddle
The light goes out.
It is already dark
In the hole house.



Granny

"Granny,
Do you give me money
Then i buy myself
What I like."

"My child,
You have so many things.
What do you want
With the money
To buy? "



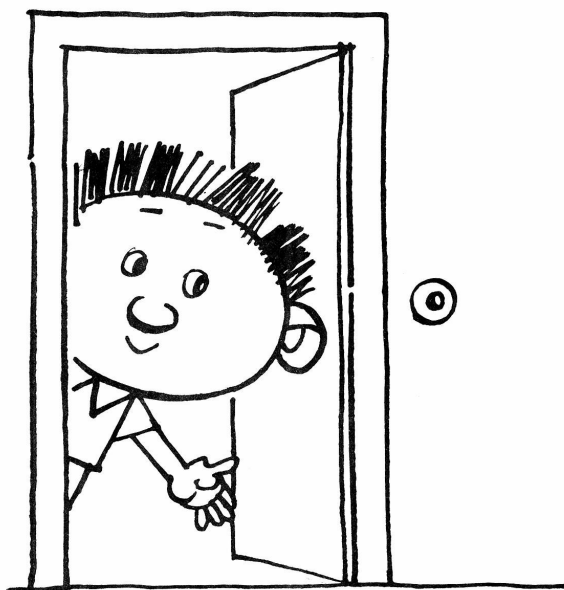
The sweet ice cream

The ice is cold
And tastes so sweet.
The ice will soon melt.
Licked quickly,
As long as it tastes good.
Put your tongue out!
Put your tongue in!
How nice.
So it gets in the mouth
The ice very warm
And will slide down
In your gut.



Timo tells

Yesterday
Stirred the mother
The batter for the cake.
Then she called:
"Timo, get me quickly
An egg from the fridge! "
I wanted to help her
And hurried over.
I opened the refrigerator
And got the egg.
There's a plate there
Which fell to the ground.
I heard it pop
And with fright
The egg also falls.



At the door

Ringing,
The door is closed.
Ringing,
What are you waiting for
Ringing,
The door opens.
Ringing,
You run in.
Ringing,
It is so beautiful,
To be at home.



The iron

The iron
Is hot
And flat below.
The shirts are white
And not smooth.
Then makes
The hot iron
The white shirts
Smooth again.

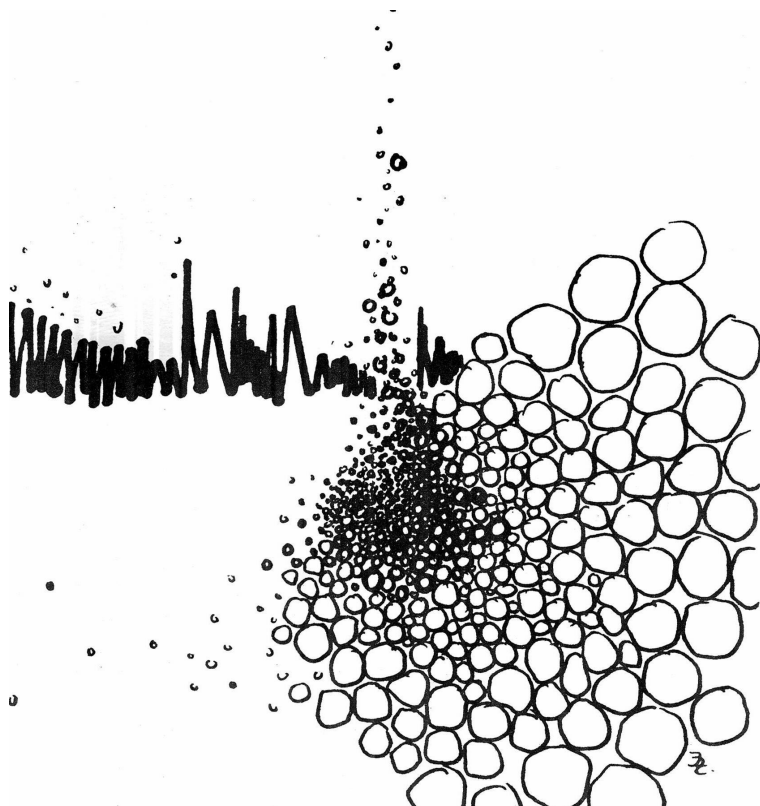


The picture

On a sheet of paper
We paint:
A house with a fence
Behind that a tree.
We paint above
The sun then.
Look at it
What a beautiful picture!

World and Humanity

How the world and the people work – the system



FOREWORD

If we want to go to a place by car and we don't know the way, what do we do? We inform ourselves with the help of a road map, a travel guide or we get advice from friends who already know this route.

If we know, it is our business to make this trip. On the way we can also orientate ourselves using the street signs. It may be that we have to take detours because construction sites and roadblocks block the straight path. It may also be that our car breaks down. Then we need the help of the breakdown service. It is now up to us to make this trip safely. If we have achieved our goal, then we are happy about the result of our actions. The system is always the same: information, road sign, breakdown service, security and success. It is a guide to action.

Period
Infinity
Space
Force
Energy
Technology

Generally the system is the life in the periodically infinite space, which is determined by force, energy and technology.

The limits are falling

I stood on the deck of the large passenger steamer that had brought us from Europe to North America in five days. We were approaching the city of New York. It seemed to expand endlessly in all directions. The closer we got, the more I felt the pulsating life that dominated this city.

It was almost 500 years ago when the first Europeans set foot on the American continent. I now had to think of this previous event. A cold wind was blowing on deck and I wrapped myself tighter in my coat.

500 years ago they set sail from a Spanish port with their ships. The journey took weeks. You didn't know the way. Nobody could tell if they would ever reach land. Fear spread. Nobody knew how this trip would end. Then the first harbingers of the new land appeared: fresh branches. A new continent appeared on the horizon.

Everyone looked excitedly at the approaching land. What secrets would they get to see? Would one find strange creatures here?

I looked spellbound at the dense chain of skyscrapers, which huddle together like gigantic stone blocks. It was getting dark. Countless lights shone at me from everywhere.

The first Europeans found mighty forests and rivers here, which also existed in their homeland. They also found residents, people like them.

These first visitors from Europe were followed by millions of newcomers over the centuries who now populated the continent of America. They established settlements and cultivated the land.

The borders around Europe had fallen. Whoever set out now followed in the footsteps of the first discoverers. He knew now that there was a new land. He did not yet know which path

his life would take there. He had to find this new way himself.

Our ship had meanwhile docked in the harbor. Now, 500 years after the first explorers, I was able to set foot on this land. I was also curious to see what I would find here.

However, I did not plan to settle here. I wanted to spend a few months as a visitor.

The next day I continued the journey inland in a coach. The trip took almost two days. We drove through large cities, through extensive agricultural areas, and again through cities. Then again our way led through mountains and forests. Every few hours our bus stopped to take a rest. Travelers got off, new people got on.

I sat in my soft seat and let myself be driven through the wide open country. How must it have fared the first settlers who found only forests and prairies here. They wandered through the unexplored country in their covered wagons, looking for somewhere to settle down. There were fights with the natives, the Indians who had previously lived in these areas in their tents. But the Indians could not stop the flow of settlers either. New ships were constantly arriving in the ports of the east and unloading new settlers.

When we drove through the wide pastures in the interior of the country in the bus towards evening, the sun was blood red in the west. I thought of the many struggles that had accompanied the development of this continent. Here in the north it was the Indians. In the south there were already highly developed civilized peoples such as the Mayas and the Aztecs. The sun must have set just as blood-red in the west when the troop of Spanish conquerors took the city of Mexico over 4 centuries ago.

At first, the strangers were received with awe by the locals. The horses' hoof beats on the cobbled streets, their neighing and snorting made a great impression on the Aztecs. They admired the iron tips of the lances, the iron swords and the muskets.

But the peace doesn't last long. There is a fight. The strangers have better weapons. They have better methods of fighting. Houses and neighborhoods are destroyed. The fight lasts for days. Finally the great temple burns. The plague rages among the defenders, killing innumerable people. The strangers brought this plague with them. When the city is conquered, the setting sun presents a picture of suffering. With the beginning of the new day, the city and its inhabitants would be subjected to new laws and a new way of life.

We drove through the night in the warm coach. My thoughts returned to the present. The new day would bring me to the destination of my journey. So after a long drive I reached the city where I stayed with a family for a few months. At the university there I studied Past and present of the United States, especially trying to understand the people and their outlook on life.

During my stay, I came to appreciate the people. I found them friendly, helpful and open to everything new. You could still feel the spirit of the beginning. When they settled the country, their ancestors had to have ideas. Then many of them have energy and enterprise to let ideas become reality.

When I started my return trip later, I took the plane from New York. The large jet engine pulled its orbit at a height of 10,000 meters over the vast ocean. The weather was clear. On the reflecting surface of the water I watched the ships, which were leaving their tracks as small dots. After a 7 hour flight we were approaching Frankfurt. I had to think of how quickly and comfortably every place on earth can be reached today from Europe; there were no more borders.

What was still a risk 500 years ago, an act that few could decide on, has now become a habit: it was a risk to leave the familiar borders of Europe and venture into the unknown. The plane now touched down on the runway. Rain hit the cabin windows. I was home again.

The question of why

This trip to the American continent marked the end of a period of development for me. It was a period in which I had dealt intensively with the specifics of European history over the past 500 years.

If we look at our life today, we live in an environment that has developed in Europe over the last few centuries; we are dominated by the awareness that our own life and everything that happens around us is a constant process of development. We inform ourselves daily through the daily newspapers, radio, television and Internet, we want to know what has happened and what will happen.

As a boy I developed a relationship with history that was shaped by the fate of adults. When I listened to their tales with tension, I always became depressed and thoughtful. I began to understand that they had lived through terrible incidents, the deep ones Left wounds inside them. It was World War II that shaped their fate.

There was my mother; her husband, my father, had died in that war; she did not know where his grave was. I didn't know my father myself. My mother married another man a few years after the end of the war. He had also been a soldier. He had been through the war from beginning to end. He survived and then had to spend another 2 years in captivity.

There was my grandmother; her house had been bombed, and she herself was in the basement of the house, the exit of which was blocked by the rubble, an experience that was forever etched into her, and she often recounted it:

She was having dinner with her husband, my grandfather, when the sirens reported that the bomber planes were approaching. The warning came very late, so they didn't have enough time to go into the large air raid shelter nearby. One could already hear the roar of the planes. My grandmother ran

into the small basement of her house in fear. My grandfather stayed at the table and continued to eat.

The bombs were already falling. My grandmother felt a shock and strong air pressure. A dense cloud of dust filled the cellar. It was locked in. Friends later exposed the cellar entrance and freed it. My grandfather was dead. The collapsing house had buried him under it.

Such events touched me deeply. I still remember when my uncle returned home after long years of imprisonment. He was emaciated, had red eyes and wore old clothes; hunger and illness had marked him; his image left a deep impression on me.

There were our neighbors; their only son was missing in the war. Suddenly they had received no more news from him; no one knew what had happened to him. All their lives they hoped that he might come back, but they died many years later, and their son never returned.

All of these fates became more and more dominant in my mind, and I often asked why all of this had happened.

Then the answer I received was: it was war. But this answer did not satisfy me. I began to deal with what happened in the past, driven by the question of why. I read books about the war and the prewar period to catch up on what actually happened. This war claimed millions of lives. People had been driven from their homeland, had to leave everything behind.

There was Mrs. Heller. Her husband died in the war. She was left alone with her four children. When the war ended, she was one of those who had to leave her home. She was taken away with her children and many other refugees in railroad cars. Her house, her furniture, her books, everything that was dear to her remained behind. After several days of driving, she arrived in another part of the country. Here she should stay. Now it was time to start over. The children must have something to eat. Mrs. Heller found work in a factory. It was a tough time, but she persevered. Their children all grew up, received a good education, and now work as chemists, doctors, engineers, and

teachers. I understood that the time of war made great demands on people. Many gave up and abandoned themselves to fate, but most of them withstood the most difficult conditions. Especially after the end of the war, they showed new energies that made it possible to continue living.

History is human individual fate in an added form. People live history. It is her destiny. In everyday life you hardly pay attention to what is happening. But when events occur that change an individual's life, history becomes tangible.

World War II changed the fate of many people in extreme ways. They had to endure fear, endure hunger and endure destruction.

Mr. Warnik was a tank driver during the war. He took part in many battles. He was often in the middle of the burning and the shot down tanks. It was at such moments that fear seized him. Because it could hit him too. His tank was shot down a few times, but he managed to leave the burning tank and save himself. Soon he was attacking again in another tank.

Once, he said, the battle raged. With him in the tank was a young officer who was taking part in such a battle for the first time. The detonation of the grenades and the burning tanks around them created a terrible fear in him. Suddenly he yanked the tank hatch open and jumped outside. Nobody could hold him back. Mr. Warnik saw him running across the area until he finally stopped and slowly fell to the ground. A shrapnel must have hit him.

Mr. Warnik survived all of these fights. He wasn't that brave, but he never let fear rob his senses. It's these reports that I keep coming back to later.

They gave me a picture of the fate of individual people. However, in order to get a bigger overview and a deeper understanding of the events, I began to conduct systematic studies of the historical events of the recent past.

Interpretation of what happened

Mr. Faber was a history teacher. He had been in World War II as a young man. After that he turned to the study of history. Now he was teaching in a high school. He invited me to visit his apartment.

In the evening I went to him. His wife opened the apartment door. Mr. Faber was holding his little son when he greeted me. In this environment one no longer noticed that for some years in his life he had destroyed and killed, that he had to endure hunger and hardship.

Mr. Faber was working on a book on the causes of war. He asked me to take a seat. I sat down in one of the soft upholstered armchairs. Mr. Faber offered me a little refreshment. Then our conversation began.

Me: What did you think when the war broke out?

Faber: Well, now we're going to show the others, that's what I thought. After all, our neighbors had fought us economically and isolated us politically.

Me: Did you think there was any chance of success in this war?

Faber: Why not? We had good weapons, a good education and we were a strong people.

Me: What do you think of this war today?

Faber: You know, we were raised to hate other races and other people. However, when you see the misery such a war causes, you stop hating. Destroyed houses with dead people, shot human bodies screaming in pain, all of this blurs the difference between friend and foe. After all, I was just struggling to survive. Because it could hit me every day too.

Me: So you reject this war today and would consider it pointless?

Faber: I oppose war and I will continue to oppose every war in the future. But I am beginning to realize that the past war still had meaning for us. He made us go through the most extreme states of human destiny. We could never have had

such extreme life experiences in a normal life.

Me: But should the extreme destruction and death of millions of people have made any sense?

Faber: You see, this war, in its extreme effects, was a unique event in the history of our people. He showed what people are capable of in their hatred and destructiveness. But he also showed the hardships people can endure. Now we must learn our lessons from what happened.

Me: But many people who went through these events are rather at a loss today and have lost their purpose in life.

Faber: This war was waged to establish a view of life. This view culminated in the principle that everything in the world was brutal struggle. Whoever had the greatest strength and the least hesitation in the choice of his means subjugated the weaker. Opposing opinions were fought by killing opponents. A dead head could no longer cause harm.

Me: When the struggle was over and the forces were exhausted, then this view of life was also over.

Faber: That is right: The people who had lived in this view, who were convinced of their principles, thus experienced the end of their own view of life. The action found no way out, the act had failed.

Me: But life finally went on. The winners determined the further path. They taught the vanquished their own outlook on life.

Faber: If people have failed with a view of life, then they usually go through a period of nihilism. Their beliefs have been proven wrong, so all beliefs are wrong. My generation went through this development.

Me: I have not yet found anyone who has realized a new beginning. Nihilism is not a view of life. That's why it has to give a way to overcome it.

Faber: This is the problem for everyone who survived the war. However, I do not believe that my generation will find this way any more. The tremors we went through were too radical. Our forces have been used up. But you are young. You are at ease because you did not see this catastrophe. Learn from the fate of the past and look for the new beginning. We need a new view of life, a guide to action. We

failed on acting. If this failure were to become the starting point for a new worldview, then our fate made sense.

It was getting late. I thanked Mr. Faber for the time he had devoted to me. At the door he patted me encouragingly on the shoulder and wished me good night.

I walked slowly through the streets. It was quiet. Nobody was to be seen at this late hour.

After this visit it became clear to me which way I would go after graduating from high school. The people, their lives and their views would now occupy me more intensely than ever. So later I went to university and studied modern history.

The European awakening

At university I was dominated by a burning thirst for knowledge. I sat in libraries, classrooms, and seminars to quench that thirst for knowledge. The more I occupied myself with what was happening in modern German history, the more I understood that the roots stretched further back into European history.

There was a beginning that opened the door to the world we live in today. It was the voyages of discovery that began about 500 years ago. The continent of Europe broke its geographical borders. A new period began. Humans developed the strength to search for new seas, for new lands and still new people. And they also had the energy to continue on their way in times of discouragement and fear. They sailed the sea on their ships for weeks. They didn't know if they would ever get to land again. But there was no turning back. The goal had grabbed them.

In the period that followed, each new limit was soon crossed again. It was a never ending process. For the first time people lived in the feeling of infinity. Because no discovery, no limit, no goal could satisfy them. The end was often sickness, exhaustion and death.

This departure into constantly new periods of life has expanded the European field of vision and created a new space. What happened at the beginning when discovering new lands was repeated later when exploring nature, fighting hunger and disease, changing society, building industry and inventing new machines. It was the constant departure into a new period of life.

In my studies I followed this new beginning over the last centuries, as it had taken place in various European countries: in Spain, France, England, Germany, Russia. In order to gain a deeper understanding of this development, I continued my studies in Spain, France and England. I wanted to get to know the people and their view of life today. That meant that I had to improve my language skills at the same time in order to be able to speak to the people of the respective country.

My first trip was to Spain. It was from here that the explorers set out with their ships at the beginning. That was a few centuries ago. But everywhere monuments, museums, street names, historical buildings reminded that this great period of Spanish history was kept alive in the minds of the people. The conditions, the space in which the people lived here had been decisively shaped by this period of extreme historical fate.

In Madrid I lived in a small pension with Sra. Gandara. She once told me, she had been brought up strictly according to the traditions of her country in a girls' boarding school. I realized what these traditions meant when she took offense at my clothes over dinner at the beginning. It was summer in Madrid and very hot. That's why I wore shorts and a light shirt. Sra. Gandara told me that a Spanish man would definitely come to dinner in a suit. But she understood me. I was allowed to eat in my clothes because I wasn't a Spaniard after all.

Sra. Gandara cooked an excellent meal. She seemed to enjoy it when her guests liked it. Already in the morning at

breakfast she described to me which dishes she had planned for lunch and dinner. Then I was able to express my special wishes regarding the composition of the dishes. Above all, I preferred the fresh fruits of the country, which I ate in large quantities, and the wine, which was a must for every meal. Sra. Gandara liked to talk to her guests. Especially in the evening after dinner, she often sat with us at the table in the dining room for a while. Then she spoke of her family, of her acquaintances or of what had happened in Madrid. Her hands and eyes told the story and reinforced the expressiveness of her words.

During the day I often worked in the major libraries to read the life stories of the first great explorers and what they did. One motive of their actions was the intention to acquire new land and new riches for the rulers of their country and also for themselves. But that alone was not enough for them personally. When they conquered an area with its riches, they would soon be planning the next expedition. They were ruled by a mighty force that did not give them rest, but kept them moving forward. They went through a development in which they exceeded every limit reached after a short time. There was no satisfaction, no end to what they did. It was a way to infinity. This path only came to an end after the energies of the body and mind were exhausted and death showed itself as the final limit.

One evening I asked Sra. Gandara what she thought about these events.

Me: About 500 years ago a significant development began in your country. What do you think about it?

Gandara: We call this time el siglo de oro, the golden age. It was a big time.

Me: But this period also cost your country many victims. Many of their compatriots perished, be it from the unfamiliar climate in foreign countries, from illness or from fighting with the indigenous people. Some did not reach their destination at all because they got caught in a storm on the ocean and went down with the ships.

Gandara: If you see it from this side, it must have cost a lot of sacrifice. Today it is difficult to understand why a country like Spain could achieve such feats back then.

Me: It was a tremendous force that unfolded here. This force ushered in a new period in European development. Because what was started here was continued in other European countries. By exploring and changing the world, Europe has explored and changed itself, in society, in thinking and in shaping all of life.

Gandara: If so, then the foundations for later progress in Europe were laid in Spain.

Me: I think Spain has played a decisive role in changing the world. But it forgot about itself.

Gandara: But Spain is a hospitable country. And the women are definitely more beautiful here than anywhere else. Or is it not?

Me: Of course, Sra. Gandara, I definitely have to agree with you.

We raised our glasses and drank to each other. I had to smile because Sra. Gandara was always sensitive when it came to her country.

The liberation of man

I soon left Madrid and the hospitable home of Sra. Gandara to continue my studies in France. I went to Paris. The spiritual awakening began in France around 200 years after the first voyages of discovery.

The exploration of unknown continents and their inhabitants had confronted Europe with new knowledge. One had got to know other people and different views of life. Although one had initially considered one's own outlook on life to be superior, later the great reflection on one's own point of view began. The period of comprehensive criticism of the social order in Europe and the development of new ideas began. It was a spiritual awakening that grasped all of human life.

This process took place in France. A tremendous force drove the mind to jump over previous limits and search for new horizons. The world became one great field that had to be plowed up in order to bring all knowledge to light. The mind no longer accepted boundaries. It assumed that with the help of thinking it could grasp all processes in the world. Man himself and the society in which he had lived for thousands of years now became the object of the inquiring mind.

In the past people had been taught again and again that there had to be absolute orders, that there had to be rulers and subjects, that there had to be rich and poor, and that there had to be education and ignorance. But in nature there are no absolute orders and conditions. Everything is movement and change. The person himself, his body and his mind are in constant movement and change. Absolute orders in society were directed against nature.

From then on the fight against political inequality, against oppression and exploitation began. It was a fight that was first triggered by the French Revolution and later spread all over the world. Slaves demanded their freedom, oppressed classes of society demanded equality, the spirit demanded its development, the dispossessed and the poor demanded their share in the wealth of society. Constant unrest spread across the world. And this restlessness generated the energy that subsequently kept the process of change going.

I did my studies in Paris to follow the dawn of the spirit and the tremendous development of thought in French history. Knowledge became - like everything in the world - a result of spiritual development. Nothing was believed anymore that did not stand up to the questions of critical thinking.

I met Monsieur Dambry in a cafe in Paris. We began to talk. He told me that he worked for a newspaper which was dealing with political and economic issues. We discussed French history.

Me: What do you think about the French Revolution?

Dambry: My view is that abroad there will be attached more importance to this event than with us.

Me: It's probably because you mainly see the consequences. After all, this event worked like a chain reaction and caused great changes in society in many other countries.

Dambry: Definitely. The French Revolution proclaimed freedom, equality and brotherhood. It was a message to the world. In the years that followed, millions of people fought to make these principles a reality.

Me: The revolution developed forces that were able to activate large crowds. It has also shown that people can make great changes in their living space by acting together and by fully developing their capability and energy.

Dambry: La volonté générale, the common will, became the overriding principle. Only when people want something together will they be free and happy.

Me: But only if they act of their own accord and are not forced to do so. Is this awareness of solidarity still noticeable in France today?

Dambry: Oh, I don't think so. Everyone here has its own will. At most, when there are strikes, great solidarity is awakened. They are spreading very quickly across the whole country.

Me: What has survived from the changes of the French Revolution to this day?

Dambry: Oh, we don't have a king anymore. Otherwise one can say that freedom, equality and brotherhood have not been realized with us either.

Me: Nevertheless, there is a great sense of freedom among the people here.

Dambry: Of course. That is why there is also a great aversion to regulations and prohibitions. Basically we have no respect for people and their titles, or for forms and traditions of society. Life is more like a big theater. If necessary, you play your part with seriousness and dignity. But you know that you will make fun of everything afterwards anyway.

Me: Are you still looking for new forms of society here?

Dambry: That less. I think what is left after all events is

rather a constant restlessness towards any coercion. Monsieur Dambry rose. He looked at his watch and was horrified to discover that during our conversation he had forgotten the appointment with his girlfriend. So he sat down again and ordered two cognacs, one for me and one for himself.

The struggle for existence

The preoccupation with human coexistence led to the question of the material conditions of life. Principles such as freedom, equality, and fraternity could give the spirit new impetus, but they could not satisfy hunger. Because the human body needed food in order to be able to carry out movements and changes. This food had to be produced, worked for, or wrested from the ground. The change in material life began. This period found its greatest expression in England. It was a departure that took place around the same time as the departure in France.

I went to London to study the development and consequences of these ideas. I met Mister Field one evening in an English pub. We stood at the counter and drank beer. Mister Field worked for a major trading company that dealt with the import and export of goods. He had already been abroad many times: in Canada, USA, Australia, East Asia, Africa. He had seen the world, but above all through the eyes of the merchant. I now talked to him about English history.

Me: Mister Field, the period of world trade began in your country about 200 years ago. England created a colonial empire that spanned the world. The connecting link was the exchange of goods.

Field: I think you're exaggerating something. Other European states have also created colonial empires and traded with many countries around the world. We were more fortunate that we were spared major setbacks in this development.

Me: Maybe it was mainly the attitude to life which was developed by your great thinkers of that time. Life was seen from the point of view of personal gain, which a good trade

brings.

Field: That may be. But you have to see the general background. Take an animal, like a dog. Have you ever seen a dog trade a bone or piece of meat with another dog? No, the exchange of items for personal use is a matter for people. Usually you give away what you have in abundance to get things you need. That is, in order to be able to trade, I have to buy goods where they are produced in abundance and sell them where they are needed. During this process, it is now up to the dealer to maintain his advantage.

Me: Your ancestors were very good at this process. Think about the cotton. It was bought cheaply where it was grown in large quantities. In England it was used in fabrics to make clothing. These clothes could then be sold for a good price. Especially again in the countries that had cotton, but no possibility of industrial processing.

Field: That was done in Europe with various other raw materials. Think about the oil. But I believe that it was more of a very realistic attitude to life that saved us from major failures in the past. We had an eye for what was possible in each case. We have also withdrawn from a country that we had conquered because our strengths were too weak to hold it. But as soon as we had increased our strength, we came back. We would never have fought a hopeless fight to the end, we would have broken it off beforehand. However, we would have kept an eye on the goal itself.

Me: I think one has to add the strong utility thinking that some of your thinkers have taught in the past. Many adhered to this principle. This led to the fact that one oriented one's actions to the benefit of the result. Above all, it was the material benefit that was thought of.

Field: I think this principle is more sensible than chasing after fantasies that can't be realized.

Me: I can understand that. After all, these principles were adopted by many other Europeans. You could just achieve success with it. But the most popular idea in Europe was the struggle for existence. Darwin, your great naturalist, developed this doctrine that everything in nature is a struggle for survival. The weaker perish, the stronger survive. Many

offspring, who the soil can no longer feed, fight for the bread. The best fighters will survive because they will get the bread.

Field: These ideas were developed in England. But they later led to the most extreme consequences in Germany. Of course, many of us, especially those who lived in the colonies, took the struggle for existence seriously. But there was also the term **f a i r**, just. To be fair also meant respecting the rights of the weaker. I believe that many of my compatriots have often followed this in their actions in different countries of the world.

Me: Can you tell me what your attitude towards life is today?

Field: I no longer believe the methods of our ancestors to be correct. Above all, I believe that people can be convinced by reason. If you act sensibly, you will definitely avoid failure. When one is in a state of great dissatisfaction or hatred, it is often difficult to act sensibly. Nevertheless, reason should not be switched off here either.

Me: I don't believe, however, that all difficulties can be eliminated with reason.

Field: That's right. It is often a good thing to endure disadvantages and difficulties with a certain indifference. Finally, one must also be able to overcome failure.

Now Mister Field seemed tired of this foray into the past. The present was more important to him. He asked me what I think of today's politics in Europe. I told him that, in my opinion, reason had now also prevailed in Europe. For centuries the different peoples of Europe fought each other. Today they have realized that they have gone through a common development, to which each country has made its contribution.

Mister Field agreed with me. The beginning is made after you have a common market. After all, trade connects the peoples. I had to smile now.

Knowledge is power

Thinking in Europe was increasingly concerned with nature. Physics, chemistry, biology entered a new period. The experiment, the search for laws in nature, determined this development. Processes have been developed in order to be able to observe and understand what happens in nature. This refinement of observation techniques was the basis for the dawn of the natural sciences.

Biology researched life, divided animals and plants into systems, into classes. This made the relationships visible and ultimately also the development from the cell to the complex body of a mammal. Metabolism, growth and reproduction were found to be common characteristics in all living things. Every plant, every animal and also humans consume food. The metabolism takes place in the body. New substances are built up from the food ingested, which the body needs to generate the energy it needs for movement and growth. Every living being only lives a certain period. The increase results in the beginning of new periods of life.

Life is infinity. It is realized in periods and creates space. This space is represented in the trunk of a tree, in a fly floating through the air, or in the highly developed human organism.

Chemistry led the knowledge to the approximately 100 elements that are the basic materials of the world. The space of our environment is built up from them. But these elements are made up of basic building blocks - the atoms - and these atoms themselves consist of elementary particles with different properties.

The combination of the elementary particles determines the properties of the atom and thus also the properties of the respective element. The combination of the various elements determines the properties of the compound and

thus the substance. Every atom, every substance represents a period in space. If substances break down into their elements, new combinations and thus new substances arise. When atoms disintegrate, the elementary particles create new atoms. Physics has given measurement a special meaning. Everything is measured, the length of a road, the weight of a load, the pressure of the air, the temperature of the water, the speed of a car. By measuring, the forces and movements of nature could be related to each other. The result of many experiments or events in nature can be calculated.

The technical breakthrough began in various European countries. The aim was to apply the acquired knowledge of the forces and laws of nature. The development of industrial production began. Machines did a lot of work for people. Natural forces such as steam, electricity and heat were brought into a technical system in which their effects could be kept under control. The engine drove wheels and carried people and goods. It drove ships and made them cross the seas faster than ever.

Large factories arose in which people were organized into a fixed system of production. They operated machines that automatically woven fabrics or pressed a piece of red-hot iron into a new shape. There were the same movements on the machine every day. But the real work was done automatically. It was the period of industrial development.

Machine manufacturing techniques made it possible to produce larger quantities than ever before. Goods that were previously only available to a small group of people could now be produced in large quantities and at low prices. With the correct distribution of the goods produced, equality in the material field had become possible. The life and environment of the people in Europe began to change. Man became more agile. The railroad, and later the car and plane, made it possible to cover the distances quickly and easily.

But this period of development was a period of hard work. The construction of machines and the mass production of goods required great efforts. This period aroused a great thirst for knowledge among the masses. It was generally understood that this new environment required a great deal of knowledge in order to live in it and develop it further. Everyone had to be able to read and write. The new knowledge was collected in books. One had to be able to read them. In order to be able to hold onto knowledge, one had to write it down. Then others could read and evaluate it again.

Knowledge gave power over machines and people. Knowledge itself was power. But in order to exercise power, decisions had to be made. Reality was now in a state of constant development. It was determined by movement and change. A decision that was right today could be wrong tomorrow because the situation had changed. So you needed constant information about the movements and the state of development. This information had to be evaluated and then provided the knowledge for new decisions. More and better information meant more and better knowledge.

But the more complicated the processes in the environment, the more extensive the information that had to be evaluated. Here, too, machines helped. Computers were developed. They were able to process huge amounts of information and deliver evaluations at breakneck speed. Man had created new, large brains for storing extensive knowledge.

The awakening of the poor

In connection with the expansion of knowledge and the change in life and the environment, the ideological awakening began in Germany. The views of life that were valid up to now mostly came from periods in human history when life was still going on in simple forms. All of these views had led to forms of life that had meanwhile been fought in Europe, such as slavery, bondage, inequality, exploitation, oppression, ignorance. These all marked the past periods. Great intellectual achievements,

which had also existed in these times, were the prerogative of a few. The mass of people could not benefit from them.

In Europe, the knowledge of what was happening in the world had been greatly expanded, above all through research in the natural sciences and practical application in technology, for miracles which in earlier times were accepted everywhere when there was no explanation for what was happening in the world there was no place now.

After my stay in England I went on a trip to the USA and then returned to Germany, where I followed the ideological awakening that had taken place over the past 150 years. After my studies abroad, I found the causes for the events of German history became clearer.

On a trip to Leipzig I visited the local museum of the German labor movement, where I met Mr. Neumann. He was a member of the leading political party there. I was surprised that he told me that straight away. But apparently he was proud of this membership. We went through the rooms of the museum together. Mr. Neumann was well informed about the historical background of the documents exhibited here, such as posters, leaflets, books, pictures, uniforms and everyday objects. He had seen part of this time himself. I was interested in his fate.

Me: How did you get into the labor movement?

Neumann: I come from a working class family. We were ten children at home. You can imagine that we seldom had enough to eat.

Me: In this regard, the situation has improved because a worker no longer has so many children to feed.

Neumann: That's true, of course. But still the workers were exploited and paid off with starvation wages. I experienced it myself. I was trained as a locksmith and also worked in the factory.

Me: Couldn't you do anything to improve your circumstances?

Neumann: That was difficult. Those who rebelled were just fired. Then a new one was hired because there were enough workers. What I did was keep trying to educate myself. On

the way to work, during breaks, I read books, mostly technical papers. I wanted to know how the machines we were working with in the factory worked and what laws of nature were applied in them. But I also read books on the evolutionary history of nature and human society.

Me: Have these books greatly influenced your beliefs and actions?

Neumann: Definitely. You see, as a child I was told that the whole world, society, people, everything in the world was made by a so-called God. Above all, the social order is fair and one should not rebel against it. If there are masters and subjects, if there are privileges and restrictions, that too has its order.

Me: Then you probably opened your eyes when you later learned that the society in which you lived was a product of a development.

Neumann: Yes, I was full of tension when I read the books about the course of this development. I remember how the image of the world developed in my imagination at that time: Everything that happens in nature evolves from simple forms to complex systems. The earth has evolved. Continents and seas have formed over long periods of time. The diversity of chemical compounds eventually led to forms that were constantly moving, transforming substances in their environment into their own system. The cell developed. It multiplied by dividing. The resulting parts grew and regained the size of the original cell. This cell became the origin of all more highly developed life systems. After long periods of development, humans also came into being. At first they were not very different from the animals. But they developed and changed their animal way of life. They organized themselves into a society with other people. This society has also developed from simple forms to the complex industrial society today.

Me: You have probably been most concerned about social developments. After all, you were one of those who suffered from disadvantages. You have learned about inequality, disadvantage and material need.

Neumann: Yes, that was reason enough for me to join the labor movement. Because I was now convinced that the social order was established by people and could therefore be changed. The French Revolution had proclaimed freedom, equality and brotherhood. But such principles could only be realized if the power of property and money were removed. Ownership created the differences. Some owned land, factories, money, and others owned nothing, just their labor. The rich were free. The others, who were in the majority, could only free themselves if they abolished the rule of capital and transferred all property to social administration.

Me: That's what you've worked your whole life to make these changes.

Neumann: Yes, it brought me a lot of difficulties. I later joined the Communist Party. I have participated in many actions and struggles for the liberation of the working class. Then I was arrested at the time of National Socialism. I spent almost ten years in a concentration camp. But that was of no use to the ruling class in Germany.

After all, there is a state on German soil today that has abolished the exploitation of people by people.

Me: But still the workers in the other part of Germany, which you call capitalist, are better off than the workers here.

Neumann: That can be. I am also somewhat informed about the conditions in West Germany. The workers earn better than ever. But that can change again when the capitalist economic system gets into a crisis. After all, there have been enough crises in the past with disastrous consequences. We won't have any crises. Because everything is planned. We don't leave our economy to chance.

We were now at the exit of the museum. Mr. Neumann said goodbye. He wished me a pleasant stay in Leipzig. Then he walked away slowly. He was now an old man. His life had been full of ups and downs, but he'd been through it. Was he really satisfied today with the outcome of the social change he had advocated all his life?

The superman

The development of man became the great task that thought in Germany was concerned with. At first it was moral principles. Everyone should act in such a way that their deed could be viewed as exemplary and generally applicable. Ideals should rule life. For the realization of these ideals you had to do everything, if necessary sacrifice your own life. But it was soon recognized that man's actions were influenced by many factors: by feeling, by his physical satisfaction, by his upbringing, by ideological ideas, by his mind.

Biology had determined the evolution of life from simple to complex forms. Every living being passed on its properties to its offspring. However, changes in these genetic factors could occur. The new properties were also passed on to the offspring, living beings could only survive development if they proved to be viable in the struggle for existence, stronger than other species, resistant to diseases and threats from the environment.

Man was subject to the same development. He also lived through the struggle for existence, passed on his characteristics to his offspring, experienced changes and mutations in his genetic make-up, which could lead to a higher development.

Technical development had given man unimagined means of power. Motors, machines, new chemical substances, electricity were the means with which he could now change his life. The will to power over the forces of nature and the means of technology had to lead to higher development. The belief arose in a new person who would be healthier, stronger, smarter, better, more powerful than ever before. This new man had to be realized.

On a trip to Berlin I went with Mr. Kerscher. He worked for a taxi center that still had a permanent service in Berlin. I sat next to Mr. Kerscher, he was a fast driver. Still, one felt safe.

He had various scars on his face. After we had been on the road for a long time and only had talked about unimportant things, Mr. Kerscher began to talk about his life.

He had been a member of the party during the National Socialist period and was also a member of the Schutzstaffel, the party's task force. He was used on various fronts during the war. The scars on his face were from wounds during the fighting. Shortly before the end of the war, he was taken prisoner. Since he was a member of the party's task force, he was sentenced to 20 years of forced labor. After 15 years he was released early because he was used as a witness in a trial against former Nazis in Germany. A long conversation arose between us.

Me: What did the people do that you were supposed to testify against?

Kerscher: Oh, they carried out medical experiments on prisoners during the war. They artificially froze prisoners in order to try out new healing methods. After all, countless soldiers froze their limbs to death in the cold of winter, so such attempts were vital.

Me: Didn't they try to prosecute you too? If you have ever been involved in such matters.

Kerscher: Of course, but it couldn't be proven. I didn't testify anyway; after all, I couldn't deliver my former comrades to the knife.

Ich: Were you mistreated in captivity?

Kerscher: At the beginning, we were treated badly. But one could understand that. Before, when we were the stronger, we weren't squeamish ourselves.

Me: Why did you actually work with National Socialism?

Kerscher: Yes, why? There was no other alternative for me. You see, my father took part in the First World War as an officer. He always told me how enthusiastic they were when they went to war. They were full of ideals and, above all, believed that they were morally superior to their enemies, but the war revealed their ideas as illusions. In these struggles it was not moral behavior that counted, but victory was decisive. "

Me: And Germany lost this war. Its ideals had not been able to prevail. That generated probably a great deal of uncertainty among people.

Kerscher: Yes, Germany later threatened to sink into chaos with its economic crises and constant political unrest. Only the National Socialists managed to lead Germany out of this mess again.

Me: But in the end they left even greater destruction behind.

Kerscher: That's right, but I was a member at the time because we were shown new goals.

Me: Did you also think of the superiority of the Nordic Race?

Kerscher: You see, we wanted to develop the superman. The idea of race served this idea. That which was defined here as the leading race should be the basis for the higher development to the superman.

Me: Did you really believe that such a superman could exist?

Kerscher: Why not. There are also races in the animal world. By breeding you can get new and better breeds. Care must be taken that only the specimens with the best characteristics can mate. Why shouldn't such breeding also be possible in humans?

Me: Well, this development towards superhuman did not occur; rather the opposite occurred, because man was trodden in the dirt in the Second World War. He lost his dignity. His life had become worthless. All of these events have trampled on ideals like equality, freedom, brotherhood.

Kerscher: Oh, why don't you stop with these beautiful ideals. What we National Socialists did was nothing new for Europe: the extermination of peoples was already practiced in the colonies. Racism also existed before us. Did a European consider a Negro or an Asian in the colonies as having equal rights? And that we made wars was nothing new either. How many wars have there been in Europe and the world before us?

Me: But you wanted to develop a better person. As you describe it, in the end it was just a big failure.

Kerscher: You are right. Perhaps the failure of this image of man will eventually produce a new person, but then probably someone different from what we imagined.

I was silent now and stared straight ahead. Soon I fell into a light sleep. Finally we reached Berlin and drove through the streets of the city. Mr. Kerscher dropped me off in front of a hotel, then drove away and was soon lost in the chaos of traffic.

Hands work

It was early in the morning. I was on the train to go to my place of work. Outside spread the first light of the beginning of the day. You could still see the lights in the windows of the houses everywhere. The general getting up in the morning was in progress. Millions of people were on their way to work at this time or were still in their homes to have a last sip of coffee in a hurry.

The train was approaching the large chemical plant where my workplace was. The quiet of the early morning was above everything. Sleepy and silent faces that had to get used to the new day.

The train stopped now. The doors flew open and a stream of people poured out. I was in the middle of that stream. We reached the factory gate a few hundred meters. The whole factory was fenced off from the outside world. The factory gates were guarded by the security. Anyone who wanted to go through had to show their ID. I didn't have one yet. I asked one of the guards to call the chief fitter Lutz. He should pick me up here. After a while he actually came on his scooter. Senior fitter Lutz shook my hand vigorously. "Come on, get on," he called to me. Then we drove off.

This work seemed to be a city in itself. Broad streets led in all directions. Tall buildings stretched along the streets. Mighty pipeline systems ran along the sides a few meters above the ground and branched out at the crossroads. Everywhere you saw the people who did their daily work in this plant. There were noises in the air coming from the large factory halls. Senior fitter Lutz stopped in front of a building. "So, this is the

changing room. We'll find a locker for you there first," he explained. We went down a flight of stairs. A bad air hit us. There was a long line of steel cabinets in the room. In between there were benches on which the workers sat and changed. Some of them had now finished their shift and were hurrying to get their work clothes off. There was a crowd in the washroom, as everyone wanted to get ready as quickly as possible to get home.

Lutz had found an empty locker for me. I quickly put on my blue work suit, took my bag with the breakfast bread under my arm and we drove on again. Senior fitter Lutz took me to my workplace. "Albert, I'm bringing you a new man here, he's a welder," he introduced me to the foreman, who was sitting at a wooden table in a construction shed and filling out lists. Albert grinned and patted me on the shoulder: "Well, get on with it, there's enough work outside. First weld the iron stairs for the tank farm together."

I went outside. The workshop was built provisionally from steel pipes and covered with tarpaulin. Here the pipes and steel structures were finished to such an extent that they only had to be assembled in the factory halls. Welding was not permitted at the production facilities and tank farms due to the high risk of fire. I put on leather gloves and a leather apron and took off the face shield. So I was protected against the dangerous rays of the arc. Then I set the welding transformer to the required amperage, clamped the welding electrode in the holder and started work.

Here now I worked as a welder. Over the past few months I've been to a welding school to learn how to weld. After my theoretical studies had taken me far into the past, I now wanted to get to know the present. The technical world is based on work and production. My preoccupation with the events of the last 500 years had revealed to me the spiritual basis of our life today. But this foundation was in development. It had not yet

reached its goal. In order to be able to recognize the further way into the future, I had to deal with the present.

For a while I wanted to share the lives of many who kept the technical production process going in the factories every day. The basic tools for this work are the hands. With manual labor, machines are built, steel structures are completed, piping systems are laid, technical drawings are made. An important manual activity is welding. It connects the materials through the heat of the electric arc or the oxygen-acetylene gas with the addition of metal. Technical constructions are mainly created by connecting individual parts. This process is usually done by welding. I learned this activity.

After I passed the exam at the welding school, I looked for a job. My first way was to the employment office. It was a large building in which many lives of people could change. Because a new job could mean a new period in their lives. I also wanted to start a new period.

I walked through the long corridors of the building and stopped in front of a door. I must be right there. I knocked and carefully entered. An elderly gentleman sat there behind his desk and looked bored. "What do you want," he asked, a little perturbed. "I'm looking for a job as a welder," I replied. I put my certificates on his desk.

There were two chairs against the wall, and I moved one forward to sit on. The old gentleman raised his finger in warning and signaled to me reproachfully: "You can't just move the chairs here. Please put it back again." I looked at him, a little doubtful, as to whether he was serious. Then I rather put the chair back and sat down against the wall. What have you been doing so far? "The old man wanted to know. I told him that I had studied and had now been trained as a welder for a few months.

He frowned and gave me a strange look, as if he thought I was something stupid. "You have studied and now want to

work as a welder. It doesn't seem to go together," he said, "what does your family say about that?" "Oh, she thinks it's funny too and is surprised," I replied politely. "That's really strange, after all, welding is a low activity," he thought aloud to himself.

I felt aversion to this person in front of me and his views, which were slowly being revealed. I had to come up with a plausible explanation so that he would finally give me some job offers. I told him: "You see, that's this. There are young people for Looking for the development service. I want to go to Africa to work there. You can't do much with the theoretical knowledge from the university. You have to have manual skills. Because these countries are still underdeveloped. "

These arguments now seemed to convince him. "That is of course something else," he replied, "if you want to do that, then it is right that you first do something practical. Nowadays nothing really is learned at our universities anyway." I finally got some addresses and I went looking for a job. With my story from development service, I quickly found a job. At that time, helping the underdeveloped countries was widely looked upon as a major task.

Now it was serious, I was with the foreman Albert and had to weld the parts of a staircase together at this construction site. It wasn't as easy as I discovered after the first unsuccessful attempts. In the welding school you could prepare the work pieces nicely. It was different here. The parts had been quickly tacked together with small spot welds. The resulting open seams were sometimes tight, sometimes wide. And these seams all had to be welded shut.

The welding transformer seemed to be out of order. I had the feeling that the electricity was not coming regularly. Once the electrode stuck to the iron. Then the weld pool got too hot again because the current was too strong. In this case the liquid iron mostly flowed away. When I looked at the seam, all I saw was that the holes were getting bigger and bigger. Sweat was dripping from my forehead. I noticed a work colleague walking by. He grinned when he saw me struggle.

Then it was breakfast break. We went to the construction hut. Everyone sat down at the wooden tables and ate their bread. Some had a newspaper in front of them and read the latest news to others: from a murder, from a bank robbery, from a war somewhere in the world. The otherwise indifferent faces listened to the reports of these events, but otherwise they seemed unaffected.

"Heinz is in a bad way," someone suddenly throws in, "yesterday he slipped on a cauldron and fell from a great height and hit the hard cement floor. He broke a few ribs." Everyone listens somewhat embarrassingly to this message. "He didn't wear a safety belt again. I hope you will finally become sensible and put on these belts when you work at a great height so that you can tie yourself up somewhere," Albert now turns to his men, somewhat angry. "Oh, Albert, you with your safety belts," interjects one, "that is usually too cumbersome. One only get hindered when climbing."

The coffee break is over. Everyone goes back to their work; I keep sweating with my welding job. Albert comes later and looks at my work. He makes a questionable face: "But that's not something you have managed to do yet!" I'm silent, because I have to agree with him. The work turned out badly. "You still need training," says Albert. He's sending me to another construction place. I do simpler welding jobs there, which I also do better, so I gradually get the necessary practice and become more skilled.

Performance and life success

I did assembly work in a production hall for a few days. That's when I got to know Ernst Welter. He was older, but still full of strength and agility. He carried heavy pipes on his shoulders with ease. At first Ernst was very silent and said only the bare essentials. He noticed that I was a reliable co-worker because he soon became friendlier and more talkative. We climbed around a pipe system to pull in new lines. It was very hot up here on the ceiling. We soon started sweating. Eventually the

heat became unbearable. We took a break and sat on one of the pipes where it was a little cooler. Ernst cursed the great heat up here. We soon got into conversation.

Me: Have you worked for this company for a long time?

Ernst: For a few years. But it's an exhausting job here. Fortunately, I'm still healthy and full of force.

Me: Yes, do you at least like this work?

Ernst: It must. In any case, it brings me enough money to have a good life. I've built a house for myself. My wife works too. We don't have any children.

Me: What profession did you actually learn?

Ernst: I worked with my father on the farm. Then the war began. I became a soldier. Later I was in captivity for a while. It was a bad time; all you had to do was obey and do what you were told.

Me: And now you feel freer?

Ernst: Yes, yes. Now I don't put up with everything anymore.

Me: What do you want to do if your foreman asks something of you and you don't like it?

Ernst: Then I won't do it. And if the foreman is too green for me, then I go to the chief fitter Lutz. I know him well. He always has an open ear for our problems. But if it gets really bad, I'll quit. In pipeline construction, workers are wanted everywhere.

Me: But if one day no more workers are sought, then you have to obey again. Or you quit and have no job. Then who pays the monthly payments for your house and furniture?

Ernst: Sure, then it will be difficult. When the economy gets worse, our freedom will be worse too.

Me: Does the foreman actually ask you for advice when he divides the work and gives instructions for the implementation?

Ernst: Albert doesn't ask me for advice. Take a look at this young guy; he knows everything better. He prefers to brush his fingernails all day and be careful not to get his hands dirty.

Me: Are his instructions always correct that he gives.

Ernst: Often it cannot be carried out in the same way as which Albert imagines. Then we have to come up with something ourselves. If Albert insists that we do it the way he wants it, then we'll just do it. At the end often crap is created. But that is after all not our business.

Me: But why does the foreman give such instructions when they can't get carried out, then they are just pointless.

Ernst: Oh, he can't help it either. He gets his instructions from above, from the chief fitter or engineer. Anyway these people have no idea what we do here.

Ernst Welter had an eventful life behind him. But he was not deterred by anything. He adjusted to every new situation and was not so easy to get down. Often it was events from the war that came back to him. Once he related the following incident:

"I was a prisoner in a large camp in a remote area. Since I could drive the big trucks, I was sent to the nearest village every day to get food.

One morning I wanted to drive off again. Then I heard a noise in the back of the car. I went up to see. A young fellow was hiding behind one of the containers, apparently wanting to escape, so I encouraged him to come down. There was no point; the car and all the cargo were carefully checked at the exit. Had he been discovered, he would certainly have been shot.

I asked him to come down and explained the danger he was going to face. But he didn't listen, was bitter, cursed the camp and finally haunted me with contempt. I grabbed his collar and tossed him down from the car with a hard grip of my fists, then I drove off.

He was later released from the camp with me and returned home healthy. I don't know whether he has understood by now that it was worth to wait. Because one often have to be patient and grit your

teeth. If one wants to force something, you usually don't achieve your goal at all. "

Welter was the first to be able to tell a lot. He had already experienced different periods in his life time and again he had the energy to survive even under difficult conditions. Meanwhile, life had become calmer for him. He was no longer under the pressure of events as it had been before. He was now living in a period of security and calm.

"Do you see any meaning in your life?" I asked him once. "What kind of meaning should I see!" he replied, "what meaning should there have been in this cruel war that has cost me many years of my life. There is a sense in my house today and the material prosperity that I have earned. "

Welter only stayed in my mind later, and soon afterwards I left the company and gave up my job as a welder to look for a new job. The practice of working life is diverse, so I wanted to get to know new areas of work. I went to Hamburg and looked for a job at a bank.

I got an appointment with the personal manager of a foreign trade bank. Dr. Badner was his name. When I got to his office, he received me with great kindness. He immediately ordered coffee and offered me a cigar. After I had told him everything I had done so far, he shook his head worryingly: How should I employ you here? You have not completed a banking apprenticeship." "I learn through, practice," I replied, "I am ready to approach the matter with the necessary energy!" Although Dr. Badner was not convinced that I could do the work here without a bank apprenticeship, he still wanted to try. So I was hired.

In this new job I got to know Mr. Büttner. He was older and would soon be retiring. You could tell that he was bitter. He often made nasty remarks about other colleagues in

managerial positions at the bank. He knew them all because he had worked here for a long time.

I had something to do in his office one afternoon. We began to talk. On his calendar he had already ticked the remaining days until his retirement.

Me: You are looking forward to your retirement?

Büttner: Yes. I count every day until I finally get out of this damn bank.

Me: But as I heard you have been working here for a long time

Büttner: Yes, unfortunately, but they have me forgotten. Others who came after me, are meanwhile equipped with director positions. And what am I doing? Look, I'm doing work here that any beginner can do. My experiences are forgotten. I used to work for a bank in South America for many years. When I started here, there was a huge expansion in business. They needed my experience because they were mainly active in South America.

Me: But then I don't understand why you didn't move up. Or were you not satisfied with your work?

Büttner: Yes, but I know the background. It started when I was offered the opportunity to go to South America to set up a new branch there. But I didn't want to.

Me: Wasn't that a big job for you. Why didn't you accept?

Büttner: I was fed up with South America. Once I couldn't take the climate well. Then the social conditions repelled me, the poverty in which millions of people lived there. I couldn't have watched that anymore.

Me: But the earnings would have been good and you could have had a good life.

Büttner: Yes, I would have belonged to the high-earning class. But I didn't want to hear anything more from these people. They only think of their own benefit. When people starve to death on the street, they pass by carelessly. They are the strong and powerful. The poor and the weak can perish.

Me: They did not accept your refusal here in the bank?

Büttner: Yes. But I don't think it was the real reason I was forgotten back then. I was too critical. Often times I have just told my opinion to the leading people, even if they didn't like to hear it.

Me: But why was that so bad? After all, performance should be the deciding factor in career advancement.

Büttner: My young friend, that sounds a lot like theory. The people who decide on the allocation of the positions make it important that their instructions are followed with the utmost commitment. Those who constantly criticize and have different views will only be considered if they really can't find another. And there was always someone else instead of me.

Mr. Büttner looked grim. He had probably fought over and over for his professional advancement and had experienced failures. If he looked back now, then all his efforts had been in vain. That made him bitter. This condition would hardly change until the end of his life.

His strength had not been strong enough to begin new periods in his life. He had committed his fate to this bank and now felt disappointed. Otherwise he had no other purpose in life that could lead him to a different fulfillment of his life.

In the period that followed I got to know other people at the bank better. Most were driven by the thought of moving forward. That meant getting better paid positions, leadership positions, but only a few were able to achieve this goal because the number of these aspired positions was limited. And then it depended on the decision of a few who would get these positions.

I got into conversation with one of the employees who had achieved their goal. It was Mr. Franke. He was the head of an important department. I myself had problems with my manager, Mrs. Gerson. I wanted to ask Mr. Franke for advice because I thought he was a very trustworthy man.

Me: Mr. Franke, I just want to ask you something. I know you have a good overview of what is going on in the bank.

Franke: Yes, I know most of the people here very well. After all, I've been with the company long enough. If I can be of any help to you, I'll be happy to do it.

Me: You see, I have a problem with my manager, Mrs. Gerson. She is extremely petty. She prescribes everything for me exactly at work and takes no account of my own ideas.

Franke: Yes, I know. Mrs. Gerson is a bit petty, but otherwise she is a very nice woman.

Me: That's right, but I find it extremely difficult to work with her.

Franke: I think so. But let me tell you how I fared. At first I didn't get along with my boss at all. Often I had to do work that I couldn't see the point of, and often I had to carry out instructions that I didn't like. But I gritted my teeth and did it, even if it was difficult for me. Because I knew that my boss was very influential in the bank. And it was worth it. Without my boss at the time, my later advancement would not have been possible. He supported my progress. That is why I can only advise you to adapt, even if it is difficult for you. It can be worth it for you too.

I thanked Mr. Franke for this advice. At his words I could tell that he was proud of himself. For years he'd done whatever was asked of him, swallowed his anger, and the reward was career advancement. But his efforts could also have been in vain.

Today he felt successful and satisfied. But what was the price? Hadn't he sacrificed his personality for it? Hadn't he become a willing tool for this? He hadn't been sincere, had accepted things to which inside he couldn't say yes. And how was it today? Didn't he have to keep saying yes in order to maintain or expand his position?

The System

We live in periods. The processes in our body develop in periods. All our actions are subject to this process; the whole world moves and changes in periods.

Every person whose life has been shaped by the knowledge of the natural sciences will have this experience continuously. Whoever lives in a society that is developing becomes aware of the periodic changes.

We are born, we develop, we train our minds, we provide functions in society, we work in the production process, we reproduce, we die and dissolve again. Everything is period. Someone will ask what all these statements mean. For him it may not be a new insight. Even better, the faster he will find access to the system.

The system conveys fundamental truths that every person can understand and experience in their own life. These truths are not new; let's look again at these basic truths:

All processes in the world take place in periods. Each period has its timing, which can be of short or long duration. Each period triggers new periods. These periodic processes create infinity. This means that every end of a period awakens the urge to start again. All changes in the world create space: houses, machines, cars, factories; trees, water, mountains; plants, animals, people; books, thoughts, words. Everything is space created by periodically infinite processes.

Every period needs strength to come into being. We need strength to get up in the morning to go to work to tackle our work. Energy keeps all these processes going until they have reached their goal. Force is cause, energy is effect. Technology is the process that determines the construction of houses, the construction of the machines, the work flow of the production process, the origin and development of plants, animals and people, the thoughts and words of language.

The system has as the basis of general knowledge the

periodically infinite space, which is determined by force, energy and technology. The system that can be derived from this basis is a guide to action. It shows the new design of life and the change in the environment.

The system is characterized by the fact that it gives life processes a direction. It leads these processes towards the goal of development. The system operates according to rules. But there are no rigid rules. There is a constant need to make decisions. However, if a decision leads in the wrong direction, the path is interrupted. What is special about the system is that it controls processes and developments and makes errors visible.

How do we find the way to the system? First, by seeing everything that happens in the world and also ourselves as a periodically infinite space that is determined by force, energy and technology. We have to consciously lead our life in periods. We must always be ready to begin new periods.

We have to be ready to develop forces that give the impetus, we have to be ready to release energy that enables us to endure. In all of our projects, we have to find procedures and methods that enable us to carry them out.

How is the transition to a new period realized? It starts with imagining what we want to do. At first it will be an imprecise idea. Therefore we have to deal with it for a long time, a few days or weeks, in order to finally find out exactly what we want to do.

Once a clear picture has emerged, we must now deal with the question of whether we can make the idea a reality. We have to check whether we have the necessary skills, whether we will find support from other people. Even this process of testing can take a long time. Did it lead us to the conclusion that we can have the necessary trust in ourselves, then it is important to make the decision. Often a favorable moment is needed to say: "So, now I am ready to

realize my ideas." Then we have to find the necessary energy to drive us out of the previous life cycle. This means that we constantly keep the ideas we have gained in mind. It is important to show those around us that we are serious about our intentions.

The more firmly we are convinced, the less hindering influences from our surroundings can dissuade us from the chosen path. This path now requires physical and mental exertion. We need the will to persevere. We will only be able to develop endurance if we constantly keep our ideas awake and align everything we do with it.

Often we will find that all our efforts are not enough. Then we have to think of a method that can help us further. It can enable us to use our forces better and to strengthen our stamina.

If finally it turns out that both all efforts and all methods constantly place greater demands on us without getting us any further, then we have to carry out a fundamental review of our ideas. This temporary withdrawal can give us new impetus to find other means to achieve the goal.

We have to constantly check whether the forces employed will help us, whether our methods are correct. We will often have to wait until we find better methods. But as long as we are convinced of the feasibility of our ideas, nothing will be able to dissuade us from realizing them.

When we have finally reached our goal, a path of exertion, mental and physical concentration lies behind us. At the same time, however, this path gives us experiences that we can use in later actions. We must be willing to constantly learn from past events in order to complete new and perhaps more difficult tasks.

This system of action creates certain characteristics in people: One becomes flexible, constantly ready to take on new tasks. You learn to concentrate and have endurance. One becomes open to one's fellow men, because one is often

dependent on their experience and help.

You learn to give in temporarily but still pursue your intentions continuously. You are able to overcome environmental obstacles through patience and perseverance. You learn to assess yourself accurately. You get a free attitude towards life and you will enjoy your life.

Some people will now say what am I supposed to do with such a system; it only takes me effort. This system frees us from random events in the world. We design and determine the course of the periodically infinite space. We create new periods and thus new space ourselves.

If we leave ourselves to the action, then we are at the mercy of chance. Certainly, the world goes on without our intervention. If we followed the periodic processes of this world, then we would succumb to the often slow processes, all undesirable developments would have to go through to the end. Because nature has no such system for the development of periodically infinite space.

If the path leads in the wrong direction, there is usually no end, unless it is total destruction, think of the great hurricanes of nature. They are periods of nature that cause destruction; they only come to an end when their power is exhausted. The system here always leads to an end that does not consist in destruction.

Whoever lives in the consciousness of the system finds the fulfillment of his life in the formation of the periodically infinite space. This process can take place in any environment: in the apartment, on the street, in the car, on the road, at work, in the office, in the factory, while walking, studying, physical and mental development. The system is all-encompassing.

The design of the space

I worked in a large company. The work of the department in which I worked had many shortcomings. There was a large warehouse to manage. All movements of the material were recorded manually on index cards. Costs were determined, plans made.

The effort involved in carrying out this work was very great and several people were busy every day adding numbers to index cards, keeping statistics and looking for errors. From now on, the entire management of the warehouse should be carried out by one computer. It was a big change, both for the whole work flow and for the people. I took on this task.

There were colleagues who were fundamentally against any change. They watched this change with suspicion. One of them was Mr. Heiden. During a conversation I tried to make my intentions clear to him.

Heiden: What you want to do there won't do anything anyway. Others have tried before you and nothing useful has ever come of it.

Me: As far as I know, these were people who weren't part of the department. They were just doing research. They couldn't change the work itself. The push should have come from the department.

Heiden: So what. And you think that you can change something? You will be met with resistance anyway. There is no interest.

Me: That should be mainly a matter of the method by which this development is carried out. You see, I carried out research myself. I mainly talked to the colleagues who are currently doing the work: in the office, in the warehouse, in the workshop. Many shortcomings in the previous way of working were discovered. I discussed with these colleagues how it could be done better. Above all, I explained to them what options we now have with this computer.

Heiden: That is all well and good. But I still doubt you can do all of this the way you intend to. I can already see it

coming: afterwards we'll have a computer that costs a lot of money and it doesn't work. I have heard from other companies about the difficulties they had. I also engaged me in this company, made suggestions to improve the work flow. But nobody was really interested in it. Perhaps when I explained my ideas to the head of department, he thought it was good. But he hasn't done anything about it. In the long run I just made myself unpopular.

Today I don't worry about that anymore. I only carry out the instructions that my supervisor gives me. Then I have peace and quiet and don't do anything wrong.

Me: I can understand your disappointment. But you only made suggestions and talked. But you did hardly anything yourself to make your ideas come true. I act instead of just making suggestions and expecting change from others. In doing so, I feel responsible towards the employees whose work I monitor and lead. That means that I work closely with them. I support their ideas and try to realize them. These employees know the shortcomings of the work organization, as they suffer from them every day. You can see that I am scrutinizing what I am doing. I consider the experiences of others and derive the methods for introducing the computer from them. It may be that your supervisor is hardly interested in the problems of his co-workers.

Heiden: Oh, you should not think you can change everything here. You will see what happens. One will try to stifle that.

Me: I am working to introduce a new system to improve work processes. I took responsibility for the success of the project. And I will use all my strength and energy to achieve this goal.

The task that I had taken on was difficult; on one occasion I had to find new ways for the warehouse administration. Then it was necessary to overcome the aversion and resistance to this change, but there were also employees who felt fear of the change. There was Mrs. Klein. She came to me to share her concerns with me.

Klein: I know that the computer will do some of my work automatically. But what should I do then?

Me: Your fears are understandable. But you see, part of your work far is doing statistical calculations. They are manual arithmetic operations that are repeated over and over again, for hours and days. The computer will do all of these calculations automatically.

Klein: I can see that. I'm also glad that I don't have to do this boring job any more. The computer will print out lists for me so that I can immediately see the results. For this I had to compile and evaluate figures for days.

Me: It is now mainly up to you how you use the time you have gained. Perhaps you can then develop better methods of creating cost and material planning. This work cannot be done from the computer. Because that includes experience that only you have and not the computer.

Klein: One more question. Are you sure that the numbers are correct which the computer will provide me? Or do I have to recalculate most of it?

Me: The accuracy of the result depends on whether all the data entered is correct. Of course, the program must also be in order. I can assure you that I will closely monitor this process. To begin with, we need to carefully review the results. If we can see that everything is going right, then you can rely on the information from the computer.

Mrs. Klein probably had another problem that she didn't talk about. She probably feared for her personal importance in the department. The numbers she'd gotten so far were needed by other staff in the department. Mrs. Klein was the only one who knew exactly how these numbers came about. Now everything should run through a computer. That would diminish the importance of her person, as now the computer had stored the knowledge that she had previously.

The special act

Whoever lives in the consciousness of the system becomes capable of a special act. Every act becomes a special act if it can act as an example for others.

There was Mrs. Stemmer. She had a young child and was at home. Her husband went to work. Before she got the child, she worked in an office. When she stayed at home, she had to adjust to a different daily routine. She was satisfied because it was ultimately about caring for her child. She also liked the housework.

After about a year had passed, she began to feel the disadvantages of her current situation. The days were very long. After working eight hours in the office, the free time began. Her working day in the household was much longer because the child was constantly consuming her time. Sometimes even at night when the child was sick and couldn't sleep.

Mrs. Stemmer lived secluded in the apartment. In the office she had been able to talk to her colleagues. She had had daily contact with other people, and at home she was mostly alone with herself and the child. Her work in the office had been more varied. In the apartment, the same monotonous routine occurred almost every day: She had to feed the child, undress it, put the child dry and put it on again, wash clothes, cook, wash dishes.

If she got sick in the office, she could stay at home and rest. Now it was no longer possible. She just couldn't get sick, because the child didn't care. She had no one to help her in such a case.

She began to develop ideas to change her situation. She discussed these problems with her husband, but he had no advice either. Then Frau Stemmer decided to do something. She put an ad in the newspaper to look for a woman who was in the same situation. Frau Stemmer had the idea that one

could support one another. This would make her own work easier. She found another woman who lived nearby. This one had the same problems as her.

They helped each other now. While one woman looked after the children, the other had the opportunity to organize her own time. This enabled her to find some relief for the tension she was usually under from morning to night.

Soon both women agreed that they wanted to go back to work. Of course, they couldn't go to work all week. Each one would work part of the week so that the other one could take care of the children. This project succeeded. Mrs. Stemmer had entered a new period in her life.

There was Mr. Seifert. He was an employee of a company that dealt in pipes and steel articles. This company employed a large number of foreign workers.

They struggled to find apartments. Most of them were here with their families.

They lived in old, ramshackle houses for which they had to pay high rents. The toilets were broken, the light pipes damaged, the windows could no longer be closed properly. The owners of the living quarters did nothing to change these conditions. They just wanted to collect as much money as possible.

When Mr. Seifert heard the foreigners' complaints about the situation, he had to act. He figured out how to start it. Finally he believed he had found a way. It was necessary to convince his boss, because he had to give his approval.

The next morning Mr. Seifert was sitting in his boss's office. They talked about the incoming mail: orders, invoices, complaints, reminders. The daily newspaper lay in the middle of the big pile. Mr. Seifert leafed through the newspaper for a moment. Then he discovered an article about the poor housing conditions of foreign workers. He showed it to his boss: "There, take a look at the conditions."

His boss thought it was a shame that something like that was tolerated. Now was the opportune moment to point out the same problems facing his own workers. Mr. Seifert began to speak:

"Look, our workers are not doing much better either. I was just talking to them outside in our camp a few days ago. They complained about their living conditions. But they didn't know what to do about it. After all, there are many landlords who do not want foreigners who have to be happy if they can find an accommodation. I think that our company should take more care of the foreign workers. After all, with their work they make a contribution to further expansion of our company. I would like to suggest that we rent a bigger house and give it to the workers for a reasonable rent. I am ready to start this matter and see that the house is kept in order."

Mr. Seifert was now waiting to see what his boss would say about it. He looked out the window for a while. He always did that when he was thinking. Finally he said that something must be done anyway. He agreed that Herr Seifert should tackle the matter.

Now he started looking for a bigger house. He called brokers, checked the ads in the newspapers. Finally he succeeded. He found a house at a reasonable price. But it didn't look too good. Most of the rooms had to be remade.

Mr. Seifert got the foreign workers to support him with this work. They put the house in order, painted doors and windows, papered the walls and made all sorts of minor repairs. Then Mr. Seifert procured furniture. They were used items in good condition that he bought from various dealers and private individuals.

Finally the foreign workers were able to move in. In the period that followed, Mr. Seifert took care of the living conditions and spoke to the foreigners if they had any problems.

That was the special act of Mr. Seifert. But there are other ways in which people of the system can trigger changes. Events may seem insignificant, but they still have an

exemplary effect and become a special act.

Werner was a young worker there. He was a lathe operator in a large chemical plant. He had only started here a few days ago. At lunchtime he went to the canteen with his work colleagues. It was a large room, not particularly nicely decorated. There were long rows of tables and chairs. The workers sat at the tables in their work clothes.

From the very first day Werner had seen his colleagues at the entrance to the cafeteria take off their protective helmets in what appeared to be a certain awe in order to bare their heads. They then put the helmet under the chair while they ate. Werner had to smile at such behavior. He saw no point in it. He left his helmet on. He didn't take it off at the dinner table either. Then he just left the room with the helmet on.

The first few days nobody seemed to notice his behavior, which of course was out of the ordinary. But soon he noticed the disapproving looks that were deliberately directed at him. Some colleagues approached him and they wanted to know why he wasn't taking off his helmet. "Is there a sign at the entrance to the canteen that forbids wearing helmets?" He asked with a laugh.

"Why are you taking off your helmets?" Werner continued to turn to his colleagues. "It's just the custom," was the answer. "But if that is already a custom, then it is not part of this custom that you sit down at the table to eat in your dirty clothes!" he replied to them. However, the colleagues did not know the correct answer to that.

For Werner, a custom for which there was no longer any serious reason, was a mere course of action that could or may not be adhered to. In the following time Werner could see how some others followed his example and left their helmets on while eating. It was probably the ones who accidentally left their helmets under the chair when they left the canteen. If they came back later, they would first have to find it among the many other helmets. Perhaps they also wanted to do

something differently than usual.

So a habit changed. Because they are also periods of human life. The special act is the great obligation for all who live their lives in the spirit of the system. In all the variations in daily life, the particular act can open a new period, modify or end old periods to further change us and the world.

Life in the system

A man is driving home from work. He had a lot of trouble today. He makes a bad face. He looks disgruntled outside at the other cars that drive past him. It bothers him that they overtake him. He approaches his apartment. Then he sees another car pulling into his parking lot. It is difficult to find a place because everything is full.

He gets out, walks over to the other car and angrily knocks on the window. The door of the car opens, another man gets out and looks at him in surprise, which upsets him. But now his collar is bursting. The other does not seem to understand that he should go away. He scolds like mad and shows the other the way he should drive as quickly as possible to clear this place. After all, he even calls the other man an idiot.

He pauses, realizing how much he has hurt the other. He hasn't even asked why he parked his car here. He just insulted him. And basically only because other people behaved so badly against him at his work. What can this other person do for it?

He has recovered. With a wave of his hand he wipes his gloomy thoughts, his anger of the day away. He frees himself from this ballast, approaches the other and asks his apology.

He speaks of his anger that he had and that made him so angry. Now the other is smiling. They shake hands.

The matter is forgotten. You leave everything behind. Shortly afterwards they sit together in a restaurant and drink to each other. They both laugh and look forward to the next day.

A woman is sitting in her apartment in a large block of flats. She usually works all day at a chemical company as a laboratory assistant. Today she is off work. She is happy that she can rest. But she feels down and listless. The day has only just begun. She sits here with no incentive to do anything. Yes, she doesn't really know what to do.

She would have to clean the floor of the room. But she doesn't feel like it. How many times has she cleaned up here, but now it's up to her. She thinks of going away. But what the heck, then she just walks through the streets and looks at the shop windows of the businesses she already knows.

Finally she turns on the radio. Music sounds, then laundry powder adverts. She scolds about this nonsense and switches it off again. She lies flat on her soft couch. She wants to sleep and closes her eyes. But she doesn't fall asleep at this time of day. She'll get up again soon. She's just sick of it.

There are a lot of other people in the apartment block. So far she has hardly known anyone, at most just fleetingly from the elevator. Why should she sit here alone when there are so many other people in this apartment block. She goes outside, gets in the elevator, goes two floors down and rings the doorbell. Another woman must live here who she has seen now and then and whom she finds very nice.

The door opens. The other person stands in front of her. She smiles happily, as if she's been waiting for this visit. She asks her to come in. They sit down at the table and the conversation begins. The other does not ask about the reason for the visit. She is happy, smiles and tells. Probably the same way she sat

and waited in her apartment, listless, tired in the face of the long day. Now everything is forgotten. It has become a day of joy.

A man is sitting in the compartment of an express train. He looks at the passing landscape. The compartment is empty. He's sitting here alone. At the next station the door of the compartment is pushed open and a young woman comes in with her two children. The train continues.

First, the children behave calmly in their seats. You look at the man who is sitting there staring in front of him. His face is already wrinkled. His hair has thinned. His hands tremble when he reads the newspaper. But the children don't stay quiet. They cannot sit still all the time. They begin to move, sliding back and forth in their seats. Then they start talking, laughing and finally climbing around.

The man looks angrily at the children. His anger grows. He thinks of his two children. They are now adult. He hardly has any contact with them. Every time they have visited him there has been an argument. He could no longer accept their views and their behavior. They came less and less to look after him. Now they don't visit him anymore. Since then he's been alone. All his efforts and sacrifices until the children were grown up were in vain. He feels abandoned. He doesn't understand people who have children, and he doesn't understand children anymore either. He only feels a deep bitterness. So now too.

The noise of the children in the compartment increases his displeasure. He wants to have his peace. He is angry with the mother for not intervening. Finally he can no longer control himself. He starts screaming. First against the children, then against the mother.

Suddenly there is silence in the compartment. The mother is so surprised that she cannot say anything. The children sit stiffly in their seats and look sadly at the old man. He gets up and walks out into the corridor. He presses his

head against the pane of a window. His thoughts circle. Outside, the world flies by. His thoughts wander back to the past. After a while he goes back to the compartment. He has calmed down.

Inside the children play a card game with their mother. The old man sits down in silence. Suddenly he asks if he can play with them. They all look at him in disbelief. But then they let him play along. Soon there will be great joy in the compartment. The children's laughter mixes with the old man's kind words. His eyes shine. Suddenly his hands stop shaking. Life has returned to him.

The performance in the big city theater was over. People flocked to the cloakroom to get their coats, hats, and umbrellas. There was a crowd in front of the cloakroom. Two elderly women worked hard and fetched the coats. They did their best to hurry.

But it was still too slow. People were pushing and trying to come forward. Everyone held out their cloakroom number and hoped that one of the women would take it to bring the coat at last. But mostly it was others who had been waiting for a long time. Several became impatient. They would miss the subway or the bus.

A young man pushed forward. Others looked angry at him for pushing ahead. He held up his cloakroom number as far as he could. But in vain. He got angry and cursed the slow women. But he had to wait on and many others with him.

Finally he lost his patience. He pushed all the way forward and climbed to the other side. Then he worked fetching the coats. He tore the cloakroom numbers out of people's hands and in no time he had got the coats.

The two women, who were already sweating, looked astonished at the unexpected help. After a short time all guests were served and had their coats. Finally the young man got his own coat, put it on, and climbed back again. He waved to the two women who watched him exhausted. Then

he disappeared into the city night.

A young girl worked in a shop. She served the people all day. She listened to customers' requests and then brought them what they wanted. It went like this every day. People came, got what they wanted, and left. She had to do her job. She saw the serious faces of the people. There was hardly anyone there who smiled or said a nice word to her.

One day a young man came. She asked what he wanted. He wanted to buy a toothbrush. She served him as requested. He smiled at her as he pocketed the toothbrush. She looked puzzled. He was gone by then.

A few days later the young man came back. She recognized him immediately. She remembered his face. This time he wanted toothpaste. When he smiled at her, she had to smile too. He disappeared again very quickly.

A few days passed before the young man reappeared. He asked for a toothbrush. But now she had to laugh. She asked him, amused, what he was using all the toothbrushes for. The young man seemed a little confused, then explained that the other one had been lost. This time it took a little longer before he left. He seemed about to say something, but then disappeared.

This young man came often. When he bought the third toothbrush, he could no longer hide his intentions. He asked the young girl if he could wait for her outside the shop this evening. She nodded. Her eyes shone. She was happy.

A man is walking through the streets. He hardly pays attention to the people, to the shop windows, to the traffic. He runs and stares straight ahead. Finally he sits down in a restaurant on the street. He orders a beer. He sits tired in his chair. He seems to be thinking. When he lifts his head, his gaze is directed into the distance.

After all, he wants to move on. He's looking for money in his pockets. He's having a hard time finding enough to pay for

the beer. Then he hurries on through the streets, his eyes lowered. After a while he stops in front of a large building. An acquaintance works there. He goes in.

The other is happy when he sees him. He asks how he is. He gives an evasive answer. He doesn't want to admit that he's bad. Finally, he says he lost his job because his former company had stopped production. He is looking for work, but so far without success. Now he's slowly running out of money. He even stopped smoking.

The other looks seriously. He comes up with big ideas of what all he can do to find a job. He would also like to try to find a job for him at his company. That's all what the other has to say. The man says goodbye and continues his way.

He's down with no money. Suddenly someone nudges him. It is a friend he knows from a previous job. He tells him about his difficulties. The other listens to everything with understanding. Then suddenly he asks him if he needs any money and he pulls a few bills out of his wallet. He is amazed. He didn't expect that. He takes the money. When he has work again, he wants to pay it back. He feels relieved.

There is training in a sports club. A part of the floor in the hall is covered with soft mats. Athletes in light-colored jackets and wide trousers jump back and forth on the mats, trying to throw each other off balance with quick grips in order to throw each other onto the mat.

They practice judo, the sport that can also be used for self-defense. After they finish their relaxation training, they begin with practice fights. Two fighters are on the mat while the others watch.

At the moment two partners are fighting against each other. One is already a trained judo fighter. One can tell by the speed of his movements and the skill with which he tries to apply the holds. The other person seems to have less practice, he often gets out of balance and falls on the mat.

After a short time he changes his fighting style after he has noticed that the other is superior to him. It seems to annoy him that he does not come up against the trained judo fighter. He begins to increase his zeal and tries to use his strength above all. But he has little success with it. The trained dodges his attacks skillfully. The other continues to increase his zeal, using all his physical strength. The sweat is dripping from his forehead. He gasps with exertion.

Now he's lost his temper. He puts his fist in the stomach of his experienced partner. With wild zeal he now tries to use holds that are not allowed. The practiced first draws back. He realizes that his partner no longer obeys the rules. Apparently this one cannot lose. But he has practice and knows how to deal with such an opponent.

He suddenly throws him through the air with a lightning-fast grip. The other lands with one hard blow with his whole face on the mat. The trained person leaves without looking back. The beginner gets up slowly. He is light-headed and has pain in his face. He leaves the mat with his head hanging.

Life in the system is not a life that is governed by many rules and regulations but one has to respect others. Its peculiarity is that it is in periodic motion. No state has to be as it is. It can be changed.

Whoever lives in the consciousness of the system knows about the changeability of human emotions. He does not take his own feelings so seriously either, but regards them as a temporary state of periodic movement. This state of affairs can change quickly and many decisions are required of every human being in the course of his life. Those who live in the system don't take their own decisions so seriously. Because every decision can be changed again. All demands that life makes on a person are temporary conditions. Those who encounter them with strength, energy and the appropriate technology will experience the effect of the system. All life takes place in a periodically infinite space. That is why every result of an action is a spatial state that can be changed.

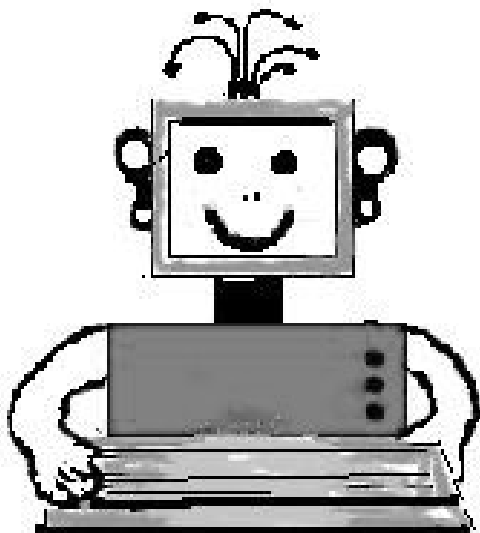
The consciousness of the system leads to an attitude towards the world and people, which sees the periodic change in everything that happens. All behavior and actions of other people are viewed as a temporary condition and therefore not taken so seriously. Every argument with other people is seen as a period that can be changed again. The feeling of the system creates the joy in life. The big laugh at all anger triggers new periods of emotion.

Nothing is taken so seriously anymore that it could permanently cloud the joy of life. The thinking of the system creates great mental agility. The results of the thought processes are no longer taken so seriously, but viewed as a temporary state of the periodically infinite spiritual space. The consciousness of the system creates the great ease with which one paces over all problems of life. This lightness exudes conviction and trust and enables one to do something special.

The great smile, the great mobility and the great lightness determine the person of the system.

Languages today

How modern languages look like



Human languages

Today an estimated 3,000 languages are spoken on earth, a huge field of activity for comparative linguistics. Then there are the dialects that still exist in most languages, even if they are increasingly being replaced by the high-level language.

Linguistic research assigns the individual languages of the world to a number of language groups by identifying similarities in structure and development. The group of Indo-European languages, to which German also belongs, is one of the most important. In the case of languages, the yardstick for the importance of the number of speakers in the world is, of course, also the area of distribution.

The dialects that exist in many languages can be seen as a variety of a language that differs so much from the standard language in pronunciation, vocabulary and idioms that understanding causes some difficulties. However, dialects very often become languages - modern French, Italian, Spanish, Portuguese and Romanian, for example, are languages that developed from regional Latin dialects that were spoken in the ancient Roman Empire. Modern English, which began to develop after the Normans conquered England in 1066, has emerged from the dialect of the capital London and has become a world language.

Some languages are so similar overall in terms of vocabulary and construction that the members of the individual language communities can understand the related languages more or less easily, if not correctly. In this way, Norwegians, Swedes and Danes can make themselves understood, even though they do not understand Icelandic, the older and more archaic language. The Dutch understand English better than English speakers understand Dutch, although the two languages are closely related. Portuguese, on the other hand, can understand Spanish better than Spanish can understand Portuguese. Members of the German-speaking area understand English and Dutch more easily than English speakers or Dutch people understand German.

The Bible - Old and New Testament - has been published as a

religious work in hundreds of translations, and extracts from the Old and New Testaments are printed and read in many languages.

More than 700 languages are spoken in Africa, which is of course a burden for many of the states that emerged in the post-colonial era and wanted to build national integrity; and the Indian tribes of North and South America currently speak hundreds of other languages, some of which have not yet been classified, although many languages are expected to become extinct in the future if they are no longer used by speakers. In the Republic of India there are eighteen official languages and hundreds of less important ones. It is understandable that linguistic diversity in a country can make the difficulties of communication and national unity very difficult, which is why English, even if it was the former language of the colonial rulers, still plays an important role. An official language is the language in which a government conducts its business and prints its publications, and only governments can make a language an official language. The United Nations has had five official languages (Chinese, French, English, Russian and Spanish) since it was founded in 1945, and official language at the UN means that all speeches are simultaneously translated into the languages concerned. Only recently, Arabic was added as the sixth official language, which resulted in considerable costs for the UN for installing and equipping the Arabic interpreting booths in the conference rooms, especially since automatic translations by computer are only usable to a limited extent. Even if there are already very powerful translation programs, the need for translators will continue to exist.

It would be advisable if other languages were also added; German probably also has a chance of becoming another official language. In addition to the official languages, the UN also has so-called working languages, these are the languages in which all documents are published. German was added here some time ago.

More official languages are allowed in the Soviet Union than in any other country in the world. Each of the fifteen former socialist union republics of the Soviet Union has its own language, and the union republics themselves were in turn divided into autonomous

republics and territories, each with their own languages and often their own alphabet. This diversity of languages has of course often led to political conflicts, with Russian, as the most important language, being given priority, which of course mostly came about through political and military pressure. However, there are now important changes due to the reallocation of the country, with some of the new republics replacing the Russian alphabet with the Latin one.

The number of world languages has fallen sharply, especially in the last hundred years, which has been favored above all by the formation of new national units in which the most widely used language has the upper hand and the smaller languages will displace the smaller languages in the longer term.

Centuries ago there were probably many more languages in the world than there are today, and communication problems may have been even greater then than they are today. However, no or only very limited statements can be made about many languages from past epochs of human history, depending on the written material that has come down to us.

Anyone who studies the history of languages will find again and again that languages and the culture associated with them have played an important role in political conflicts and wars, in that the superior culture imposed their language on the other subjugated cultures. In the former colonies, the European colonial rulers usually left their language behind as an expression of their cultural dominance, even if they took everything else with them. The origin of languages is still a dark event. Nobody knows when or where they originated, and which was the first language or which is the oldest of the languages spoken today. There are a multitude of theories and conjectures about what the first words were that the future humanity articulated. Perhaps human language arose from warnings or cries for help that our earliest ancestors uttered when a wild animal came running up and threatened them, i.e. from words like: attention, run, here or help. Other first words might have been instructions for hunting together or - in later times - orders from the leader in armed forces. In the private sphere, it could have been warnings or threats to keep others

away from their own food, the members of the clan or their own property, to scare them away from the cave or - as is still the case with animals - to fight against them or to challenge them. One theory sees the connection with the upright gait in humans, an important biological characteristic that distinguishes them from animals. They need their mouth parts for the constant search for food, catching and holding on to the prey as well as for hauling the material for nest building. It is different with the people who initiated the development of culture with the release of their arms and hands, as they had their hands free to shape the environment. While the animals bring a fixed sound system with them, in humans the mouth was free to develop its own sound systems, which were developed for communication in the development of culture and society. Only with the invention of writing and the representation of these sound systems, which have only been available to us in stone inscriptions, on clay tablets or papyrus for several millennia, can a statement be made about the development of languages.

A language spread through the migration of peoples in search of food or new, fertile land, through wars, conquests and colonization, through trade and religion, or through several of these factors at the same time. The most important languages that owe their expansion to colonization are, for example, English, French, Spanish, Dutch, Portuguese and, increasingly, Russian. A language goes under when, due to historical circumstances, it is displaced by a stronger one, which in the long term proves to be more useful and dominant for the population of an area. Many of the young African states of the former British or French colonial empire initially declared a local African language to be the official language and then, because of the international advantages and the lack of textbooks and specialist books in their own languages, returned to English or French as the lingua franca it was the language of the former colonial rulers.

Kiswahili, a commercial language on the east coast of Africa and

inland, has developed into an important international language and is the official language in ten African countries. Today it has an extensive literature and is becoming more and more a language to be learned if one should go to these areas for a long time. But even if Swahili should one day completely replace the English language in the East African countries, a whole series of English words that were adopted in Swahili will live on in its vocabulary.

The Hindi-speaking population of the Republic of India forms one of the largest language communities in the world. Nevertheless, many years after its independence India is still forced to use English as the *lingua franca*, as the South Indian language groups vehemently oppose the recognition of Hindi as a national language and it seems hardly acceptable to the many speakers of other languages, that they accept Hindi as a more significant language.

With the exception of a few languages from the Finnish-Ugric group (especially Finnish, Estonian and Hungarian), Basque and some other European marginal languages, all European languages belong to the Indo-European language family that extends from Europe via the Caucasus and Iran to northern India. The similarity of certain key words in the many individual languages of this family led linguists of earlier times to suspect that they were on the trail of a primordial world language. Later, however, it turned out that the Indo-European languages represent only a genetic group, like the Semitic-Hamitic languages, to which Arabic belongs (Middle East) belongs, then Chinese (East Asia) and the many other language groups in the world, such as the Indian languages of America, the African languages, and the languages of South Asia and the Pacific. Even if one can say that although we have recorded some branches and twigs in the upper areas of the language tree, the lower branches and the trunk have not yet been identified.

There is the theory that the Urindo-European language originated somewhere in the central region of the Eurasian continent about twenty-five thousand years ago and from there spread over all of Europe, Russia and Iran to the Indian

subcontinent. The reason for this linguistic expansion was probably the migration of the tribes in search of food, hunting grounds and fertile land. In the course of their migration, these carriers of the primeval Indo-European language produced the majority of the languages that their European, North and South American and Asian descendants speak to this day, but the original language had changed so much over this long period that many of the peoples in later development could no longer understand each other.

Languages such as Sanskrit, as it has been handed down in the older form in the Indian language area, as well as Old Persian and Avesta in Iranian territory, can still provide linguists with evidence of the common language development when studying the traditional certificates. A comparison of the vocabulary alone results in many identical word pairs, which are often only differentiated in individual sounds; therefore rules of word formation and phonetic laws can be drawn up for the common historical development of these languages.

The Latin language left a lot of traces in the further development of the European languages, which can still be seen today. Like ancient Greek, Latin played a decisive role in the development of vocabulary in the natural sciences.

Interestingly, the study of the Latin language, which ensures the traditional connection between our education and culture and was used as the church language, is still very popular in the German-speaking area, although it has never influenced the German vocabulary as strongly as that of the Romance languages and English. This is probably due to the historical fact that Rome never succeeded in subjugating the Germanic tribes and never completely integrated the Germanic areas into the Roman colonial empire. This enabled the development of the Germanic languages to retain their independence.

Due to the long duration of the Roman occupation of Britain, the later invasion of the Germanic tribes and the French-Norman conquest in 1066, English has become a mixed language that is linguistically roughly halfway between the Romance and Germanic languages.

The German language has been through many foreign invasions, especially during the 'Thirty Years' War (1618-1648) there were more foreign troops and sutlers than surviving Germans in some parts of the German Empire. Through this, as well as other religious and territorial wars at the time when Germany was the battlefield of Europe, e.g. many military expressions of foreign origin incorporated into the German language. In the Age of Enlightenment, a very large number of foreign expressions, especially from French, from the fields of philosophy, court culture, art and literature penetrated the German language, so that German teachers and poets in the 19th century decided to give the already existing German words their place in the language and to remove the foreign, especially French, words - an endeavor that, on the whole, was not accompanied by great success, since the people who speak a language, are not so easily influenced in their linguistic habits, which is why with the offspring is usually started to implement linguistic changes through school education, as is attempted nowadays with a spelling reform, which is mainly applied in schools, while otherwise hardly any it is to be expected that the elderly will be able to adapt so quickly. In most European languages the nouns are tied to a grammatical gender, which also influences the form of the adjectives that define them. In Romance languages the nouns are either masculine or feminine; German, Greek and Slavic languages go one step further - they distinguish between three grammatical genders: masculine, feminine and neuter.

English has largely lost the grammatical category of gender in its noun forms by using only one article. Words for people and larger animals are normally assigned to a gender, but this is usually not expressed in the noun itself, but in the personal and possessive pronouns. All other nouns have no grammatical gender with the exception of ships, airplanes, trains, cars, and other large machines, to which the feminine personal pronoun she is assigned.

Of the Indo-European languages, English lays the least emphasis on the grammatical gender of nouns. The most sexless language, however, is likely to be Chinese, because it also dispenses with the distinction between masculine, feminine and neuter when it

comes to pronouns.

In the case of languages with several genders, this usually leads to an abundance of forms in the formation of noun and adjective forms in their case forms in the singular and plural; the German language is a good example of this.

The fact that there is only one article in English - the - and that articles, nouns and adjectives have no inflectional endings is a certain grammatical relief for learning the language.

The distinction between two - in some languages, such as German, Russian and Greek, even three - genders often appears to be very stressful and time-consuming for someone who wants to learn this language, especially in those cases where the grammatical and natural gender of the nouns are in contradiction with each other.

It is understandable that, for example, the word child is a neuter in German, but that the words 'Mädchen' - girl and 'Weib' - wife are neuter too, seems rather paradoxical, since it would make sense to use the feminine article. Therefore it can be said that in addition to a reform of the spelling, a reform of such inconsistencies would also be necessary. This apparently purely random assignment of the articles to the terms naturally makes learning difficult and leads to many errors. So it is not surprising that a computer will not do much better at processing such shapes unless it has a knowledge base in the form of an extensive database from which it can determine the shapes, just as it happens in the human head. Once a word form is saved, it is always available as knowledge.

The Romance languages have a masculine and a feminine article that indicates the grammatical gender of the noun. The French differentiates *le* (masculine) and *la* (feminine) in the singular, for the plural there is only the common form *les*. In Spanish the articles for the singular are *el* and *la*, for the plural *los* and *las*. Portuguese also has four article forms - *o* and *a* in the singular, *os* and *as* in the plural.

The German language knows three grammatical genders:

Masculine, feminine and neuter. The articles for the singular are *der*, *die* and *das*, for the plural the common form is *die*. In

addition, the article in German is declined together with the noun and changes its form depending on the case. The sun is masculine in most languages while the moon and earth are feminine. The German language is exactly the opposite for the sun and moon. The day is mostly male, the night female; the light, a neuter in German, is feminine in most languages as well.

German almost became the national language of the United States of America if one wanted to take a look at historical events. The Revolutionary Congress in Philadelphia considered introducing a new language for the future United States, as immigrants from Europe had no intention of continuing to deal with the problem of the many European languages, or perhaps also the intention to cut the connection with England. German, Hebrew and French were among the subjects discussed. German was considered first for a variety of reasons, as there were many German-speaking Americans in Pennsylvania and other American states; the Dutch settlers in New York and other areas could have learned German easily, and for most of the other settlers the German language would not have posed a major problem, since as a Germanic language it is fundamentally similar to English; the Hessians, German troops "hired" by the British, ran over to the Americans in droves during the colonial war, and many of them wanted to stay in America, but when the vote finally came, English was chosen as the language of the new republic - with allegedly a single vote majority?

At least this is an example of how languages can also be decreed by majority vote and not only gain a foothold in a country through chance development or through conquest.

India, with its hundreds of languages, including more than a dozen officially recognized, has also often been rocked by language battles that have cost thousands of lives since India gained independence. The millions of members of other language communities in the south, north-west and north-east of the country have resisted the project of a uniform language quite fiercely and often fought against it in bloody uprisings,

so that Hindi as the state language is quite problematic. That's why the common language of all Indian states is still English for the time being, which is spoken by all educated Indians throughout the country. For the part of the population who do not speak Hindi, English is no longer a symbol of foreign rule - neither British nor any other - and so the language of the old colonial power remains the general mean of communication in India.

However, the diversity of languages on the Indian subcontinent has not had such a dividing effect as in other areas of the world, such as in Europe, where wars were also waged to spread one's own language, which was seen in close connection with culture and the character of the people. The unity of language and nation was defined, which provoked the shifting of borders, since not all peoples with a common language lived in the same country, but often mixed in the same area or distributed over different countries. A centuries-long struggle with and against the many languages of the peoples of this area was waged on the territory ruled by Russia or the later Soviet Union. While the areas were initially fairly delimited by language, during the communist era there was a conscious mixing of the population, which corresponds to the idea of socialist internationalism. This did not solve the language problems. If at the beginning of the revolution the intention was to introduce a neutral international language, even thinking of Esperanto, which as an artificial language was not tied to a certain culture, even if it is also a European language product, at the end it remained the Russian language that should be learned by all other peoples.

In the USA, the development was different, since the majority decided on the English language, which was brought with them by a large part of the population from Europe. Although the many immigrants could still speak their languages, the country was large and offered many cultures, but the official language was English. The changeover began with the children of the immigrants at the latest, because they grew up in school and in society with the new language. Some languages have

also suffered severe discrimination in the United States. During the First World War, the anti-German attitude led to the German language falling into disrepute, so operas sung in German were removed from the repertoire and German lessons were banned in schools.

However, Spanish has established itself as the second national language in many areas of the United States. The United States ranks fifth among the countries with the largest Spanish-speaking population. Only in Spain, Mexico, Argentina and Colombia is the number of speakers higher.

After all, English contributed to the position of the USA in the world, as they were able to benefit from the global spread of this language through the British empire, even if this empire no longer exists today. A new competitor can be noted with Chinese, which is at the top of today's language scale in terms of the number of speakers, also if it is not so widely spoken around the world.

Every time we say alphabet we repeat two letters of the ancient Greek alphabet, which comes from Phoenician. In Greek, the first two letters were alpha and beta; in older Semitic it was aleph and bet.

A real alphabet consists only of letters for individual basic sounds - consonants and vowels - and not syllables. Such an alphabet is also called Phoenician or North Semitic alphabet based on historical tradition and is composed of 22 to 30 letters that combine to form other syllables or words. Other writing systems have letters or characters that represent syllables and are therefore not true alphabets, but rather syllable alphabets that contain many more characters than a pure alphabet. There are also picture scripts such as the Egyptian hieroglyphs or the Chinese character script, although ancient Egyptian also later developed from word writing to letter writing. In Japanese, Chinese characters and syllable alphabets are used together.

The widespread use of the Chinese script throughout Southeast Asia has resulted in many nations using the ideograms in their own languages, allowing a general understanding of the characters to develop that is independent of the language and pronunciation of the individual terms. The use of the Chinese script is declining in Korea and the countries of Southeast Asia. However, it is still in use in Japan, although the number of characters a student has to learn in school has been set at around 1800.

In ancient times, the number of Chinese characters ranged from forty to fifty thousand; many other words were made up of several different characters, as they are today. Today 6,000 characters are considered sufficient for reading newspapers or books, and under the current regime these characters have been simplified in the interests of promoting reading and writing, despite the resulting loss to art, tradition and historical continuity.

Perhaps China will ultimately adopt the Latin alphabet, which is already used today in a special form for phonetic representation, as many other peoples have already done. It is very likely that the Latin script will develop its leading position in the world, especially since consonants and vowels are written, which e.g. is not the case in the Arabic script, since usually only consonants and long vowels are written there. You have to know short vowels when reading. However, even in languages that use the Latin alphabet, the difference between writing and speaking is often very large.

Finally most languages can be used in a basic form without a complicated grammar for quick learning and will be understood. In the following chapter we can see how this works on the example of WebGerman.

WebGerman - Web-Deutsch!

German is a language like others in the world which can be used without grammar and will be understood. For immigrants a quick way to learn this 'WebGerman' in a short time. Just study a few rules and learn common words from dictionary or Internet and you should come along quickly.

1. German has a regular pronunciation just read it as it writes, only 'ei' is pronounced like 'ai' in 'try', 'ie' like 'ee' in 'meet'. Emphasis is on the first syllable as 'Gärten'.
2. Main words start with capital letters as 'Reise' (trip), verbs end with '-en' as in 'reisen' (to travel).
3. Don't change words in Web-German or putting endings. Words stay like there are. For connecting words or describing situations there are prepositions and adverbs.
4. There is no need for articles, however you may use 'de' for singular and 'di' for Plural. 'de Haus' and 'di Haus' (house-s), eine Haus, viele Haus (Plural)
5. Just use natural sequence by building sentences. 'Heute ich gehen in de Stadt' - Today I go into the city.
6. Use adverbs instead of different time-forms of the verbs as 'Gestern ich gehen, heute ich gehen, morgen ich gehen' - I went, I go, I shall go
(Yesterday/today/tomorrow I go).
7. Use the general pronouns:
'Ich, du, er/sie/es, wir ihr, sie' - I, you, he/she/it, we, you, they.
Possesiv: 'Mein, dein, sein/ihr/sein, unser, euer, ihr' - My, your, his/her/its, our, your, their.
Akussativ: 'Mich, dich, ihn, sie, sich, uns, euch, sie' - Me, you, him, her, it, us, you, them. For Genitiv use 'von', Dativ use 'zu'.
8. Learn common words from WebGerman through English.

www.webgerman.de



Sprache:

De Deutsch kommen von de Ur-Sprache von de Volk in de Indus Tal. Von da verbreiten bis nach Europa. Deutsch und Englisch gehen zurück auf de Ur-Sprache. An de Anfang de Sprache sein einfach, mehr spät werden sehr schwierig, viele Form bilden de Grammatik. Jetzt kommen Web-Deutsch, kommen mit de Internet, sein wieder einfach wie an de Anfang.

Sprache=language;de=the;Deutsch=german;kommen=come;von=from;ur=original;volk=people;in=in;Tal=valley;von=from;da=there;verbreiten=spread;nach=to;und=and;gehen=go;zurueck=back;an=at;Anfang=beginning;sein=is;einfach=simple;mehr=more;spaat=later;werden=become;sehr=very;schwierig=difficult;viele=many;Form=form;bilden=form;Grammatik=grammar;jetzt=now;Web_Deutsch=Web_German;mit=with;wieder=again;einfach=easy;wie=as;Anfang=beginning

Language: The German come from the original language of the people in the Indus valley. From there spread to Europe. German and English go back to the original language. At the beginning the language is simple, later it becomes very difficult, many forms, form the grammar. Now come Web-German, come with the Internet, is as easy as at the beginning.



Glück:

Überall finden Glück, Mann und Frau kommen zusammen in viele Ort. Werden sich lieben. Sprechen Web-Deutsch. Arbeiten zusammen, gründen Familie, werden haben di Kind, di auch sprechen Web-Deutsch.

Glück=happiness; ueberall=everywhere; finden=find; Mann=man; Frau=woman; zusammen=together; viele=many; Ort=place; werden=will; lieben=love; sich=each_other; sprechen=speak; arbeiten=work; zusammen=together; gruenden=start; Familie=family; di=the(Plural); di=who; auch=also

Luck: Happiness is everywhere, man and woman come together in many places. Will love each other. Speak Web German. Work together, start a family, will have children who also speak Web-German.



Di Kind:

Di Kind sein grosse Glück, werden sein gesund. Heute di Mensch kennen alle di Krankheit und können diese heilen. Di Kind werden leben und werden gross.

Müssen viel lernen und sprechen Web-Deutsch. Einst di Kind gehen in de Schule, jetzt können lernen in de Internet, finden de Antwort auf alle di Frage, brauchen keine viele Buch wo sie einst Antwort suchen müssen.

di=the(Plural); Kind=child; grosse=big; Glueck=happiness; sein=be; gesund=healthy; heute=today; mensch=people; alle=all; Krankheit=illness; diese=these; heilen=cure; muessen=have; lernen=learn; viel=a_lot; sprechen=speak; eisnt=previously; gehen=go; schule=school; jetzt=now; koennen=can; finden=find; antwort=answer; alle=all; Frage=question; brauchen=need; keine=no; Buch=book; wo=where; sie=they; suchen=look; muessen=must

Children: Children bring happiness, will be healthy. Today people know all illnesses and can cure them. The children will live and grow up. Have to learn a lot and speak web german. Previously the children went to school, now they can learn in the Internet, find the answer to all questions, don't need a lot of books where they once had to look for answers.



Firma:

Heute müssen viele lernen, gründen eine Firma, produzieren di viele Ware. Di Web-Mensch werden organisieren und gemeinsame arbeiten. Sprechen alle Web-Deutsch. De gemeinsame Sprache verbinden alle, keine Streit und Hass. Di Web-Mensch müssen sein freundlich und höflich, werden haben Respekt und achten andere Web-Mensch und leben zusammen in jede Land auf de Erde.

Firma=company;gruenden=found;produzieren=produce;Ware=goods;organisieren=organize;gemeinsam=together;arbeiten=work;verbinden=connect;Streit=strife;Hass=hate;freundlich=friendly;hoeflich=polite;Respekt=respect;achten=to_respect;andere=other;Mensch=people;leben=live;zusammen=together;jede=every;Land=country;Erde=earth

Company: Today there is a lot to learn, to found a company, to produce a lot of goods. Web-People will organize and work together. All speak Web- German. The common language connects everyone, no strife and hate. Web-People have to be friendly and polite, have respect and respect other Web-People and live together in every country on earth.



Reisen:

De Jugend wollen reisen, de Welt lernen kennen, besuchen andere Mensch. De Gast Freundschaft müssen sein überall. Niemand dürfen weg schicken. Immer müssen helfen. De Welt sein bunt und dort geben di verschiedene Mensch. Aber alle sein gleich, werden sprechen Web-Deutsch, de Sprache von de Web-Welt.

Reisen=to_travel;Jugend=youth;wollen=want;Welt=world;lernen=learn;kennen=know;besuchen=visit;andere=other;Mensch=people;guest=gast;Freundschaft=friendship;ueberall=everywhere;niemand=nobody;duerfen=allow;weg=away;schicken=send;immer=always;helfen=help;bunt=colorful;verschiedene=different;gleiche=same;sprechen=speak

To travel: The youth want to travel, get to know the world, visit other people. The guest friendship must be everywhere. Nobody can be sent away. You always have to help. The world is colorful and there are different people. But everyone is the same, will speak Web-German, the language of the Web-World.



Alter:

Alte Mensch sein wichtig, sie kennen de Leben, haben machen di viele Arbeit mit grosse Erfolg. Sie schauen in de un-sichtbare Welt, von dort werden durch-dringen alles Leben und von dort alle Gesetz wirken in de sichtbare Welt. Di Mensch lernen kennen immer mehr von de un-sichtbare Welt und werden Teil von diese Welt.

Alter=age; alte=old; wichtig=important; sie=they; kennen=know; Leben=life; haben=have; machen=make; Arbeit=work; Erfolg=success; schauen=look; un_sichtbare=invisible; von=from; dort=there; durch_dringen=penetrate; alles=all; Gesetz=law; wirken=work; sichtbare=visible; Welt=world; lernen=learn; kennen=know; immer=always; mehr=more; werden=become; Teil=part; diese=this

Age: Old people are important, they know life, have a lot of work with great success. They look into the invisible world, from there all life penetrates and from there all laws work in the visible world. People get to know more and more of the invisible world and become part of this world.



Schule:

Klein alles anfangen, zuerst di Kind kommen in de Schule. In Zukunft alles können lernen in de Internet. Können fragen bei Google, dort finden Antwort auf alle Fragen, können lernen alles, was brauchen und Web-Deutsch.

Schule=school; klein=small; anfangen=start; zuerst=first; Kind=child; kommen=come; Zukunft=future; alles=everything; können=can; lernen=learn; fragen=ask; bei=at; dort=there; finden=find; was=what; brauchen=need

School: Start small everything, first the children come to school. In the future you can learn everything on the Internet. Can ask Google, find answers to all questions there, can learn everything you need and learn Web-German.



Freude:

Di alte Mensch haben Freude, wenn di Kind kommen. Sie haben selber Erinnerung an Kindheit. Jetzt sie sein alt und werden bald eingehen in de un-sichtbare Welt, wo alles werden vorbereiten was geschehen in de sichtbare Welt. Di Menschen müssen forschen und erkennen was in de Natur passieren und di Gesetz erkennen. Dann sie können alles lenken und vorher sehen. Nichts geschehen ohne Grund.

Freude=joy;alte=old;Freude=happiness;wenn=when;Kind=child;kommen=come;sie=they;haben=have,selber=themselves;Erinnerung=memory;Kindheit=childhood;jetzt=now;bald=soon;eingehen=enter;un_sichtbare=invisible;Welt=world;vorbereiten=prepare;was=what;geschehen=happen;sichtbare=visible;forschen=research;erkennen=recognize;Natur=nature;passieren=happen;Gesetz=law;dann=then;lenken=control;vorher=ahead;sehen=see;nichts=nothing;ohne=without;Grund=reason

Joy: The old people are happy when children come. They themselves have memories of childhood. Now they are old and will soon enter the invisible world, where everything will prepare what is happening in the visible world. People have to research and recognize what is happening in nature and recognize laws. Then you can control everything and see ahead. Nothing happens for no reason.



Flugzeug:

Di Mensch können fliegen nach überall. De Welt sein verbinden mit di Flugzeug. Di Reise gehen heute sehr schnell, de Welt wachsen zusammen und di Mensch kommen zusammen. Di Web-Mensch sein Welt-Bürger wie Goethe, Schiller und Heinrich Heine. Diese haben gründen eine Welt-Kultur. Jetzt überall di Web-Mensch können leben in diese Kultur und sprechen gemeinsame Sprache: Web-Deutsch.

Flugzeug=plane;fliegen=fly;nach=to;ueberall=everywhere;Welt=world;verbinden=connect;Reise=trip;gehen=go;heute=today;sehr=very;schnell=fast;wachsen=grow;zusammen=together;kommen=come;wie=like;gruenden=establish;Welt_Kultur=world_culture;Web_Mensch=web_people;leben=live;Kultur=culture;sprechen=speak;gemeinsame=common

Plane: People can fly to anywhere. The world is connected to the plane. Travel today is very fast, the world is growing together and people are coming together. The Web-People are global citizens like were Goethe, Schiller and Heinrich Heine. They have established a world culture. Now everywhere the Web-People can live in this culture and speak common language: Web-German.



Eltern:

Eltern sein wichtig, Mutter und Vater, beide helfen de Kind, wenn es sein klein und beginnen mit de Leben. Auch mehr spät, wenn de Kind müssen lernen viel von de Leben. Di Gen von de Eltern bleiben bei de Kind und leben dort weiter. Di Kind sollen lernen de Web-Deutsch, damit können leben in de ganze Web-Welt und können sprechen Web-Deutsch mit di andere Kind. Überall in de Welt leben di Web-Kind. Müssen lernen leben zusammen in de Welt-Kultur von de Web-Mensch.

Eltern=parents;wichtig=important;Mutter=mother;Vater=father;beide=both;helfen=help;Kind=child;es=it;klein=small;beginnen=start;mit=with;Leben=life;auch=also;mehr=more;spät=late;wenn=when;lernen=learn;von=from;Leben=life;Gene=genes;bleiben=remain;bei=with;weiter=further;sollen=should;Web_Deutsch=Web_German;damit=so_that;ganze=all_over;mit=with;andere=other;ueberall=all_over;Web_Kind=Web_Child

Parents: Parents are important, mother and father, both help the child when it is small and start with life. Also later, when the child has to learn a lot from life. The parents' gene remains with the child and continues to live there. The child should learn Web-German so that they can live all over the Web-World and can speak Web-German with the other child. Web-Children live all over the world. Must learn to live together in the World-Culture.



Sterben:

Di Web-Mensch werden trauern wenn jemand sterben, dann werden begraben. Di Web-Mensch gehen in de un-sichtbare Welt, wo alles her-kommen, was wir sehen in de sichtbare Welt. Di Web-Mensch immer mehr vor-dringen in de un-sichtbare Welt und erkennen di Gesetz. Es geben dort viele Platz. Computer arbeiten in diese Welt, di Elektron nicht werden sehen, aber sie sein da und können alles machen.

Sterben=to_die;werden=will;trauern=mourn;jemand=someone;sterben=die;begraben=buried;Mensch=people;gehen=go;un_sichtbare=invisible;Welt=world;wo=where;alles=all;her_kommen=come_from;was=what;wir=we;sehen=see;sichtbare=visible;immer_mehr=more_and_more;vor_dringen=penetrate;und=and;erkennen=recognize;es_geben=there_is;ort=there;viele=plenty;Platz=space;arbeiten=work;Elektron=electron;aber=but

To die: Web-People will mourn when someone dies, they will be buried. Web-People go into the invisible world, where everything comes from, what we see in the visible world. The Web-People penetrate more and more into the invisible world and recognize the law. There is plenty of space there. Computers work in this world with the electrons which can't be seen,, but they are there and can do anything.



Lesen:

Di Kind müssen lernen lesen. Es geben Schrift für de Sprache, damit alle können di Geschichte und di Nachricht schreiben. Jeder koennen dann lesen in di buch und in di Zeitung. Heute viel schreiben in de Internet. Ganze Welt kann lesen di Nachricht in de Internet. Überall geben di Computer, diese können zeigen di Nachricht von de Internet. Gehen ganz schnell, in di Sekunde alle können be-kommen di Nachricht.

Lesen=read;lernen=learn;es_geben=there_is;Schrift=writing
 ;fuer=for;Sprache=language;damit=so_that;Geschichte=stor
 y;Nachricht=message;schreiben=write;jeder=everyone;dann
 =then;Buch=book;Zeitung=newspaper;heute=today;viel=a_
 lot;schreiben=write;ganze=whole;Welt=world;ueberall=ever
 ywhere;diese=these;zeigen=show;gehen=go;ganz=very,sch
 nell=quickly;Sekunde=second;alle=everyone;bekommen=ge
 t

Read: The child must learn to read. There is writing for the language so that everyone can write stories and messages. Everyone can then read in the book and in the newspaper. Write a lot on the Internet today. The whole world can read the message on the Internet. There are computers everywhere, these can show the message from the Internet. Go very quickly, in a second everyone can get the message.



Technik:

**Überall sein Technik, Maschine, Auto, Flugzeug.
Technik müssen sein sicher, müssen gut funktionieren.
Di Web-Mensch haben brauchen lange Zeit für de
Entwicklung von de Technik. Es brauchen eine System,
das sein perfekt und machen immer de gleiche Ablauf.
Auch de Material müssen stabil sein. Dazu di Web-
Mensch haben entwickeln di neue Stoff: di Kunst-Stoff.**

Technik=technology; Maschine=machine; Auto=car; Flugzeug=airplane; sicher=safe; gut_funktionieren=work_well; Mensch=people; brauchen=need; lange=long; Zeit=time; Entwicklung=development; es_brauchen=it_needs; System=system; das=that; perfekt=perfect; machen=do; immer=always; gleiche=same; Ablauf=thing; auch=also; Material=material; stabil=stable; dazu=for_that; entwickeln=develop; neue=new; Kunst_Stoff=synthetic_fabrics

Technology: Technology, machine, car, airplane are everywhere. Technology has to be safe, has to work well. Web-People need a long time to develop technology. It needs a system that is perfect and always do the same thing. The material must also be stable. For that, Web-People have to develop new fabrics: synthetic fabrics.



Kultur:

De Welt-Kultur werden verbinden alle Web-Mensch. Goethe, Schiller und Heinrich Heine sind di Welt-Bürger und haben gründen eine Welt-Kultur. Alle Web-Mensch kommen zusammen, sprechen Web-Deutsch. De Sprache werden wieder einfach wie an de Anfang in de Indus-Tal.

Kultur=culture;werden=will;verbinden=connect;alle=everyone;Mensch=people;sind=are;Welt_Buerger=World_Citizens;gruenden=to_found;Welt_Kultur=World_Culture;Web_Mensch=Web_People;kommen=come;zusammen=together;spechen=speak;Sprache=language;werden=become;einfach=easy;as=wie;an=in;Anfang=beginning;Indius_Tal=Indus_Valley

Culture: The world culture will connect everyone. Goethe, Schiller and Heinrich Heine are World-Citizens and have founded a World-Culture. All Web-People come together, speak Web-German. The language becomes as easy as in the beginning in the Indus-Valley.

'Different from you' - Theater for children

People: Chief dwarf; Snow white; Aliud, migrant child; Secret agent

Process: The action takes place in front of the dwarf house in the forest. It is towards evening, it gets quiet in the forest, the dwarfs have returned from work, from the mountain where they extract rock crystal to make small mirrors that they sell at the market. On the way they picked mushrooms for the mushroom soup for dinner. The piece can be played by 2 people or more.



1. scene: The dwarf house in the forest
2. scene: The refugee, Aliud comes.
3. scene: The secret agent appears.

1. scene: The dwarf house in the forest

Chief dwarf: (Comes out of the house, has some small mirrors with him, which he puts down, then stretches his arms up, yawns) Hello you dwarfs, I am the head dwarf and I determine what happens in the dwarf house. We have just eaten the soup together, from the mushrooms that my dwarfs picked in the forest. Hm, good mushroom soup, do you know that? Now is tidied up, dishes washed and then the dwarf's go to bed. Tomorrow the dwarfs will go back to the mountain to get the rock crystal. We use it to make mirrors that we sell on the market. It's nice in the dwarf house, there is peace and quiet and, above all, order and cleanliness. That's why we're now singing the song about the dwarf house.

I. Song of the dwarf house

1. In the dwarf house, in the dwarf house,
Everything looks nice and clean,
With a tip, tip, tip, with a tip, tip, tip, with a tip, tip, tip, tip, tip
2. In the dwarf house, in the dwarf house,
All beds stand straight out
With a tip, tip, tip, with a tip, tip, tip, with a tip, tip, tip, tip, tip
3. In the dwarf house, in the dwarf house,
All the plates look clean
With a tip, tip, tip, with a tip, tip, tip, with a tip, tip, tip, tip, tip
4. In the dwarf house, in the dwarf house,
Look all the glasses flashing
With a tip, tip, tip, with a tip, tip, tip, with a tip, tip, tip, tip, tip

(Suddenly yelling in the back of the forest, Snow White comes through the bushes, is completely disheveled, has a large mirror with her that she looks into again and again) Snow White: (looks in the mirror) Oh, how do I look, all disheveled, I'm Snow White, the most beautiful in the whole country. But now I look really bad.

Chief dwarf: Hello, I'm the head dwarf here at the dwarf house. And who are you?

Snow White: I'm Snow White, everyone knows me.

Chief dwarf: Snow White is supposed to be so beautiful, but you don't look like that at all.

Snow White: Oh, I ran away from my wicked stepmother, I couldn't take it anymore. I just walked through the forest, always walked. Now I am tired and hungry. Is there good food and a bed to sleep in in this beautiful house ???

Chief dwarf: We are not a hotel and we do not accept strangers. They just make a mess and eat us all away.

Snow White: But I'm Snow White, everyone knows me. Wait, when I've freshened up, I'll be the most beautiful in the whole country again. (She holds up the mirror, looks at herself, smiles, makes a lovely face)

Chief dwarf: may I look in the mirror, what do you see there?

Snow White: (Snow White gives him the mirror) Look at your horrible face, you head dwarf. You must be afraid of yourself. Now we'll sing the song about the mirror, maybe then his face will change.

II. Song of the mirror

1. Mirror, mirror,
you show everything
In faces and in hearts
That makes us sad
That hurts,
When we see bad people!

2. Mirror, mirror,
you show everything
In faces and in hearts
That makes us happy
That's nice
When we see dear people!

Chief dwarf: (looks in the mirror) Yes, actually, my face looks awful. (starts to change his face, now becomes nice and friendly)

Snow White: So now you can see into your heart, that is nice and friendly and full of compassion and willingness to help other people, especially when they are in need.

Chief dwarf: Indeed, my heart is full of love. Yes i want to help Oh Snow White, you should stay with us in the dwarf house.

Snow White: But do you have a plate and a spoon for me?

Head dwarf: Oh, two dwarfs have to eat from a plate and with a spoon.

Snow White: And a glass to drink?

Chief dwarf: Oh, two dwarfs have to drink from one glass.

Snow White: And a bed for me?

Chief dwarf: Oh, two dwarfs have to sleep in one bed!

Snow White: Now I'm happy that I found a new home with the dwarves. That's why I now say the dwarf lullaby for all dwarfs who go to sleep:

III. Dwarf lullaby

Rest my dwarf,
You saw so much today.
When your eyes are tired
Everything will pass in sleep.

Rest my dwarf,
The day was so colorful.
Tomorrow begins elsewhere
Because the earth is round.

Have a rest, my dwarf
From what you experience.
The most beautiful picture in life
Is woven from memory.

Rest my dwarf;
The moonlight shines in.
The trees are so quiet;
My dwarf will soon be asleep.

(Both go to the dwarf house. Short pause)

2. scene: The refugee, Aliud is coming!

(Aliud goes to the house.)

Aliud: (shouts loudly) Hello, is anyone in the house ???

Chief dwarf: (a little sleepy) What's that, who's screaming around here. The dwarf house is quiet. Everyone wants to sleep.

Aliud: You dwarf, you help. I be Aliud. I'm looking for a house and bed and I'm hungry.

Head dwarf: I am the head dwarf and I make my decisions here. And you are probably a refugee. Many are walking around looking for a house and want to eat. In the end we have nothing

left ourselves. No, no, not with us. Then you talk so funny.

Aliud: Help me, I'm hungry, very hungry ... I speak not good, learned your language in the internet. Very easily. The whole world can learn in the Internet, and come to your country, then everyone can speak and understand.

Aliud: But I am a refugee. That's why we're singing the song about the escape now:

IV. Song of the escape

1. We went through countries

Leaving hardship at home,

(Repetition):

Fled with grief on our cheeks

With fear of bombs and death.

2. We are looking for places to sleep

And peace in the new land,

(Repetition):

Plus the food in the stomach

And money from a helping hand.

3. The world is home to many,

Not a word of borders and fences

(Repetition):

We all make this a goal

The borders should now go!

Chief dwarf: The refugees have to go to the camp. There they will get checked whether they are allowed to stay.

Aliud: I don't want to be in a camp. My mother died in the sea. I am looking for a dear family. (Aliud fetches the mirror). Look in this mirror, look your face how bad this is. Take a closer look, then you look into your heart, there is love and friendship. We sing a song about the mirror:

II. Song of the mirror

1. Mirror, mirror,
you show everything
In faces and in hearts
That makes us sad
That hurts,
When we see bad people!

2. Mirror, mirror,
you show everything
In faces and in hearts
That makes us happy
That's nice
When we see dear people!

Chief dwarf: (changes his face, sighs) Well, all right, let him stay. But he has to work in the forest and collect mushrooms.

Aliud: But do you still have a plate and a spoon for me?

Chief dwarf: Oh, two dwarfs have to eat from a plate and with a spoon.

Aliud: And another glass to drink?

Chief dwarf: Oh, two dwarfs have to drink from one glass.

Aliud: And another bed for me?

Chief dwarf: Oh, two dwarfs have to sleep in one bed!

Aliud: I am very happy because I found this house and the dwarfs (Everyone leaves. Short pause)

3. scene: The secret agent appears. (The secret agent appears again with a magnifying glass, searches around)

Secret Agent: I heard voices. There was a light voice and a dark voice. Why did nobody call me. All people have to report to the

secret agent if they see something suspicious. There is the dwarf house. I have to check that now. (goes to the house, calls)
Everyone come out to check. Here is the secret agent. (Head dwarf appears)

Chief dwarf: What's the matter with you? Is there no peace in the forest?

Secret agent: I am the secret agent, and I have to take all illegal people with me. I heard voices. That was Snow White, I have to bring her back to her stepmother and there was someone else, definitely a refugee. Because I have to take it with me too.

Chief dwarf: I'm the head dwarf here and responsible for the dwarf house and all residents. Nobody is taken here.

Secret agent: (jumping for joy) Now I have her, I found Snow White, when I come back I will be praised and will definitely be named a top secret agent. So now we sing the song of the secret agent:

V. Song of the secret agent

1. A little human stands in the forest
very quiet and dumb
it has from the secret service
a little coat on.

(Repetition):

Say who can be this little person
that stands alone in the forest
with the top secret coat?

2. A little man stands in the forest
very top secret,
and has on his head
a cap small and black

(Repetition):

Say who can be this little person
that stands alone in the forest

with the top secret cap?

Chief dwarf:(fetches the mirror)

Secret agent, you are really bad and should look in the mirror to see if there is still a better person inside. (Gives him the mirror.)

Secret agent: (skeptical, looks in the mirror) I see a secret agent, nobody else!

Chief dwarf: A difficult case, I think we need more mirrors, and all the children have to help so that the secret agent can look into his heart. There is sure to be a better person there. We will now distribute the mirrors from the dwarf house to the children so that everyone can see the secret agent in the mirror. (Then small mirrors are distributed. Everyone sings the song about the mirror)

II. Song of the mirror

1. Mirror, mirror,
you show everything
In faces and in hearts
That makes us sad
That hurts,
When we see bad people!

2. Mirror, mirror,
you show everything
In faces and in hearts
That makes us happy
That's nice
When we see dear people!

Secret agent: What is it, now I see the mirrors everywhere, my face, my eyes, my nose, my ears and I see deeper and deeper, into my heart, into my feelings. Inside me I am like all people. There is also love and friendship there. Oh, now I am happy and can be happy with everyone.

Chief dwarf: And now we can all be happy together, we now sing the canon:

**It doesn't take much to be happy
and whoever is happy is a king!**

(Canon can be sung polyphonically with the children, again and again, until the end)

The end

Role playing 'Different from you' :

Procedure: The role play will be improvised. 10 children can play along: the 7 dwarfs, Snow White, refugee child and secret agent, with multiple casts even more. Several rehearsals are carried out under expert guidance. For the dwarfs, dwarf hats can be ordered on the Internet or bought in the special shops. Otherwise, hats, jackets and dresses should be assigned to the respective persons. Each of the songs can be rehearsed. The melodies can be based on popular children's songs and also can be downloaded from YouTube. Of course, suitable scenery can also be designed. The performance should last about 45 minutes with a small present for the children at the end, e.g. a small mirror as a symbol and a souvenir.

'Spa hotel house sunshine'

Humorous play from a spa hotel in the Black Forest
Theater for Seniors



People:

Dr. Friedland, therapy doctor

Sebastian, spa patient

Renate, spa patient

Sam, an American (in the background)

Scenes: In front of the **Spa hotel house sunshine** and in the forest

Songs: 1. In the early morning dew to the mountains, 2. There is a mill in the Black Forest valley, 3. It must be something wonderful ... 4. Hiking is the miller's delight, 5. My whole heart is yours 6. I dance with you into heaven, 6. When you say goodbye, give me your hands again

Opening song: In the morning dew of the mountains

1. In the morning dew we go to the mountains, fallera,
when the valleys and the forests are green fallera,
We hike without worries
singing in the morning
before the roosters crow in the valley.

2. You old and wise people, fallera,
you think we're not smart, fallera,
But who wanted to sing
if we started to catch crickets
in this glorious spring time?

3. Throw away all worries and torments, fallera,
and walk with us through the valley, fallera,
We went out to catch the sunshine:
Come with us and try it yourself!

**Scene 1: In front of the Spa hotel house
sunshine, Sebastian comes through the
audience, makes contacts, sits down at the
table and waits for breakfast, becomes
impatient**

Sebastian: Sonja, Sonja

Dr. Friedland: (sullenly) What do you want? I
am Dr. Friedland, the therapy doctor!

Sebastian: (screams) Where is Sonja, the
maid? I finally want my breakfast.

Dr. Friedland: Sonja is not there. And nothing
else is there either!

Sebastian: What do you mean, is nothing
there. I finally want to have breakfast, I'm
hungry. A strange hotel, morning exercise is
canceled, no breakfast there, how can I regain
my strength. After all, I'm here for a cure.

Dr. Friedland: I can't do anything, I'm

constantly on the phone with the owners. But there is no money and our supplier no longer delivers.

Sebastian: That is unacceptable, I will complain, at least there should be eggs, there are enough chickens running around down in the village.

Dr. Friedland: I can bring you a glass of thick, fat milk, straight from our cow.

Sebastian: Then at least bring me this.

(Exit Dr. Friedland)

Sebastian: (cursing) It's bad, what's going on here, the hotel is almost empty, I'm probably the last guest, there aren't even women here, just to get some distraction.

(Dr. Friedland comes and puts a glass of milk on the table, leaves again, Sebastian drinks hastily, gets up, goes into the audience, to make contact, Renate appears from behind with her bag).

Renate: (a little out of breath, to the audience) Tell me, is that the **Spa hotel house sunshine**, I walked all the way. The health insurance company said that they would pick me up at the train station, but no one was there. After all, a farmer took me a little on his tractor, and that was a shaking back and forth. Where I so desperately need a cure, now I feel as if I was whacked.

Sebastian: (walks up to her) I'm sorry. I am Sebastian. Very pleasant.

Renate: My name is Renate. Also pleasant. I was so happy to be in the great outdoors with nice people together, not having to worry about anything, just doing something for my health.

Sebastian: But there isn't much going on here at the moment. Business is going badly. At the end the spa hotel will be closed. With our health system, it's no wonder where so much is being saved.

Renate: Oh, dear time, that too. But Sebastian, you're still here, don't leave me alone. Now that I've just got there.

Sebastian: (looks at her with interest) No, no, I'm staying now that I'm no longer alone.

Renate: Exactly, I don't want to be alone either.

Sebastian: Come on, I'll take you to the hotel. (both go to the hotel)

Scene 2: In front of the Spa hotel house sunshine

(first Dr. Friedland, then Renate comes out of the hotel)

Dr. Friedland: I don't have time, all the administrative work, the personnel are saved, so I can no longer do my work properly.
(to Renate:) Hello, you are our new spa guest.

I hope you enjoy it with us.

Renate: Yes, only the drain is blocked.

Dr. Friedland: That will be fixed. That's what Hanno, our fitter, does. I'll let him know
(Sebastian comes out of the hotel)

Sebastian: Hello Renate, I am pleased to see you. (to Dr. Friedland). I want to complain. There was no breakfast today, just a glass of milk from the cow. Then the morning exercise is canceled.

Dr. Friedland: Always complaining. You shouldn't eat so much, but rather go on a diet. And do morning exercise with one guest! But well, now there are two, so we'll catch up on morning exercise right away. Line up!

Morning exercise

Dr. Friedland: And up your leg, left, right, left, right, not so comfortable, the bed stink has to get out. Stop! Bend the body forward and the behind up, yes higher and down and up and down. Stop?

Shake out your arms, back and forth, back and forth, very nice! Please stand one behind the other.

So, clap ... stop!

Knead ... stop!

Scratch ... Stop!

Shake your arms and legs out. Well! Now get down on your knees and hop, hop ... And stop!

Now we all wish each other a wonderful and good ...

All: Morning.

Dr. Friedland: Louder! Good ...

All: Morning

Dr. Friedland: Even louder! Good ...

All: Morning

Dr. Friedland: Louder! Good ...

All: Morning.

Dr. Friedland: Even louder! Good ...

All: Morning.

(They shake off, take a short break, then Renate to Dr. Friedland)

Renate: Oh, I'm so happy that I can take a cure here in the Black Forest. After everything that's behind me, I really need some rest. Many people don't even know how important a cure can be in life.

Dr. Friedland: You are right, everyone needs a cure. Civilization destroys everything, too little exercise, too fatty food, pizza, hamburgers, ruin is everywhere.

Renate: That's right. I always read the pharmacy newspaper because it says that you should eat organic products. But tell me, I like Black Forest cake, is that also available here in the hotel?

Dr. Friedland: Where do you think, there are too many calories in there, that harms my therapy. But no more talk, I have to go into the house, I have to do my duty. (goes to the hotel)

Renate: (to Sebastian) I'd like to go into the woods a bit.

Sebastian: That will definitely do you good.

Renate: Yes, do you mean? But I don't want to go alone.

Sebastian: Should I go with you?

Renate: If you want.

Sebastian: I want to; I don't like going into the woods alone either. (they go through the audience)

together, try to establish contact)

Renate: Oh, Sebastian, I heard the song about the mill in the Black Forest valley. Come on, maybe we can find this mill ...

2.song: There is a mill in the Black Forest valley!

There is a mill in the Black Forest valley
it rattles so quietly
and where I go and stand
in the valley and on the heights
The mill, the mill, is in my mind
the mill in the Black Forest valley

And in this mill in the Black Forest valley
A girl lives there so nicely
and where I go and stand
in the valley and on the heights
That's the girl, the girl, in my mind
the girl in the Black Forest valley

We shook hands once more to say goodbye
and wished each other good luck
and where I go and stand
in the valley and on the heights
So farewell, farewell, is on my mind
the farewell to the Black Forest valley

**3. scene: In front of a bench in the forest ..
Sebastian and Renate try to involve the
audience in their walk in the forest, later they
sit down on the bench.**

Sebastian: How the firs smell!

Renate: The light of the sun's rays, look how it glitters through the branches, a wonderful spectacle.

Sebastian: There, there, quickly, look!

Renate: What, where?

Sebastian: A squirrel, it's gone again. They are so nimble, in a flash they disappear and climb up the tree trunk, always so that you cannot see them.

Renate: Sebastian, you see what a wonderful view, come on, we'll sit down on this bench.
(They sit on the bench and look into the distance.)

Sebastian: Renate, how nice! The view, valleys, heights, vast fir and pine forests!

Renate: Down there, the meadow, it radiates calm, no movement, the cows, they chew slowly. And the bright sun shines above everything.
(Short silence)

Sebastian: Back there, the old farmhouse?

Renate: Where? There? Yes, nice, really unique.

Sebastian: A big house in which everything lives under one roof: father, mother, children, grandparents, cows, pigs, chickens and of course rats and mice.

Renate: Yikes, I'm afraid of mice. Sebastian, may I ask you something? Why are you actually on a cure!

Sebastian: Oh, I had a heart attack 3 months ago.

Renate: Oh, how bad.

Sebastian: It was in the evening, I was watching TV, a crime film, and something like that happened

to me. Fortunately, the ambulance was there quickly and took me to the hospital

Renate: Do you have a very demanding job because you already had a heart attack at your age?

Sebastian: I'm a civil servant.

Renate: Really? It is the first time that I have met a civil servant. What are you doing?

Sebastian: I manage the plans for the underground sewer system and the water supply system in my home town. Inflow - outflow, you know.

Renate: Yes, I understand. But what do you need these plans for or do you only have to do them because it is prescribed.

Sebastian: But no, if, for example, a water pipe bursts underground and the whole area is under water, the control team calls me, I look at the map and tell people where to dig.

Renate: And they actually find the pipe.

Sebastian: Not always. Then the scolding starts, of course against me. But I can't help it if it is in the plan. I just tell people to try a meter to the left or a meter to the right.

Renate: Even if they can't find anything there. (short pause, Sebastian gets up, goes to the audience)

Sebastian: Yes, then I'll call in sick for a few days.

Renate: A difficult task. No wonder you have a heart attack after a while.

(Renate also goes among the audience)

I'm better off. You know, I work with computers.

Sebastian: Oh, what are you doing? R

Renate: I type on the screen, So, one key after the other, orders.

Sebastian: I think you don't get so upset about it.

Renate: I had a nervous breakdown.

Sebastian: From typing!

Renate: No, no, a completely different story, you know, I was married. I got to know my husband on a cure, it was in Bad Liebenzell at that time. He swarmed around me, became my cure shadow – my lover. Oh, the cure was a real success. We got married.

Sebastian: Congratulations! But you said you "were" married, are you no longer married?

Renate: After 7 weeks I couldn't take it anymore and wanted to get divorced again. You see, I couldn't take it anymore and I just ran away, but the worst came afterwards, my husband didn't want to get a divorce, it dragged on for months. My health became more and more precarious, I had to endure one nervous breakdown after the other until I was finally separated from him.

Sebastian: Terrible. Here in the cure you will forget all that, the tranquility of nature, the treatments in the spa hotel, nice people in your environment, all of this will help you to get over the past.

Renate: Oh, Sebastian, how good your words are for me. (Takes his hand)

Sebastian: Dear Renate, if you need any help, you can count on me.

Renate: Really? Sebastian, may I ask you a question.

Sebastian: Of course, out with it!

Renate: Would you like ... to be my cure shadow – my lover? My companion, my protector, on lonely forest paths, in deserted villages, in restaurants with drunken men?

Sebastian: Renate, I'll protect you (gets up, hugs her).

(He looks up dreamily and in love) There, in my feelings, I feel the love ...

3. song: It must be something wonderful

It must be something wonderful
to be loved by you
because my love is yours
as long as I live on earth,
I can't think of anything nicer
than to give you my heart
if you also give me yours and tell me
that you love me too.

(Dr. Friedland comes out of the hotel)

Dr. Friedland: Sebastian! Sebastian!

Sebastian: Yes, here I am!

Dr. Friedland: Telephone for you, a woman!

Renate: Which woman, Sebastian, did you keep from me that you are married?

Sebastian: I don't know who it is, maybe someone from our department because they can't find a water pipe. So Renate, calm down now, think about your nerves.

Renate: I'm not calming down at all. You kept something from me. That is a meanness.

(Sebastian goes to the hotel, Renate goes to Dr. Friedland)

Dr. Friedland: Yes, that's how men are.

Renate: Oh, leave me alone (both leave)

Short break

Scene 4: Spa hotel house sunshine in the background, tables and chairs in front of it. Sebastian and Renate sit down at the table to eat.

Renate: (tries) The food tastes terrible.

Sebastian: (also tries) Yes, the potatoes, they are still very hard.

Renate: And the meat is still raw. It is a strange hotel. The food is not cooked properly, the rooms are no longer cleaned, morning exercise is canceled, no staff there. If this continues, we will be the last guests.

Sebastian: I've enough! Sonja! Sonja!
(Dr. Friedland appears)

Dr. Friedland: What do you want again? Can't you even let me eat in peace? I told you that Sonja our housemaid isn't there. (wants to go away)

Renate: That goes too far. We are guests here.

And the food. Its terrible to give it to us. One wouldn't even give that to the pigs.

Dr. Friedland: Leave it there if you don't like it. What should I do? This is what was left from last week.

Sebastian: We don't have to accept that as guests, what time do we live in, its really terrible. I will complain with the health insurance company.
(Stands up)

Renate: I will complain too.

Friedland: Oh what complaints, you need fresh air and movement. Here we go. Now let us sing:

(They are walking through the audience try to get spectators to follow them also.)

4. song: hiking is the miller's delight!

: Hiking is the miller's delight: |

To walk

That must be a bad miller |

: He never thought of hiking: |

To walkThe hiking

(Pattern for repetitions:

Hiking is the miller's delight,

To walk,

That must be a bad miller

Wandering never occurred to him

Wandering never occurred to him

To walk,

Walking, walking, walking

To walk, to walk, -----)

|: We learned it from water: |
From the water
There is no rest day and night
|: it always intends on wandering: |
The water

|: We can also look at the wheels: |
The wheels
Which don't like to stand still
|: and not turning tired during the day: |
The wheels

|: The stones themselves are so heavy: |
The stones
They turn with the round dance
|: And want to be even faster: |
The stones

|: O hiking, hiking, my pleasure: |
O wandering
Mr. Master and Mrs. Master
|: Let me go on in peace: |
And hike

(Renate and Sebastian go to the hotel)
(Dr. Friedland goes under the audience, tries
to arouse understanding for their situation)

Dr. Friedland: What should I do, the health insurance companies send us too few guests, in the past the **Spa hotel house sunshine** was always full, there was enough money to pay for everything. But maybe that will change

soon, (confidential) the hotel was sold to an American hotel group. The new manager, Mr. Sam, is already on his way

(exits through the audience)

Short break

5. scene: Renate and Sebastian come out of the forest, walk through the audience, later they sit down on the bench

Sebastian: Renate, I'm so glad that you came to the spa hotel, I'm feeling better now.

5. song: Your is my whole heart

**My heart is all yours!
I cannot be where you are not.
As the flower wilts
if it is not kissed by the sunshine!
Yours is my most beautiful song
because it blossoms out of love alone.
Tell me one more time my only love
oh tell me again:
I love you!**

Renate: Of course. I am so glad that I found such a lovely cure shadow. And we're together all day now, only at night ...

Sebastian: Unfortunately that doesn't work. According to the house rules, everyone has to be in

their room at 10 o'clock, this is what the spa regulations and health insurance say. Otherwise we will promptly sent home.

Renate: But Sebastian, I feel so alone after 10 a.m., we can't get together. Especially at night I need my cure shadow.

Sebastian: If Dr. Friedland sees me in the corridor at night, then it has bad consequences.

Renate: My darling, I have an idea. You just go get a Coke for me in the evening, the machine is downstairs in the basement. That is allowed and nobody can say anything against it. And on the way back ... darling ... you just come to me and we have a wonderful night together.

Sebastian: I feel it now, I have to do this, I love you. My darling, you are as beautiful as a flower. A poem occurs to me, by Heinrich Heine:

**You are like a flower
So lovely, so beautiful and pure;
I look at you and sadness
Sneaks into my heart.
I feel like I should put
My hands on your head,
Praying that God may keep you
So pure and beautiful and lovely!**

Renate: (touched, hugs Sebastian, both get up) How romantic, how wonderful. Now our cure will be a success after all.

6. song: I'll dance with you into heaven
(Foreplay, 1 time:
When we sway in the dance
I feel like I can fly
Up to the stars in the sky.
Dance music and shine of lights
Makes me happy and a poet
I can think of a song,
I'll sing it to you.)

(3 times: to remember, to sing along, then to dance
along)

I dance into heaven with you
Into the seventh heaven of love.
The earth is sinking and the two of us are alone
In the seventh heaven of love.
Come on, let's dream with soft music
Our romantic fairy tale of happiness.
And dance with me into heaven
Into the seventh heaven of love.

(Both are disturbed, Dr. Friedland enters with
the mobil phone)

Dr. Friedland: Yes, Mr. Sam, we will renovate the
hotel so that more guests will come again. So, Mr.
Sam, what you're up to is really going too far. Yes i
know you are the new manager. Nevertheless, the
hotel is a spa hotel and not a place for
entertainment. (shrugs angrily)
(Renate and Sebastian listened)

Renate: What happened, the hotel will be renovated?

Dr. Friedland: That was Mr. Sam, the new manager. The **Spa hotel house sunshine** was taken over by an American hotel group.

Sebastian: That's good news! It was time for something to happen.

Dr. Friedland: (to the audience) Crazy ideas, he ordered a load of slot machines from the central warehouse in Amsterdam, they are currently being set up: at the reception, in the restaurant, even in the toilet ...

Sebastian: (pleased) Renate, we get slot machines, then we can play when it rains outside.

Renate: But Sebastian, I'd rather go into the forest with you, where it's so romantic and where nobody can see us.

Sebastian: My beloved Renate, we have enough time for each other, I'll come again to you tonight.

(Dr. Friedland listens to Sebastian)

Dr. Friedland: What am I hearing, Sebastian. They sneak through the house at night and go into strange rooms. You know this is not allowed. You are here to take a cure, not to have sex orgies.

Sebastian: But Dr. Friedland, nothing happened, I'm just bringing Renate a Coke from the machine in the basement, because she is afraid of going into the basement alone in the evening.

Dr. Friedland: Oh, you, with your stories ...

(everyone goes to the hotel)
Short break

Scene 6: In front of the hotel, Dr. Friedland appears, then Sebastian and Renate

Dr. Friedland: (on the phone) Mr. Sam, what do you say, your headquarters just called, the president wants to visit us next week to get to know our famous Hotel Sunshine and to do an active cure with morning exercise and fitness under my direction.

Sebastian and Renate: The President is coming ...

Dr. Friedland: Yes, I'm supposed to take the command now. (commanding)
So, Mr. Sam, first thing get all slot machines out of the way now, we're not Las Vegas!

Renate, Sebastian: (disappointed), Oh, what a shame!

Dr. Friedland: (commanding) Mr. Sam, you immediately call your warehouse in Amsterdam and order fitness equipment, as it should be.

Dr. Friedland: So, now we all wish our President a ...

All: ... wonderful cure in the Hotel Sunshine!

The end

7. song: Give me your hands once more as you say goodbye!

(Repeat the following song several times when the players shake hands with the spectators to say goodbye)

Now all sing together: Shake hands with me once more to say goodbye ...

**Give me your hands once more as you say goodbye!
Goodnight ! Goodnight ! Goodnight !
The fairy tale was beautiful, now it's over.
Goodnight ! Goodnight ! Goodnight !
The evening comes quiet, we hardly feel it
Love and happiness are just a dream!
Give me your hands once more as you say goodbye!
Goodnight ! Goodnight ! Goodnight !**



'Economic miracle',

Theater for seniors with music and singing - a family story from the time after World War II

People:

Sybille Kerschgens;

Christel, her daughter;

Heiner, her husband;

Manni, a student and Christel's friend (on the phone)

1st scene: Christel

2nd scene: Sibylle

3rd scene: Heiner

4th scene: The commune

5th scene: The family

SCENE 1: Christel

Stage design: apartment of the Kerschgens (Christel walks from behind through the audience to the front of the stage. She keeps turning to individual spectators.)

CHRISTEL: I have to be very quiet. I must on no account make any noise. You know, Mom doesn't want that. That I'm gone for the night. Look on your watch. It's five in the morning, damn it, I want to have my own life !!!!! If you understand what I mean, and Mom just doesn't understand. (She stumbles at the stage entrance. Then Sybille, her mother, appears on the stage, a little sleepy.)

SYBILLE: Christel? Is it you?

CHRISTEL: Yes, mom. It's me.

SYBILLE: It can't go on like this. I can't sleep and you you party all night

CHRISTEL: Please, mom, leave it.

SYBILLE: Where have you been? I have a right to know where you've been, I'm your mother

CHRISTEL: And I am not your prisoner! I was where I was!

SYBILLE: Say the truth ! You've definitely should admit it, you were with your long-haired friend! This ... this Manni!

CHRISTEL: Yes, mom! I was with Manni! What do you think again! Manni opened my eyes! He explained everything to me ... !! You don't even know what's going on! The threat of nuclear weapons and the fuss with the re-armament . I was protesting with him! NEVER AGAIN, GET AWAY WITH THE NEW ARMY !!!

SYBILLE: I want you to lead a regular life; your constant being away from home is not good for your development.

CHRISTEL: Mummy ...!. I'm old enough.

SYBILLE: Children are NEVER old enough. (Pause.) If only you had your father by your side.

CHRISTEL: Why did he go to war BEFORE I was born !?

SYBILLE: Child, all men had to.

CHRISTEL: There you see again what weapons can do.

SYBILLE: Oh if he had come back! Then everything would be better!

CHRISTEL: Forget him at last, he's lost.

(Sybille goes to the front of the stage.)

SYBILLE: I remember exactly. We were standing by the river. I hear the gentle sound of the waves. He went out with me for the first time. I see his hands. They were big and strong. He just lifted me up, just like that, and yet not just like that. No! My Heiner is not dead! I feel it. He comes back.

1. song: LiLi Marleen

In front of the barracks,

In front of the great gate

There was a lantern

And is she still in front of it.

So we want to see each other again

We want to stand by the lantern,

As before, Lili Marleen.

Our two shadows

Looked like one
That we loved each other so much
One saw that right away.
And all people should see it
When we stand by the lantern
Like before, Lili Marleen.

The guard called out:

They blow tattoo,
It can take three days!
Comrade, I'll be right there.
So we said goodbye.
How I would like to go with you
With you Lili Marleen!

It knows your steps

Your beautiful walk.
It burns every evening
But it long forgot me.
And should something happen to me
Who will stand by the lantern
With you, Lili Marleen?

From the quiet space

From the bottom of the earth
Appears like in dreams
Your mouth in love.
When the late mists turn
I will stand by the lantern
Like before, Lili Marleen.

CHRISTEL: That was nice.

SYBILLE: So, I'm going to freshen up a little now.

(exits)

CHRISTEL: I'm tired! That was my first demonstration! I'm so glad I went ... with all the others! With Manni! We were so

many and we are growing! Always more! We will go into history and there will definitely be a name for our movement at some point! And I am part of this movement! (exits)

SCENE 2: Sybille

Stage design: apartment of the Kerschgens

(Sybille while cleaning her apartment or the room of her apartment that can be seen on the stage, sings the song to persevere)

SYBILLE:

I've seen a lot
saw the earth rise.
Bent me down, got up again
told me: just run, run!
Stumbled here and there
cried, laughed HAHAA.
Didn't let anything get me down
learned to fly from birds.
And now, yes, now here I am.
And now, yeah, now I'm staying here.
what has been, I leave that behind!

(She finishes cleaning. Christel appears with a letter in her left hand. She looks at the envelope.)

CHRISTEL: Here. A letter to Sibylle Kerschgens. A letter from the police! (She gives it to Sybille who hastily hides it somewhere in her clothes, looks embarrassed at the floor and past Christel.) Oh dear! Mom, you promised ...
(Sybille as before.)

SYBILLE: Yes, I know, a slight relapse, irrelevant.

CHRISTEL: Relapse? (She takes a step towards Sybille.) Look at me mom, where did you get weak again? (Sybille looks at Christel. She puts her hands on her daughter's shoulders and lets them sink again.)

SYBILLE: It's true, I am a weak woman, an untalented mother, and I break the law.

CHRISTEL: No self-pity, please.

SYBILLE: That's not it. Last week in the city drugstore. A wonderfully fragrant perfume. (She runs into the audience at lightning speed, says to a spectator :) I also say to the seller please SMELL IT. (She says to another viewer :) I had money with me! (She runs back to the stage, laughs in agony.) Instead, I tucked it into my bra. Why did i do this Of course I got caught! (Sybille looks down at the ground again, shakes her head. Christel looks around.)

CHRISTEL: My God. You can't always steal! And the stuff that you order on credit from the mail order catalog: furniture, handbags, sweaters, shoes and curtains that you don't even need. (Pause.) How many times did you steal?

SYBILLE: I don't know, I really don't know. (She screams.) I can't help it. It's an urge, an incessant urge. I have to give in to it. I have to, I have to, I have to. (She pauses, exhausted. Christel takes her lightly and gently in her arms.)

CHRISTEL: It's good, the doctors have certified you have kleptomania. (Sybille leans closer to Christel.)

SYBILLE: I feel like I'm missing something if I DON'T have all of these things. Then there is a void in me, a great void. (She looks at Christel.) Funny, now that I'm so close to you, very close, I don't really need anything else. (Both gently separate from each other. Sybille paces restlessly to and fro.) It's the war. That's what the doctors said, too. Everything was gone in the ruins. I only had what I was wearing on my body ... and you

CHRISTEL: Mom !!! War! Always the war! Then why all the others don't steal who went through the war? Now come on in the present! You have a secure job, a suitable apartment, and you can transfer the rent on time. And (she grins mischievously) you (pause) have (pause) ME, your (pause) thoroughly (pause) depraved daughter. But that's the way it is.

SYBILLE: But your father ... Believe me, if he were here, everything would be better with me too, with both of us.

CHRISTEL: Jesus Christ. Men!! They aren't magicians. Quite the opposite, what I've already experienced. Normally I should be healed from them.

SYBILLE: What a shame for you. It was different between Dad and me. It was something (pause) special.

2. song: (2 times) I know a miracle will happen one day

I know a miracle will happen one day
and then a thousand fairy tales come true.

I know no love can go away so fast
which is so big and so wonderful.

We both have the same star
and your fate is mine too.

You are far from me and yet not far
because our souls are one.

And that's why a miracle will happen one day
and I know we'll see each other again

SCENE 3: Heiner

Set design: hall of the Kerschgens, it's evening
(Heiner - walks slowly forward through the audience from behind to the empty stage. He has a piece of paper in his right hand and a flower in his left. At the beginning he fantasizes about what is behind him, but soon becomes clearer.)

HEINER: Dreams no longer bloom in the steppe. You just get lost there. I went around in circles. Don't know how I got here.
(He pauses, looks at the note.)

It has to be here somewhere, the apartment.

(He shows a bystander the note with the obvious address.) Am I right here?

(He takes it to a second viewer.)

I got the address from the housing department.

(He goes to a third spectator, stops, drops the hand with the note.)

I've run for miles. Until they caught me again. (He goes a little way.)

The escape attempts. They always caught me again.

(He bends down to a spectator.)

Pssstt. I'm one of the last war returnees.

(He looks at his note again. His voice becomes more joyful).

It has to be here! I come my love!

(Christel appears on the stage. She calls into the audience.)

CHRISTEL: Be quiet down there! People want to sleep!

(Heiner makes his way to the stage, but stops in front of her before the stage.)

HEINER: Excuse me, Miss ... Can you tell me whether Sybille Kerschgens lives here?

CHRISTEL: What do you want from her? Are you from the police? (She studies him more closely.)

But honestly ... I can't imagine that with the best will in the world, and then with a flower.

HEINER: I want to see Sybille Kerschgens! .

(He suddenly starts calling.) SY-BIL-LE !!!

(Christel hisses angrily.)

CHRISTEL: Are you crazy ?!

(Sybille appears. She stretches the following YES as if she is penetrated by a hunch that she is still fighting off.)

SYBILLE: Yeah ...?

CHRISTEL: That man ...

(Heiner jumps onto the stage. He stands in front of Sybille.)

HEINER: It's me.

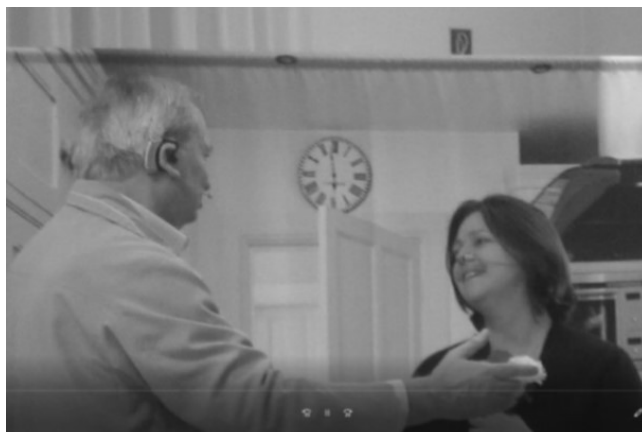
(Sybille backs away slightly.)

(He hands her the flower. She takes it, slightly absent, pretty confused.)

Heiner: Yes, don't you recognize me?

Sybille: Is that true? Can a lonely woman's wishes come true?

(She takes another step back, then two steps forward, stops.) ...
Heiner?



HEINER: Yes, it is true, my dearest ... I'm back, my dearest!
(They embrace. After a while, Heiner breaks away from the embrace and turns to Christel)

Christel is that you?

Girl what did you grow up

CHRISTEL: Of course I'm tall! You've been gone long enough! What do you want? Would you like to eat with us the big prosperity cake? Do you want to make an ideal family? Just the three of us - and then through to the end !!

SYBILLE: Heiner, say something!

CHRISTEL: Yes, I know. MY morals are in the basement. I prefer living in a NON-familial shared apartment.

HEINER: Christel, what are you upset about? Your father is back. Aren't you happy

(Christel leans back a little; all three are a little further apart. She looks at Heiner carefully.)

CHRISTEL: No.

(In a fatherly way, he touches Christel's upper arms lightly.
Christel is confused;

CHRISTEL: No, you weren't there for me. You're not my father.

SYBILLE: Christel!

(She doesn't look at her mother while jumping off the stage.)

HEINER: Where are you going?

CHRISTEL: To my friend, Manni! He would never go into such a stupid war and let his daughter grow up without a father! See you.

(She disappears through the audience to the rear. Heiner looks at Sybille again.)

HEINER: And now?

SYBILLE: For once we don't agree. (Pause.) There should be something like that.

(He laughs. He puts his hands in hers. Slightly reluctantly, she lets him hug her afterwards.)

Just let it be like it used to be.

HEINER: But only because it is YOU.

3. song: (2 times, with dancing) My love song, that must be a waltz ...

My love song must be a waltz
full of flowers and full of sunshine.
If at the first time I snuggle up to you
my heart needs sweet waltz music for this.

My love song must be a waltz
which is sweetly intoxicating like champagne wine.
And the song that tells you that I'm yours
can only be a waltz
can only be a waltz.

And the song that tells you that I'm yours
can only be a Viennese waltz.

SCENE 4: The student commune

Stage design: In the student flat share – the student commune (Christel is in Manni's room in his student shared apartment. She has slept on a mattress. She gets up, goes to the audience and rocks back and forth like on a mattress and sings the song to persevere.)

CHRISTEL:

I've seen a lot
saw the earth rise.
Bent me down, got up again
told me: just run, run!
Stumbled here and there
cried, laughed HAAAAHA.
Didn't let anything get me down
learned to fly from birds.
And now, yes, now here I am.
And now, yeah, now I'm staying here.
what has been, I leave that behind!

(She stretches, breathes in and out deeply.)

There is nothing more delicious than enjoying the freedom here in Manni's place.

(She stands there relaxed. Sybille and Heiner appear in the auditorium. They slowly go on their way forward to the stage, stopping every now and then.)

SYBILLE: I want Christel to come home, she is OUR daughter.

HEINER: That's right. But she still has to find herself.

SYBILLE: She can do that with us too.

CHRISTEL: Hello, you up there, it's nice that you are here, and also that I have a dad again. You want my best, but stay pretty where you are.

SYBILLE: Heiner, did you hear THAT?

HEINER: The world is colorful, Sybille. Just like standpoints.

SYBILLE: But I prefer monochrome.

CHRISTEL: I've had enough of your constraints, of mail order catalogs, curfew from ten o'clock. In the evening, sex only with the man of the married life.

SYBILLE: But that's ...!

CHRISTEL: Yes, Mummy, you're amazed, aren't you? You're only there for work. Economy WITHOUT miracles is that. And what does it mean? CLEPTOMANIA, mom. The addiction to more and more.

(Sybille throws herself into Heiner's arms.)

SYBILLE: Do I have to accept that ??? !!!

(Heiner very caring.)

HEINER: I'm sorry. (He strokes her.)

I think our daughter wants to live differently from us old people.

(Heiner breaks away from Sybille and climbs onto the stage. He and Christel face each other. Christel is unsure how to behave.)

CHRISTEL: Don't believe ...

HEINER: Christel, I don't believe anything. I was locked up for ten years. There was no bed, no fresh bread, no milk from happy cows. We could only wash occasionally. Only the longing was there that somewhere out there a, (pause) maybe two people were waiting for me. (Break)

And freedom, an existence without coercion, I didn't even dare to imagine in a dream. You sleep on a mattress, that's great. I haven't even had one.

(He gets up and gives Christel a quick kiss on the forehead.)

I am on your side.

(He gives Sybille his arm so that she too can get on the stage. At the same moment the phone rings. Christel quickly picks it up.)

CHRISTEL: Wait!

Hello? Oh Manni. ... blocking the business lecture at the

university ... And I will be with you? With the greatest pleasure.
See you soon.

(She finishes the phone and wants to leave.)

HEINER: Where are you going?

CHRISTEL: Well, you two, my strength is needed elsewhere now. I can not talk right now! I have to go to university. Fight against the 'establishment'!

(She raises both arms and makes the VICTORY sign with her hands.)

FREEDOM WILL BE VICTORIOUS!

(She goes away.)

SYBILLE: Christel!

HEINER: Let her go away.

4. song: Una Paloma blanca ...

When the sun shines on the mountains

And the night is on the run

It's a new day

It's a new way

And I fly up to the sun

I can feel the morning sunlight

I can smell the new mown hay

I can hear god's voices calling

On my golden skylight way

Una paloma blanca

I'm just a bird in the sky

Una paloma blanca

Over the mountains I fly

No one can take my freedom away

Once I had my share of losing

Once they locked me on a chain

Yes, they tried to break my power

Oh, I still can feel the pain

Una paloma blanca
I'm just a bird in the sky
Una paloma blanca
Over the mountains I fly
No one can take my freedom away
Una paloma blanca
I'm just a bird in the sky
Una paloma blanca
Over the mountains I fly
No one can take my freedom away

SCENE 5: The family

Stage design: Apartment at Kerschgens

(Sybille and Heiner are sitting at the table. She is leafing through a fashion catalog, he is reading the newspaper. Sybille is leafing through and leafing through, she is evidently full of inner restlessness. Heiner reads very carefully.)

SYBILLE: I just can't get rid of that thought ...

(Heiner does not let disturb himself while reading.)

HEINER: Aha.

SYBILLE: Yes, that Christel is getting big problems.

(Heiner goes on reading.)

HEINER: So.

SYBILLE: That she fails, that she botches her life.

(Heiner as before.)

HEINER: Hmm!

(Sybille throws her catalog violently on the floor.)

SYBILLE: Now finally stop reading the newspaper !! That's impossible!

(Heiner looks up, carefully folds the newspaper.)

HEINER: Sorry, but I still know so little about our time. I just got here.

(Sybille gives in.)

SYBILLE: It's okay. But that's NOT how I imagined our family life. (She stands up, stands behind Heiner, puts her hands on his shoulders.)

It's so empty without our daughter. Why does she have to do something POLITICAL all the time?

Go to demonstrations? I mustn't even think about it when the police will intervene.

HEINER: She is smart enough to get away. Do not worry. You never had any respect for the police yourself.

SYBILLE: But this "fight against the establishment". I think that's bad!

(Heiner looks up.)

HEINER: She is smart enough to get away. Do not worry. You never had any respect for the police yourself.

SYBILLE: It's easy for you to smile; everything here is heavenly for you.

HEINER: You're right, absolutely right.

(He gets up, takes Sibylle by the hands.)

You know, I was in purgatory, just before hell, and why?

(He looks down as if ashamed.)

Because I was obedient, because I ducked and went along with it. (Sibylle hugs him, suddenly understands that there is much worse. Heiner wants to get rid of that)

I want to throw off this, this unfree, this bondage.

(He gets up, stands at the edge of the stage and sings the song to persevere:)

I've seen a lot

saw the earth rise.

Bent me down, got up again

told me: just run, run!

Stumbled here and there

cried, laughed HAAAAA.

Didn't let anything get me down

learned to fly from birds.
And now, yes, now here I am.
And now, yeah, now I'm staying here.
what has been, I leave that behind!

(Christel appears in the back of the auditorium and goes straight to the front of the stage. Sybille jumps up relieved, Heiner slowly turns to Christel.)

SYBILLE: There you are, child.

(She wants to hug Christel, but she only half allows it.)

CHRISTEL: First, I'm no longer a child; second, I'm getting my things because I'm moving out. And third, no moral sermons, please.

HEINER: Christel, how was it yesterday when the lectures were blocked? (Christel dismissively.)

CHRISTEL: Why do you care?

HEINER: ... I would also like to go to a blockade, to a demonstration?

SYBILLE: But Heiner, you can't do that ...

(Christel looks incredulous.)

CHRISTEL: I beg your pardon ??? !!! Are you kidding me??

SYBILLE: HE means it very seriously.

HEINER: Well, how was it yesterday at the lecture blockade?

(Christel reluctantly begins to talk, but then thaws out quickly.)

CHRISTEL: We were fifty people, the professor withdrew through the back exit.

We started singing some freedom songs, when the police came ...

SYBILLE: I knew it!

CHRISTEL: ... we just have each other sat in the empty seats and said that the professor should finally come to the lecture!

SYBILLE: Oh God, how funny, how wonderfully funny!

(Heiner grins.)

HEINER: Not bad. I like your resistance against the establishment.

(Christel spreads her arms beaming with joy and turns on her own axis.)

CHRISTEL: HAPPENING is what we call that.

(The phone rings. Sybille picks it up.)

SYBILLE: Yes? (She listens) Oh.

(She hands it over to Christel.) For you.

CHRISTEL: Hey, Manni, another demonstration? Against atomic death in front of the army's barracks. Naturally. Lets go.

(She wants to go. Heiner stands in her way.)

HEINER: Only if I ... if we can come with you! (he takes Sibylle by the hand. They walk through the audience with Christel and shout several times:)

Long live the freedom!

(Saying goodbye to the audience while singing together.)

5. song: We shall overcome ...

We shall overcome,

We shall overcome,

We shall overcome, some day.

Oh, deep in my heart,

I do believe,

We shall overcome, some day.

We'll walk hand in hand,

We'll walk hand in hand,

We'll walk hand in hand, some day.

Oh, deep in my heart ...

We shall live in peace,

We shall live in peace,

We shall live in peace, some day.

Oh, deep in my heart ...

We shall all be free,

We shall all be free,

We shall all be free, some day.

Oh, deep in my heart ...

We are not afraid,
We are not afraid,
We are not afraid, TODAY
Oh, deep in my heart ...
We shall overcome,
We shall overcome,
We shall overcome, some day.
Oh, deep in my heart ..

The end



Game project 'Dream time' – Comedy

According to **John Vorhaus:** The Comic Toolbox (How to be funny even if you are not), Hollywood 1994

Introduction: 'Dream time'- comedy should differ from the stationary theater and not be comparable with it. It has 7 roles, Mrs. Franz, who has forgotten her handbag somewhere in the park because she has problems with her short-term memory and 6 funny Types to help her find the purse. These types can be performed by the same person, just changing funny jackets and caps. Between the scenes are songs which can be shown as film from an USB-Sticker on a TV set with texts to sing along and for dancing.

There is an international potpourri which can be adapted to the country. The playing will be improvised according to the following description of acting. There is a mobile equipment with scenery, costumes and techniques in a big suitcase for the tours for travelling by car, train or airplane. The Dreamtime Comedy can be performed with or without a stage. Name of Mrs. Franz may also be changed to Mrs. Francis.

Dream time Comedy can also be used as a workshop with a group of people. After several sessions can be a performance at the end. There are 7 roles for the funny types with colorful jackets and caps and one for Mrs. Francis. But it should be a comedy.

Start with a song: When I was just a little girl ...

WHATEVER WILL BE, WILL BE

When I was just a little girl

I asked my mother, What will I be?

Will I be pretty? Will I be rich?

Here's what she said to me:

Que sera, sera

Whatever will be, will be

The future's not ours to see

Que sera, sera

Scene 1: In the park (Guard Limetree with floral jacket, limping)

Mrs. Franz, occurs first, looking for her purse, which she has left somewhere on a park bench. She has problems with her short-term memory. Then appears the parking attendant Limetree, runs funny. First they play with names, Mr. Limetree-Christmastree-Appletree, Mrs. Franz-French-Frenchise etc. Mr. Limetree explains his floral jacket. It is for hiding in the flowers when chasing the flower thieves. He plays how he is hiding and then goes off to the thieves. Mrs. Franz wants him to look for her handbag, which must be on any bench in the park. Limetree promises to help, many people have problems with their memory, but the remember what happened a long time ago, back in early years: The 'Butterflies', first love or memories of good times:

Song 1. Butterfly

Butterfly, my Butterfly
Dans un mois je reviendrais
Butterfly, my Butterfly
Près de toi je resterais

Butterfly, my Butterfly
Now I know you must be free
Butterfly, don't flutter by,
Stay a little while with me.

Scene 2: At the crossroads (Police Pullman not Bullman, directing traffic, stutters)

Stuttering policeman Pullman and Mrs Franz meet. She knows him, play with names, Pullman not Bullman versus Franz-French etc. Pullman wants to regulate the traffic, but Mrs. Franz is constantly in the way, going on his nerves, especially because she wants to put an ad for her purse. Pullman has no time

because he has his lunch break. Then he does not trust old women, mostly their handbag is at home in the closet. Mrs. Franz confirms that she has looked there and found nothing. Aha, how could she enter her the apartment? - She had a second key under the doormat. How careless when someone sees it! Oh, today is a beautiful day to enjoy and sing:

Song 2. Hands up

Hands up, baby, hands up,
Gimme your heart, gimme, gimme your heart
Give it, give it.
Hands up, baby, hands up,
Gimme your heart, gimme, gimme
All your love, all your love.

Hands up, baby, hands up,
Gimme your heart, gimme, gimme your heart
Give it, give it.
Hands up, baby, hands up,
Gimme your heart, gimme, gimme
All your love, all your love.

Scene 3: In the insurance (Agent Mr. Cabbage has celebrated, is drunk)

Drunken insurance agent Cabbage comes along with Mrs. Franz. Play with names, Mr. Red-Cabbage, Sprouts, Cauliflower; Mrs. Franz, French. Insurance Agent Cabbage with huge exaggeration, has just assured a skyscraper with 500 floors, had a great great celebration, is now the top agent. Little Mrs. Franz wants to have insured her handbag. No problem, Cabbage will insure all things. But where is the handbag?? It has been lost. Disappeared handbag can no longer be assured? There is a new

offer: A short-term memory loss insurance. However, it is very expensive. Too much for Mrs. Franz. They decide to go dancing.

Song 3. CHANSON D'AMOUR

Chanson d'amour, ra da da da da, play encore.

Here in my heart, ra da da da da, more and more.

Chanson d'amour, ra da da da da, je t'adore.

Each time I hear, ra da da da da, Chanson, chanson, d'amour.

Chanson d'amour, ra da da da da, je t'adore.

Each time I hear, ra da da da da, Chanson, chanson, d'amour.

Every time I hear

Chanson, chanson, d'amour.

Scene 4: In the stairwell (Neighbor Babbel, has severe itching, sees ants everywhere)

Itchy neighbour Babbel encounters Mrs. Franz. Play with names, Babbel, Brabbel, Franz, Franchise etc. Babbel tells about his daughter, has bought her a super modern television, very big, the size of the living room wall for 10 Mille with a spy-eye, so she can watch at her neighbours. Babbel is itching all the time. Mrs. Franz asks if he has been with the doctor. Sure, and what happened. The doctor examined him everywhere, finally he is itching as well. It is just contagious. Mrs. Franz has still lost the handbag. Now she has no money, everything was in the handbag. She wants to borrow some money from her neighbour because they know each other for an entire century. But Babbel has nothing: the children, grandchildren, birthdays, holidays, Christmas. Finally remains only celebrations.

Song 4. C'est si bon

C'est si bon

De partir n'importe ou,
Bras dessus, bras dessous,
En chantant des chansons.

C'est si bon

De se dir' des mots doux,
Des petits rien du tout
Mais qui en disent long.

C'est si bon

De partir n'importe ou,
Bras dessus, bras dessous,
En chantant des chansons.

Scene 5: In the newspaper (Advertising seller Mr. Sheet, makes jogging all the time)

Advertising seller (makes jogging, moving arms and legs, wants the spectators to participate) meets Mrs. Franz. They play with names: Franz-Brandy, Mr. Leaf like leaves. He has a new business idea: advertisements on the tram and bus. The windows full of ads, because people are bored anyway if they always see the same. Special offer: Entire window for half the price. Now he sells ads like hotcakes. Mrs. Franz continues to search her purse, and still hopes to find it. She wants now to place an ad but a small one for her handbag. Mr. Sheet proposes her to place a marriage advertisement in order to find a man who still has his memory. Could be helpful. everything will be fine.

Song 5. IS THIS THE WAY TO AMARILLO

When the day is dawning,

On a Texas Sunday Morning
How I long to be there
With Marie who's waiting for me there
Show me the way to Amarillo
I've been weeping like a willow
Crying over Amarillo
And sweet Marie who waits for me
Sha la la la la la la la
Sha la la la la la la la
Sha la la la la la la la
And Marie who waits for me

Scene 6: In the stairwell (Garbage collector, a little stupid, is looking for Mrs. Franz)

Stupid garbage man (constantly repeats: 'I am from the garbage collection') meets Mrs. Franz. She is afraid that she will be controlled, because she throws everything into the same garbage can. The garbage man says that the garbage cans are checked, because people throw away much of what you can still use. 'I am from the garbage collection' asks for Mrs. Franz. First she denies herself, but when he indicates that a purse was found she wants to be Mrs. Franz again. The garbage collector wants to see her ID card. But it is in the handbag. But all spectators can confirm that she is Mrs. Franz. Finally she gets the purse, everything is still there: money, scratch brush, spare bra etc. She shows all to the spectators. Now she wants to make a trip to the city of love ..., Paris! Together with the Garbage Collector who asks: 'Is there also a garbage collection'?

Song 6. Les Champs-Élysées

Aux Champs-Élysées, aux Champs-Élysées

Au soleil, sous la pluie, à midi ou à minuit

Il y a tout ce que vous voulez aux Champs-Élysées

Aux Champs-Élysées, aux Champs-Élysées

Au soleil, sous la pluie, à midi ou à minuit

Il y a tout ce que vous voulez aux Champs-Élysées

Players introduce themselves and say goodbye to the audience

Song7. TAKE ME HOME COUNTRY ROADS

Country Roads, take me home

To the place I belong

West Virginia, mountain momma

Country Roads, take me home

To the place I belong

West Virginia, mountain momma

Country Roads, take me home

To the place I belong

West Virginia, mountain momma

Take me home, now country roads



The end

For Notes:

Manual and Guide of Modern Life



Source and Origin of Global Spirit

[Back](#)